

OUR CREATION

God created us of his own essence,
and as such we share his beauty
Our physical life was first in God's mind
Our physical life was first in our mind
Once created and rehearsed
we collapsed our mind-wave-life
by observing matter-particle-perishable
and forgetting who we are, eternal
to believe we are the character created
God is still with us in our eternal beauty
but we collapse to live
what God is not
This hard-slow-blind-limited matter
will last only an instant
of the never ending mystery
that was never born
that was, is and will be forever
This material dream
doesn't harm our soul
when we wake up, we will still be whole
we will go back to our infinity-eternity
to be loved by God.
Again will we agree with others
to another tragi-comedy
in a different page of history
collapsing again as matter
as when we throw our body
head first into the sea
We are actors in our new movie
and believe it is not our creation
We cannot touch God with our limited brain
because God is all loving, all knowledge, all wisdom
we can only face him with our eternal consciousness
we will always be who we are
and never dissolve
following the path of spiritual evolution

Dina Grutzendler

Diego Walcopz is a Colombian painter, he studied arts in the National University.

He worked with a master in the restoration of Spanish Colonial religious paintings from centuries ago.
He also graduated in journalism.

He has written philosophical essays, poetry, and is very knowledgeable in the history of music.

To order prints of art works of Diego Walcopz of any size email him directly at Walcopz@yahoo.com



Dina Grutzendler studied literature in the USA, she is a Jewish-Colombian poet.

Her main work is "Genitorpanconscience"

She also studied microbiology and laboratory clinics.

She worked in hospitals and clinics.

She presently works as a translator.

Dina can be contacted at digrutz@yahoo.com



Written by a Quantum Physicist, with over 20 years experience as a Neuroscience Pharmaceutical Research Chemist, who has survived multiple medically documented Near Death Experiences.



William Joseph Bray

Wbilly3814@yahoo.com and on facebook. For detailed questions write me directly. There is no possibility of fitting all of the information in one book, or writing it all down in one lifetime. This entire work is essentially a giant table of contents.

INTRODUCTION and OPENING DISCUSSION

THE PURPOSE OF THIS BOOK

To teach the subject of Quantum Physics to the lay reader in math and terminology that is simple to understand, to describe how and why reality, this Universe is interdependent with *consciousness* in order to exist, to describe this mechanism, how we interact with this finite Universe in a tangible argument that is suitable within the formal definitions of Quantum Physics as well as the philosophies and Religions of Man, to dismiss urban myths and misconceptions in science that suggest our existence as finite, to present a working definition for *consciousness* that is suitable to Quantum Physics as well as the philosophies and Religions of Man, to establish that this definition for *consciousness* requires infinite, unique existence, to describe that this working definition for *consciousness* eliminates paradoxes in science, philosophy, and religion, to draw a well defined line between cognitive belief systems and *Faith: an awareness of oneself as an infinite being as being tangible and real, not a belief.*

NOTES:

Quantum Temporal Dynamics (a separate text) does not appear in the hard copy (but appears in the electronic version) because of size limitations. The hard copy of QTD is sold as a separate text. The focus of this book is NOT QTD, which is a (hypothetical) theoretical work. *This book* deals with the classical definitions in Quantum Theory as originally proposed by the founders of Quantum Physics and all of the implications of such ideology. The implications are profound, and physicists have spent half a century trying to refute such ideologies with no result.

The book and subject is not *easy*. 'Opinion' without firm mathematical proof in one hand and hard data in the other, such as is presented throughout this text, is counter productive. The mathematical axioms presented are not open to debate or opinion, they are defined historically as axioms and used as such.

The subjects discussed are all of those listed in the title and not limited to physics but as the title suggests covers philosophy, religion, and human perception, as well. You may have to read it more than once to actually understand it. If you read something or saw something on TV and thought it was easy to understand it is likely that you have walked away with no actual solid knowledge of the subject to the extent that you can comfortably explain it to someone else. If you read the contents of this text carefully you should be able to openly lecture confidently for hours on the subjects listed. For some people the subjects will seem to shift rapidly, because they are *interdependent, they are not separate texts or separate chapters, but occupy in some cases one sentence.*

Finally, defining something as a 'paradox' and walking away from it is unacceptable. Describing a system that resolves 'paradoxes' is a symptom of a description that works.

I have been informed that there are other hypotheses floating around using the terminology 'Quantum Temporal Dynamics,' they are not related to this material in any way.

WARNING:

The introduction alone in this book is going to be rather rough and unsettling, to say the least. Most of us have worked a lifetime to 'believe' or to struggle with a belief system. However, at some point you will have to take a very honest hard look at all that you have accumulated in the way of ideas, the source of those ideas and ideologies, how tangible those ideologies actually are, who wrote them; not referring to scripture for a moment, but writing of definitive modern human origin, and weigh in what you have actually gained or accomplished from that information.

Do you have an understanding of this *physical universe* that is in line with Physics and Physical Cosmology that is clear and unambiguous or is it vague information from television documentaries and authors not actually qualified to write on such subjects – to the extent that you can actually do the math? This is not a personal attack from me to you; it is a question we are required to ask in order to actually find that answer we have spent a lifetime searching for.

How detailed is your knowledge of the fine structure of this physical universe? If you are not a scientist, look at the authors of the books you have read on the subject; is the author an actual scientist? If not, then such information, I suggest, is compromised and speculative. The symptom of this is that you are not Certain of the fine structure of the physical universe but have more questions (Uncertainty) than definitive answers.

If the author of the book or documentary is a scientist, it is likely not a college text, but toned down in lay terminology to the extent that the principles may be explained in some way, but not well defined enough to provide a Certain answer. In many cases a scientist will write a book on what is speculative because the subject is interesting, not many people are interested in an actual textbook.

If you do not have a working knowledge of the fine structure of this physical universe that is tangible and 'real' and you can see and interact with, then how is it possible that information that extends beyond the confines of the fine structure of this physical universe is somehow known to you?

What were the sources of the information regarding that, which is not within your tangible grasp, the source of information explaining all that extends beyond the confines of this physical universe? If the source was scripture, how *Certain* are you of its meaning or interpretation? More importantly, if it was not or includes what is not scripture, then where did the author of such information come to this knowledge beyond the confines of this physical universe without being able to demonstrate a description of what is tangible and real that is in line with the classical definitions in Physics and Physical Cosmology? If the individual says he/she had an NDE, then why does that description differ from descriptions by other people who have experienced an NDE? Take a second look, they are not the same, they have a common theme, to defy that theme gets you 'kicked out of the club,' so to speak (such as myself) but a unique agenda upon closer examination of the fine details.

If you are reading this book, you are looking for answers. In order to definitively become *Certain* we have to be brutal with ourselves; we have to question all that *we question* and realize we are still full of questions. If we are full of questions then logically; *let go of the idea that you have answers, let go of what you 'believe,' question every source of such information and accept the idea that we may have to start all over from the beginning, erase what may be a complex mixture of the speculations of others.*

How do we accomplish this and also come to a 'real' answer?

First, we have to validate *you, prove that you are eternal, if we do not do that, then there is no point to anything, anywhere in the Universe, no meaning, nothing. If we succeed, then you have infinity to figure out the details; but that does not translate to infinity to waste. Unconditional Love does not translate to zero accountability. Do you understand the contradiction of a friendly smile and holding someone's hand if you are teaching them by repeating nonsense? Love requires that you edify others, and in order to do so you must improve.*

You will always live with the sense that you were meant for something better, something bigger, always that nagging idea that many interpret in various physical forms of commerce, fame, success, and so on. But there will be no epiphany, no nirvana, no enlightenment; you will not see the face of God until you stare into the eyes of someone who is more helpless than yourself and lift them up.

So, just for the duration of this book, we will be brutal with the knowledge in our heads and where that information actually came from, and I do mean – *brutal*, learn what is actually proven to be correct and true within the formal definitions of *this physical universe*, prove that you are an infinite being, failure to do so will be complete failure, and then wrestle with what extends beyond the confines of this physical universe. And although it may often sound rough, at the moment you feel *your ideology* threatened, realize that someone else thought it up, it's their failure, not yours.

Depression, anxiety, chronic illness, uncertainty, searching for answers, wanting to be cured, not truly experiencing Love, no enlightenment, no epiphany, a lack of true certainty of one's infinite nature, always searching among books and writings and scribbling, moving through belief systems over a lifetime of wide and rapid sweeping changes...

The next obvious question is 'why do I have the answers?' I am not providing 'all of the answers,' I am providing a genuine detailed description of the fine structure of *this Universe*, Quantum Physics and Physical Cosmology, my credentials for doing so are detailed a little later on, providing a mathematical description that requires, in line with the formal definitions in Quantum Physics, that you are an infinite being, utilizing mathematical axiom' that are unlikely refutable by any mathematical means, dismissing ideological and speculative arguments; rendering a description of the fact that you are not actually here, here mathematically does not, cannot exist, but currently residing in an infinite domain, for all practical purposes, *a heaven or Heaven – at this very moment*, eliminating the need to describe such a place altogether, this place is merely a construct, a *perception*. And every bit of information presented must fall within the formal definitions of Quantum Theory and also satisfy and validate all of the Religions of Man that seek a relationship with God.

I will teach you Quantum Physics and Physical Cosmology so that you actually know it, not know about it. You will then learn to extend the principles, using middle school math, to comprehend the immanent conclusion that you are an eternal being, extending your scope of understanding beyond the fine structure of the confines of this physical universe, not as an ideological argument or speculation, but as mathematical axiom, providing *Certainty*.

But this requires letting go of some ideological and speculative baggage. If at the end you actually go out and do the work I suggest, you will no longer think or feel you were meant for something better, something bigger, *you will actually be there.*

If you are Atheist, *excellent, continue to do so*, we'll establish that you are an infinite (eternal) being, at that point you have infinity to figure the details out. Your infinite (eternal) nature is a property, like any property in Physics, not at all dependent on your 'beliefs.'

THE PARK

So as I spoke to a woman in the dog park yesterday, she said, 'what is a physicist? (She honestly didn't have a clue what a physicist was). 'You see, I don't know anything about any of that sh&t, I'm not no rocket scientist or anything, I'm just normal...'

She listened in amazement; her eyes were as wide as a child looking at Santa Claus for the first time. At certain points she held her breath, and stared into the distance, empty space, her mouth opened...She made gaping noises. She uttered unintelligible sounds. She looked at me, and her pupils had dilated almost entirely, in full daylight.

All I was doing was explaining to her what I am explaining in this text. A woman in her mid 50's, who never graduated high school, actually didn't make it into high school in the first place, who turned down a copy of the book because she stated embarrassingly that she could not read. But she comprehended her world in an entirely new way, said so, and practically begged me for 'another session,' referring to further such descriptions in the park in the near future; meaning unambiguously tomorrow. 'No problem, I'm here several days a week with my dog.'

When she got up to leave she practically ran, not because she was in a hurry to get away, but *because she was in a hurry to get back – that was her IQ.*

The next day I asked her the question monks had been contemplating as a paradox for centuries, a question she did not know existed, because she had no circle of associates who discussed such things; "if a tree falls and no one is there to hear it, does it make a sound? Does the tree exist at all?"

She said, "well, the tree is alive, so it makes its own sound, and its own bark, and everything, right?"

Score: '1' for illiterate woman, zero for thousands of years of monks.

"What about this rock?" I asked, "if it slams into another rock in deep space..." She cut me off.

"If there's really life everywhere in space and space is so tiny it doesn't exist and we make everything then it doesn't matter how far away it is, because there is no such thing as far way, right?"

Score '2' for illiterate woman with one day of education in Quantum Theory and Physical Cosmology while sitting in the dog park, zero for modern day physicists and monks combined throughout human history... I think her advantage is not making it more complicated than it is.

I'm not selling anything, I have *a real job, an important one, that makes more money than most any author can hope for, by doing important research that saves lives and makes the impossible happen.*

OPENING DISCUSSION

Early medical work proves conclusively that the heart can be stopped entirely, flat line EEG, and then the patient resuscitated, that is the point of my studying such work. As for 'spontaneous' resuscitation, I asked medical staff if this ever occurred, and off the record, some have stated that 'they' (medical staff in ER settings) had observed the phenomenon, but could not publish such information because of its 'phenomenal' nature; peer reviewed literature does not like 'phenomenon,' particularly when trying to introduce a new medical procedure.

This type of work led to the possibility of performing such techniques in other procedures, such as the case with Pam Reynolds, who was in this flat line state for several hours and is very well medically documented.

Pam Reynolds was not 'resurrected' after surgery; she was resuscitated. But we use the same exact instruments with the same exact readings to declare a person 'dead' in the ER. Thus, the term 'Near-Death' is appropriate, and our instruments and methods are inadequate to determine death.

'Why' spontaneous recovery occurs is unknown. In the US, the proper procedure that is not on the books for a patient who dies in the ER is to leave the patient in 'the hallway' for several hours, not in the cold room, because 'spontaneous recovery' from 'death' has been observed up to several hours later so many times the practice is justified; but cannot be at this time a written procedure because it is classified as a 'phenomenon,' one that designates a failure of the medical staff to correctly identify the patient's status as dead or alive; not good. If the body is moved to a cold room, such 'spontaneous recovery' can occur up to two days later.

No one has any explanation for spontaneous recovery. Pim Van Lommel and Jeff Long have both written that the problem is prevalent and at least in part due to the fact that we have not correctly identified exactly what death is, or how long the process takes, and our methods and instruments are not adequate at this time to tell us whether or not a patient is truly dead; we have failed to define, detect, and quantify 'death.' I recommend both Lommel and Long's work, although Lommel's final speculations (speculating is a good thing, but not always correct) are based on Penrose hypothesis regarding quantum processes in microtubules of the brain, a hypothesis that the scientific community as a whole has formally dismissed, for a multitude of reasons too long to list, but I describe a bit, later on. Penrose can afford to produce a few speculations that do not work, because the rest of his career has been immaculate.

Keep in mind that we have failed to define, detect, and quantify 'life' as well.

In the cases of my own NDEs, I often recovered to find my entire body cyanotic (black and blue, indicating total anoxia for several hours) and unable to move – pins and needles, very painful, for perhaps two hours, before I could move, and still see my skin as cyanotic. So, in 'real' time, they were not 1 minute or 4-minute episodes, they were prolonged. The fact that recovery was spontaneous has precedence in informal medical literature. Exactly what caused the 'death' to occur in the first place is unknown. It was not related to any known condition of the heart or brain. So I have no answer. It, however, spontaneously remitted (stopped happening) as swiftly as it came into my life; it just stopped happening, I have no idea why it started, no idea why it stopped, no idea what it was; neither does anyone else, and I am not a totally unique case, with the exception that in my case, the number of times it occurred exceeds anything *reported* either in the literature or anecdotally, although it is not likely I actually hold the world's record.

So, unfortunately, I have no answer regarding the cause or the cure, even though I made a valiant effort to characterize it medically, no answer came.

The entire system of 'life' is designed so that you cannot break the rules and see outside of the box. Even when this occurs, the individual returns and reports and writes gibberish, as I've noted, they are forced by pressure from others to milk a description where none exists, and end up confabulating some nonsensical vision. The very act of being momentarily outside of the box immediately causes one to swiftly sift through bizarre cognitive belief systems that change at a rapid pace, preventing the individual from escaping the box. It is like a form of madness, and it can keep an individual locked up in this panorama of nonsensical visions for a lifetime. It is like a safety valve. Nonsensical cognitive beliefs have no effect on the infinite, eternal individual, or the people who gather and listen to their sayings; that change on a nearly daily basis.

Just look at any NDE forum and see how confused and uncertain the NDErs are, as a perfect real time example that this is the case. They look for explanations, exchange strange ideas and subscribe to nonsensical information readily, only to reject it for something else in a few days time; sometimes even differing between morning and evening in the same day. Any attempt to describe this as being the case is met with extreme anger and discomfort, as I demonstrated by merely pointing out the obvious on many occasions in some of these places (web). Upon stating in one sentence why a thing is not correct, the gang becomes an angry mob. They are 'addicted' to rapidly changing psycho-spiritual speculation. It becomes a

rush, a 'feeling,' the emotion of self-induced tiny 'epiphanies' that wear off as rapidly as cocaine, and require another dose the same day.

This is why I separate belief from Faith. This is why I am brutal with people who 'sell' cognitive psycho-spiritual belief systems. What you 'believe' is completely irrelevant, what you 'do' is imperative.

My hope is that by reading the Gospels (and only the Gospels) you will see that these things, Divine events, actually occurred, and are reported by a people who could not have had the intellect or precedence to invent such information. The idea of an infinite realm beyond our finite domain had never been described in any religion up until JC. However, people have since (since JC's descriptions) reverse engineered many scriptures of ancient religions, such as Hinduism, and interpreted (misinterpreted) such descriptions as describing infinite realms (cultural contamination), where the original scriptures clearly refer to the physical cosmos, not an unobservable infinite domain beyond human perception. (This fact is the basis in theological archeology and anthropology, and later picked up by 'ancient astronaut' theorists whose claim is that the 'gods' descended from the physical cosmos, not an infinite unobservable domain).

Fishermen did not 'invent' these ideas of an infinite, unobservable domain beyond human perception that was unprecedented in human culture altogether. The closest thing at the time was the Greek Hades, where existing as oneself for eternity was regarded as a form of eternal torment; such describes the human condition and self discontent with being 'self.' Thus, you see people inventing 'collective consciousnesses' and so on as an alternative to God and existing as a unique self for infinity, the 'Hope' of not being self any more, a demonstration of discontent with 'self,' and the hope of release from such.

Again, if you are a devout Atheist, please carry on. My point and proof will be made as your life proceeds, and you are in no danger of being changed by an intangible non-existent being as a result of reading this book.

THE INFORMATION YOU CURRENTLY HAVE AVAILABLE TO YOU

It is essential to note that the lay persons knowledge of Quantum Physics and even modern 'New Age' *belief systems* is the personal agenda of editors, publishers, TV media and documentaries, and so on, whose motivation is *sales* as well as a proliferation the personal belief systems of the publishers, media, and so on. This is not a conspiracy theory; this is a market that appeals to the uncanny human need for mystery and a freedom to fantasize. By presenting pure unsubstantiated speculation, you will buy books and watch documentaries forever. They present accuracy intermixed with agenda to lend validity, and you already have to know the subjects intimately in order to differentiate information from agenda.

Any information that does not provoke and appeal is removed; information that disagrees with the mainstream hand selected material is removed. There is no legal requirement for the information to be correct; there is no accountability for presenting absurd cognitive belief systems. Like pop music, what hits the bookshelves and TV screens is what is already proven to cause excitement and sell.

The NDEs published via books and documentaries to date are hand selected to appeal to an audience. Those who have an agenda selected your knowledge of these events. You search for answers among these descriptions, but they are edited descriptions that were cherry picked out to suit the agenda of a publisher or media source.

The same holds true for what science is presented to the lay reader, as well as cognitive belief systems that offer *Hope* (by definition allows for failure) for the individual to change the conditions of their lives by some intangible means.

The web, books, documentaries, all present information deliberately tuned to be 'provocative,' in order to 'sell.' The information presented by these mechanisms are the subjects of misconceptions and urban myths I will explain away in great detail. There is no correct information there. The symptom of no correct information is that you do not walk away from such material with an increase in Certainty, rather, an increase in Uncertainty. That is the symptom of gibberish. Answers come in the form of being

authoritative, razor sharp, irrefutable, and an increase in Certainty. And it may seem brutal and direct, but there is no other approach.

My credentials for doing so are listed later in this introduction.

If I come off as rather brutal and direct, lacking humility, understand that my definition for humility is *uncertainty*, and the requirement for another to display humility is merely a requirement that another display as much *uncertainty* as one self. I refuse to compromise information based on this handicap. *Certainty*, by definition and as an axiom does not and cannot occur in this Universe, and therefore does not occur in your head, it is a spiritual state, not a cognitive one. Stand with *Certainty*, and others will be edified by it.

MY WRITING METHOD

First take note that I use Capitalized words not for emphasis but these are Key Vocabulary Words intended for the reader to use as search terms for further investigation on your own. I intend for the reader to have enough vested interest in the subject to actually learn in greater detail the science, philosophy, religion, and other aspects necessary to know the material, not just read about it. It is not possible to contain all of this human knowledge in one book. You should, if interested, follow up with continued research via *reputable* sources of information. As for *reputable sources of information*, typing a keyword into a search engine that by design ranks information in order of the highest bidder does not qualify. Wikipedia is plagued with personal agenda, but for the most part, scientific information is at least accurate. There are so many nested links in Wikipedia to scientific keywords that it is difficult to go against the mainstream in science without being flagged. Topics of religion and philosophy are not reliable in Wikipedia, as they are invariably written by individuals with a personal agenda and more often than not deliberately misleading. Many quotes I use from Wikipedia because I've already spent 40 years verifying that the carefully selected information is correct, and you can see it in the public domain.

I use Wikipedia as a resource for the reader because it is in the public domain and the *scientific information* presented has been peer reviewed and well referenced. Typically, authors quote references the average reader has no access to. Peer reviewed scientific papers can cost several hundred dollars a copy, and are not written in lay terminology.

Second, note that unlike casual topics, the topics in Quantum Theory, especially in their context to extended philosophical implications, are extremely interdependent. This may seem as though there is a lot of 'repetition' of information. The seeming 'repetition' of certain concepts is an artifact of their complete interdependency, without being stated explicitly, would lead the reader to an erroneous conclusion. Not noting the interdependency of these concepts has caused misconceptions even among scientists. There are a lot of dots, and like trying to navigate the stars by describing the constellations, I have to explicitly state the exact way that the dots are connected. It is tedious, but there is no workaround. Technical writing requires each statement to be repeated in context with the subject being discussed and to not presume the reader knows when and where the connections are supposedly made.

Also note that technical writing has somewhat different rules than Standard English, which would be incorrect in some technical descriptions, and might appear worded a bit different than you would see in Standard English. Again, there is no workaround. It is either an ideological discussion (Standard English) or a text (Technical Writing).

WHY THE INFORMATION I AM PRESENTING IS DIFFERENT

People have written about Near Death Experiences, 'New Paradigms,' 'Intention,' entire psycho-spiritual and cognitive belief systems focused on modern key words, many of that are 'borrowed' from Quantum Physics without actually knowing or adhering to the meaning of this vocabulary in Quantum Theory. Consequently, all of these writings, speculations, entire belief systems that use this vocabulary incorrectly are therefore compromised.

When the correct meaning of the definitions in Quantum Physics are applied, and used within their acceptable classical context, an answer does actually come out of it. This is what many people have tried to do, having a vague awareness that the answer lies in Quantum Theory, but do not succeed without actually knowing the science intimately.

I have therefore written a book that will teach you Quantum Physics, from the formal definitions of the *founders of Quantum Physics* in language you will understand, in 7th grade math, and relate that information, accurately, to the Near Death Experience (from someone who has actually been dead), Multiple Universes, what Time really is, incontrovertible definitions for Consciousness, what 'our' role as conscious beings is, in line with acceptable classical Quantum Theory.

The reading is intended for the lay reader with a high school level of education, but concise and accurate appropriate for a PhD level, and corrects numerous misconceptions and urban myths on all levels.

The focus and purpose of this book is to explain to you accurately and precisely within the formal definitions the original thesis of the founders of Quantum Physics:

'Consciousness Paints the Universe Into Being.'

The founders of Quantum Physics, keeping in mind that this is the first time man has discovered the nature of reality completely beyond the human frame of reference, expected future generations of scientists to develop a working definition for *consciousness*, in order to complete this model of existence that is beyond the human frame of reference. The immediately following generation did not, and therefore attempted explanations that remove *consciousness* from the description. The exact points of why and how these models fail are described in detail.

Many have written me and expressed that they 'feel' or think the interpretations in Quantum Physics are subjective. My explanations regarding why this is not the case span the book. Every attempt at a 'subjective' alternate interpretation has failed to correlate with the hard data. This will be explained as we proceed.

The Near Death Experience is used to bridge a missing gap in understanding between our cognitive perception of this physical Universe and some aspect of our selves that must be by definition, infinite in order to truly exist, and therefore incapable of existing within the confines of this finite Universe, leaving 'you,' or your Consciousness currently existing in an infinite domain. The mathematical and logical descriptions of this are described throughout the book.

Some do not like the presence of the math. The math, albeit reduced to a simple form, is a requirement to explain a concept as more than a mere idea or philosophy or possibility. The math is necessary to approach being an axiom. The math is necessary to displace purely ideological counter arguments.

This book disagrees with most anything written to date; it will bring about some contention, as it dismisses a lot of misconceptions, urban myths and so on that have been the mainstay of New Age Ideologies, popular TV serial documentaries, contrived belief systems, and even contaminating science. In many cases of this sort I will be deliberately direct and confrontational. The thesis is, however, in line with classical Quantum Theory and interestingly, all of the Religions of Man. This parallel is described in detail.

As for changing the conditions and outcomes of this world, within defined limits that are described in detail, and why they are so, including ours and each other's physical well being, these processes are not only described precisely, but medical proof and documentation is provided that this is achieved, not just talked about. An animal model is used to start, with medical documentation, in order to displace misconceptions that the recipient of such 'healing,' their belief system, cognitive and religious issues, and so on, are in any way interdependent with the outcome. The examples then move on to human subjects. Keep in mind that MRIs, X-rays, doctor's notes, etc., are data, and do not belong to the patient, even in veterinarian medicine, and the runaround to publish just one veterinarian X-ray was a monumental undertaking. In human cases I am only able to publish written information from the subject, the patient

does not even have access to the hard data, certainly not for publication. You'll note that even in peer reviewed scientific journals, patient specific data, such as MRI, PET, and so on is extremely rare. That is the way personal medical data is protected in this age.

DEFINITIONS

Entire wars have been fought over religious ideologies, and consequently, today we regard that as an affirmation that religious ideologies are unacceptable in some way for modern people. What the average person does not comprehend or has not thought through is that the religious wars and differences in ideology are not actually a difference in ideology, but a difference in the mere definitions of certain vocabulary words.

A prime example is the 'name of God;' different languages, different names. Must be a different God, we should therefore kill each other.

A simple mechanical analogy is the Apollo 11. If the thousands of scientists and engineers had different definitions for so much as one word – 'centimeter,' the Apollo 11 would never have made it from one mechanical drawing room to the next. Without identifying the problem as a mere difference in the definition for a 'centimeter,' the conclusion would have been that building such a thing was impossible. In Quantum Physics we see various 'Interpretations of Quantum Mechanics,' all of the 'Interpretations' that came after the age of the founders of Quantum Physics working feverishly to develop an explanation that does not require *consciousness* as part of the system. What has actually happened is that we have simply failed to agree on a working definition for *consciousness*, and therefore erroneously come to the conclusion that *consciousness* cannot be interdependent with the system (reality).

If one looks the word *consciousness* up by any available means, you will find so many varying definitions that entire encyclopedias have genuinely been written exploring that plethora of available differences in one vocabulary word.

There are no alternative 'Interpretations in Quantum Mechanics.' I will later define these various 'Interpretations' and describe exactly how and why they fail, in almost every case, failed by such a simple experimental and undeniable result that there is no hope whatsoever of reconciling such 'interpretations' as being in any way true or correct.

The founders of Quantum Physics have laid out the definitions and 'Interpretations.' It is not an issue open to debate. If one wishes to develop a science describing a different reality, then do so, but do not call it Quantum Physics; the book is closed.

The same holds true for the Religions of Man: Soul, spirit, man, God, Messiah, Christ, divine, mind, consciousness, brain, eternity, sin, belief, doubt, Faith, Heaven, Hell, salvation...

In listening to many heated debates, sermons, discussions, etc., on the subject, most people hear furious disagreement on the meanings; I hear a difference in the mere usage of vocabulary words.

In this book I will render many definitions of vocabulary in both science and religion. The vocabulary in science I describe is the original definitions and intent of the founders of Quantum Physics, dismissing modern alternative 'hypothesis,' but explaining exactly how and why.

In reference to *consciousness*, I will render a working definition that does not resemble any descriptions to date. It is a definition that is far more profound than any precedence or expectation, beyond the human frame of reference altogether. It might either make the hair on the back of your neck stand up, or more likely convince you to dismiss the definition altogether because it is essentially unimaginable. The scientific scaffold for the definition is to some degree but not altogether speculative, but is based on sound theory introduced by some of the greatest minds in Physics. I do not render such theory, hijacking vocabulary words to suit some personal agenda; I will explain the usage of the theories in sufficient detail that the interpretation is not ambiguous. If one applies this definition for *consciousness* to all of the

available paradoxes in both religion and science, every paradox is dismissed. That is the symptom of a definition that works, and I will point these paradoxes out in great detail as we proceed and exactly how and why they *become dismissed*.

In the Religions of Man, I will render definitions, keeping in mind that in the case of the Religions of Man I am not suggesting my definitions are more correct; we will simply define the vocabulary up front during this discussion so that we are talking about the same things and ultimately referring to the same ideologies. Ultimately at some point man will have to agree on any definitions in order to communicate without having to introduce new belief systems or otherwise *kill* in an erroneous interpretation that there is disagreement in the meaning of Religion rather than the vocabulary.

The correct workaround in both science and religion is to bypass ‘belief’ and ‘interpretation’ and address what is tangible and real, and explain exactly how and why. And understand that by ‘tangible and real’ I am not suggesting that banging your fist on a table indicates that either your fist or the table are tangible and real. In fact, the thesis of this work is to describe exactly how and why these things are neither tangible nor real, but merely constructs; *you are the only tangible and real thing in existence that you are most Certain of, we will explain ‘you;’ once we have established that you are not finite, then we will proceed on to other things.*

We will begin by describing the Universe, as discovered by the founders of Quantum Physics, dismissing ‘alternative hypothesis,’ and exactly how and why. We will firmly establish by sound axiom that it is not possible that you are finite. We will then describe how we are connected to this Universe, how we interact with it, *how we Paint the Universe into Being*. We will define consciousness. We will define the differences between the vocabulary words ‘belief’ and Faith. Regardless of what you ‘believe’ or ‘know,’ your eternal nature and place in creation, who created it, how and why, will become a completely tangible reality, not a belief system or knowledge.

SEPARATING ‘BELIEF’ FROM FAITH

This is not a book about ‘positive thinking,’ *Intention*, pep or inspirational talks, and so on. This book erases such things, but replaces them with something that actually works, and if you have read and understood it correctly, should leave you with little or no choice – *not a belief system*.

The purpose of this book is to establish information that goes beyond belief and knowledge. I use the example repeatedly; all of the people on Earth were *intent (intention)* that the Earth was the center of the Universe, they all *believed it, they all knew it – it did not alter the structure of the Universe in any way*. They did not doubt it, there was not even an alternative model available to doubt. The Earth *not being the center of the Universe* was at that time completely beyond the human experience. And still, the structure of the Universe did not change.

Speakers and authors use Key Words in modern Dogma: *Intention, you are part of God; we are all one, positive thinking, etc.* Without any form of absolute proof these are simple belief systems. The symptom of their failure is that none of this information has resulted in an increase in Certainty for you, but has in fact increased your Uncertainty. And from our example above, *belief, Intention – all of the people fixated on it – did not alter the structure of reality in any way, even when they had no alternative to render doubt, doubt being another cognitive thing, that also effects nothing.*

There is no cognitive process that results in changing the outcome or conditions of any system. We will learn as we go that, separating the definition for Faith from ‘belief,’ Faith is not a cognitive process. Faith, not belief, not doubt, not thinking, changes the conditions and outcome of every system.

Intention: a new key word in dogma. ‘New Paradigms...’ Everyone focused on an idea, trying to change the conditions and/or the outcome. Written history dictates clearly that man has been doing this in organized settings for at least 5,000 years. Archeology, depending on your source, suggests as much as 13,000 years. Anthropology suggests a period going back to pre-Homo sapiens, about 400,000 years. The *Intention* shows up throughout the history of man in the forms of group prayer, meditation, and so on,

dispersed among various Religions of man and other belief systems, *before we were Homo sapiens*. There is no new information here.

In these 400,000 years man has used statues of various gods, the Virgin Mary, the crucifix, skulls, stones, scattered chicken bones, any colored or shiny rock, falling leaves, bowls of water, raindrops, and a host of other material objects to focus on. Today people are obsessed with crystals. They may believe they have discovered something 'new.' A crystal is made of various elements on the periodic table forced into a structure determined by electron orbitals, heat, and pressure. Everything you need to excel to the next level is contained within you, and is in no way dependent on any 'thing,' condition, situation, or material object outside of you. If you focus on the crystal all of your meditative well being, etc., the rock will feel just great, for sure, but you get nothing from the inert material of a rock.

THE STEPS

The key to this book is to establish what is proven to be true and correct, using the original definitions of the founders of Quantum Physics, dismissing those alternative hypothesis that are proven wrong and show exactly why, leaving only the original men and their definitions still standing. Then we compare the results to the original definitions of the Religions of man, and find that they are the same.

Positive thinking, *Intention*, and so on, merely stating that you are a *piece of God*, without any foundation is a belief system, *a thing that history proves did not change the outcome in any way*.

We then separate 'belief' from 'Faith,' as definitions, and show exactly how and why, and use this definition to *unambiguously change the outcome and conditions and describe exactly how to do this using our formal definitions of what is proven to be true and correct in line with the formal definitions of Man*.

If you argue that you do not 'believe' in God or a Messiah, or you are uncertain, you are 'normal,' 'belief' is irrelevant and the number of those who have Faith can balance on the head of a pin. The goal is to make your eternal construct and nature *real*, and then proceed on to make this relationship with God *real*, not a 'belief.' If you reject God's existence and so on, that is perfectly OK and normal. If God is not *real* then you will not have an experience with a thing that does not exist as a result of reading this book.

The idea is not to 'prove' God, the idea is to establish that you are eternal, and being infinite, have infinity to figure out the details on your own.

We are not creating new information here. We are sifting through all of the human noise over countless centuries to determine what *exactly* is true and correct. We are separating 'belief' from 'Faith.' We are using the hardest science known to man to validate *you*.

AXIOMS?

The simple mathematical principles I show here regarding such ideologies that we must be eternal in order to truly exist, an infinite being cannot 'fit' inside of a finite system, namely this Universe, and so on, are mathematical arguments that are already reduced to their simplest form.

Unlike inductive and deductive reasoning that is a series of increasingly complex steps founded upon a scaffold of prior less complex steps, these principles already appear in their rawest, simplest form. These will be described in much detail as the book progresses.

Being in this rawest, simplest, irreducible form, if no *irrefutable* and tangible argument can be found to dismiss these – *these principles, by definition, become Axioms*.

If these then become *Axioms*, then the exact definitions for *Consciousness, Certainty, Uncertainty, Time, Space, where consciousness resides at this very moment, and exactly the mechanisms describing how consciousness 'Paints the Universe Into Being'* are described.

The following later sections are speculative, built upon the scaffold of the first section. The founders of Quantum Physics had the expectation that the next generations would determine or discover what *consciousness* is; they did not, they therefore attempted alternative solutions that fail.

We thus, by studying the process of *consciousness* leaving this Universe, clinically established as the Near Death Experience, and also taking into account modern measured, quantified, validated phenomenon and theory – *render a working definition for consciousness that is within the limits and in line with all of the ‘original’ formal definitions in Quantum Physics, and that also turn out to be in line with those definitions that are acceptable to every Religion of Man.*

We then explore the exact proposed mechanism describing how ‘*Consciousness Paints the Universe into Being,*’ what *consciousness* is, where it resides, and how it ‘*Paints the Universe Into Being.*’ And every definition and explanation must fall within the limits of what is proven in the original interpretations of Quantum Physics, measured, quantified, and validated, and also satisfy every acceptable definition within the Religions of Man.

SYMPTOMS OF INTERNAL CONFLICT OF THOSE WHO EXPERIENCE THE NDE

If you find one or more web sites dedicated to the Near Death Experience, which also has a forum, I suggest going into the forum and reading some of the discussions there. At the risk of sounding judgmental, what you will find is a plethora of non-mainstream belief systems, that shift at will for each individual (who has experienced a NDE). There is an obvious inability to grab on to any one thing and ‘believe’ it. Mainstream religions are for the most part acknowledged but not accepted. My thinking at this time is that these individuals have caught a fleeting glimpse of their natural state and recall a fraction of it. The result is a cognitive understanding that a belief system is in fact an artifact of human thinking and experience that is correct. However, these individuals have not yet made the connection between a cognitive belief system and differentiated that from *Faith*. They therefore wander through cognitive belief systems with great uncertainty and rapid wide and sweeping changes, exchanging ideas with one another at a high pace, continually examining but not entirely accepting any one answer.

The argument that the person who has experienced a NDE is not reacting this way out of trauma is unwarranted. Keep in mind that these people have experienced a *trauma so severe that death has occurred*. Where we are typically familiar with the outward aspects of PTSD manifesting as rage, depression, and so on, this form of PTSD takes a much less tangible form; a shift to uncertainty in one’s identity as a result of having that identity shown to them in a form not within the human frame of reference, resulting in an inability to ‘believe’ in anything, including themselves. They are, in fact, trying to determine what their true nature actually is. That much is obvious from looking at the things they write and say and exchange information on.

A return to the mainstream Religions of Man doesn’t necessarily involve ‘going back to’ Church, the Synagogue, Mosque, Temple, etc., where fundamentalist ideology and isolationism are likely to be found. A return to the mainstream Religions of Man means to identify the heart of that Religion, which must begin by accepting one’s own eternal nature, or there is no ‘eternity,’ at least not for you, dismiss the details in the differences in our religious ideologies because we have infinity to figure it out, and approach God as tangible and real, not a ‘belief.’

If you are a devout Atheist, that is excellent, we’ll establish that you are an eternal being, and you still have infinity to figure the rest out.

‘SECRET KNOWLEDGE’

For those who have not experienced an NDE but search among the information among individuals who have experienced this ‘glimpse’ of our natural state, I can tell you there is no ‘secret’ knowledge nor is there any unambiguous reassurance of your eternal nature to be found there. If the underlying message is correct, you have already ‘died’ countless times and there is no new information to be found there. If the

thesis of this book is correct, then you are not actually 'here' at this moment but are currently in a timeless domain that we can regard as *a heaven or Heaven, at this very moment*.

When someone you Love with all of your heart, regardless of who or what that being is, dies, cherish that very moment. It is in this moment that all of your belief systems and struggle to understand and relentless searching fall away to what they are, pure and absolute nothingness, cognitive noise. It is in this very moment of watching that being whom you Love with all your heart leave this world that everything, and I mean *everything*, is reduced to only two options and no other options remain: 1) You are finite, we are finite, and everyone and everything will cease to exist altogether into absolute nothingness for infinity; there can therefore be no purpose or meaning for anything or anyone because it ceases to exist for infinity with no record whatsoever of anything or anyone, and it does not matter then when it ceases to exist for infinity because it ceases to exist *for infinity* or 2) You are, we are infinite.

You will attain more Spiritual Certainty from the death of a loved one than experiencing an NDE or reading and attempting to interpret someone's description of an NDE; a thing that is invariably described as *ineffable*, beyond description, beyond human experience. Since it cannot be described than why write it? Why read what someone defines as being beyond the ability to describe? Why try and *interpret meaning* out of what cannot be described because it is beyond the human frame of reference? There is nothing further to be learned from reading accounts of NDEs, no new secret knowledge or epiphany will occur. Comprehension of your eternal nature comes from observing those whom you Love die. And since you will see this more than once in your life, by design, you have multiple opportunities, if you comprehend the moment.

That is why we have been ritualistically burying our dead for 400,000 years.

Has it occurred to you, since we are infinite beings who (potentially) decide our life before birth, that some people take their lives, some die of sickness and disease, others in war, automobile accidents, and so on, for us, to change us...

In an infinite system of immortality, death has no meaning like we assign it here on the 'physical' platform.

Understand that the reason Jesus went to his death is not because of the fundamentalist, primitive concepts of sacrifice, like 'sacrificing' a lamb (lamb of God). The sacrifice is for the reason I described above, so we could all see God die, to change us. If you argue, '*how can God die?*' That is exactly my point.

THESIS - BACKGROUND

What does Quantum Physics actually and truly say about *consciousness*? Tell me in terms I can understand, but do not tell me metaphors and parables and speculations. I don't want anything left to question. I actually want to know what is proven to be correct and true *within the formal definitions of Quantum Physics – and I want to hear it from a Quantum Physicist*. Explain why there are alternative, mechanistic explanations and why I should dismiss them.

I want to know what Science, hard proven science, has to say about this relationship between *consciousness* and Quantum Physics that I've heard of. I want to understand it. I want to know where the idea came from. I want to know that it is proven. I want to know how it was proven and who proved it?

I want to know what this means regarding those things I believe, or what I'm not sure of. I want to know what this actually means about my religion, or lack of religion. I want to know what this means to the Atheist, Christian, Muslim, Jew, Hindu, Buddhist, Shaman...

I want to know what this means about the physical brain. Is the physical brain where this *consciousness* comes from? Or does consciousness exist beyond the confines of the human brain?

What about these Near Death Experiences I've heard of? What does that have to say regarding Quantum Physics, where my *consciousness* lies? Is it in my physical brain, in this physical Universe? Do I survive after physical death? Am I an eternal being, such as these people who have these Near Death Experiences suggest, or am I truly just 'dust in the wind?' I've heard speculations and food for thought on the topic, but no answers. I've seen books that say what percentage of people experience this or that, and then some personal agenda and speculations, but never from a scientist who has actually been dead and come back to life.

I heard that the entire Near Death Experience was explained away as carbon dioxide in the blood. Is this true? I heard that some scientist put some magnetic head gear on people's heads and they thought they saw God. What's up with that? I heard that *consciousness* could be explained away by electromagnetic activity in the physical brain. Is that possible? These medical issues and neuroscience – I want to hear the answers from an expert in neuroscience. Tell me so that I know. Tell me so that I completely understand it. Make it perfectly clear and not open to interpretation. I've heard dogma and speculation and nothing else all of my life – because nothing and no one has said anything else to date. If someone clearly and unambiguously can explain it, explain it to me. I want to know what all of these fancy sounding scientific words mean? I've seen the documentaries and read some books on wild speculation but if there is an answer then tell me plainly – teach it to me.

This book presents new and novel theory in the structure of you and this universe, within *all of the acceptable classical definitions and principles of current Quantum Physics*, the smoking gun of evidence of its place among other universes, with direct implications in Quantum Physics, Neuro-science, Religion, Philosophy, and *consciousness*. The work provides the first true working definition for *consciousness*, and provides proof within this framework of novel theory of the structure of this universe that our *consciousness* does not and cannot reside within the confines of this physical universe. The work answers where our *consciousness* resides at this very moment beyond the physical confines of this universe, how our *consciousness* interacts with this universe, that this physical universe is actually a construct of *consciousness*, or as I say: '*Paints the Universe into Being.*'

This work explains *within the limitations of the formal definition of Quantum Theory* in detail and with scientific references the proposed mechanisms and detailed processes of how this takes place, how we do it, and where the vast resource of energy to accomplish this comes from, and exactly how it is manipulated by you as well as every living thing to paint the Universe into being around you and has done so since before the moment of creation, the Big Bang. This description is of a self who is far beyond human experience, beyond any conceived expectation, and of a vastness never before envisaged – for all life – you.

The Book shelves are teaming over with books speculating about the Religions of man, Near Death Experiences, Faith, Healing, Self Help, Immortality, New Age ideologies, new alternative views of our reason for being here – and the list goes on and on, many hoping to relate to Quantum Physics, or at least seek validation in some hard science or cognitive reasoning. Why are we here? What are we? Why Quantum Physics? There is awareness that the answers relating *consciousness*, our selves, to reality were discovered in Quantum Physics. But to date, the connection has not been clearly explained.

Why are people reading these books and listening to the cognitive speculations of other men and women? They fall into several categories:

- They need someone to reassure them of their immortality. They want to be convinced cognitively. They want to be convinced beyond belief or knowing. They are, in effect, afraid that death is an end – oblivion.
- They have an illness of psychiatric, psychological, chronic or terminal nature that cannot be cured by current Medical Science, and seek an alternative cure. They want to be convinced that there is hope that such a thing exists. They want to be taught how to do it so clearly and unambiguously that they can do it. They want to be healed.

- They want to know about their true nature. They want knowledge that comes from Authority. They have examined, to any level of deepness of detail, man's religions and have not been convinced or satisfied for whatever reason. They seek an alternative explanation that is convincing, compelling, and non-ambiguous or laced in metaphor and interpretation.
- They currently have a belief system, which is not entirely in line with man's mainstream religions, and seek validation, comfort, and empowerment such that their belief system is authenticated. They require a cognitive argument, which is convincing, compelling, Authoritative, and unambiguously affirms that belief system.
- They want to change their life and their life conditions. They want to change the conditions of The Game. They are seeking a means to achieve this. They do not understand or otherwise accept the means to achieve this through Faith as described by man's religions. Since there are no known or accepted ways to accomplish this otherwise, they seek essentially an instruction manual about how to change their situation by some intangible process.

THE NEW CONCEPTS

The Universe, being finite in duration to an eternal (infinite in duration) being is so infinitesimal, it mathematically does not exist. It is perfectly OK that the Universe does not truly exist. It exists only as a construct of *consciousness*, as we will explore as we progress onward. In math we say that any number, no matter how large, divided by infinity, equals zero:

$$n / \infty = 0$$

You therefore exist for infinity or do not exist. It is an equation with only two possible results, zero and infinity:

$$\begin{aligned} n / \infty &= 0 \\ \text{and} \\ \infty / n &= \infty \end{aligned}$$

The Glossary will describe this math for those of you who can't remember back that far. An ideological argument otherwise is in opposition of the formal definitions of 'Infinitesimal Calculus,' in modern terms replaced by 'Limits,' but the numeric value is still formally zero. Zero is actually an unachievable state in Quantum Physics, the lower limit resting upon a Zero Point value defined by Planck's constant, as a formal definition.

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{x} = 0.$$

(Noting here that N is set equal to '1.')

And

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} x/N = \begin{cases} \infty, & N > 0 \\ \text{does not exist}, & N = 0 \\ -\infty, & N < 0 \end{cases}$$

Anything that has a lower limit is not infinite, but is regarded mathematically as ‘undefined.’ Thus, the physical universe, since it has a lower boundary (the Big Bang) is not infinite. That is a definition. The upper limit is unknown, does not yet exist, and irrelevant. A lower boundary defines the physical universe as not infinite. The above axiom therefore applies to linear time in this physical universe.

Also note that I use the term ‘infinite beings,’ not ‘eternal beings,’ eternal refers *only to linear time*. As we will learn as the text progresses, there exists no such isolated dimension of time excluding all else.

This relationship also clearly says that *consciousness* must be infinite in duration in order to truly exist. Since we are talking about *consciousness*, this relationship is true even if infinity or eternity is conceptual. You either exist for infinity or you do not exist. There is no way out of this system; there is no alternative solution. The argument you exist now but cease to exist forever is dismissed by this equation. If you do not exist forever, then you do not exist.

The argument that you exist now but cease to exist forever into the future requires that at some point infinitely in the future you are perceived as not having existed infinitely into the past. If you have not existed infinitely into the past from some future perspective and do not exist infinitely into future from your current perspective then you never have and never will exist, for all infinity.

Regardless of the philosophical argument, with respect to time, infinity must be real. A thing that has a beginning is not infinite; it has a lower boundary. There is no upper limit of infinity with respect to time. This is a common misconception. The upper limit for time is the subjective present, and not a second beyond. Time is real and is bound on both sides, at the lower boundary, the beginning, and the upper boundary, the present. Time is not and can never be infinite. Regardless of how far you ‘project’ into the future, the upper limit will still be that subjective present and therefore bound on both sides.

You cannot 'fit' an infinite (eternal) thing (you) inside of a finite system – this Universe. You are not here. This is not ideological but based on the simple mathematical axioms regarding limits at infinity I have provided above. These formal axioms state unambiguously that this is the case.

This Universe and everything in it, from the Big Bang to some indefinite future, is a construct of *consciousness*. Since *consciousness* is required to paint the Universe into being, *and that definition is in line with the accepted principles of Quantum Physics, consciousness must have done so in the past in order for the present to exist, and therefore must have done so all the way back to the moment of creation*. Since this Universe and every atom, molecule, rock, planet, star, galaxy, photon, and everything else is then an artifact of *consciousness*, and not the other way around:

- Your brain cannot possibly be the cause of *consciousness*, because your physical brain is a construct of *consciousness*. Without your *consciousness*, your physical brain does not now nor did it ever exist.
- *Consciousness* must have been in existence prior to the creation of the Universe, if it is correct to think of time at all, since the Universe and everything in it is a construct of *consciousness*, the two things, the Universe and *consciousness*, cannot co-create each other. The Universe is therefore by Intelligent Design.

- A collective *consciousness* is not an explanation, as an alternative to God that is acceptable within this framework. A collective requires division, which in turn can only occur in a system, which is governed by linear time, which proceeds only forward. We call this Common Time, or Psychological Time, which is asymmetric, going only forward, for reasons not yet understood in Physics. The actual symmetry of Common Time can best be understood by realizing that everything we observe out to any distance is observing into the past. There is no thing that is observed in the present because the present is a 'smear' of time with no definite location. All things being observed in the past out to any distance, including the distance between the cells in your own brain, we perceive ourselves or select the perception of 'moving forward' in time. We cannot however observe things at any distance into the future, all observation is of events that occur in the past, including looking at your own hand. In symmetric time, or any timeless domain, division cannot occur (for instance, division and recombining occur simultaneously), meaning that 'it' cannot exist *beyond* our time domain. Furthermore, taking a slice of an infinite thing results in an infinitely large slice, meaning that 'it' cannot reside *within* this domain (this Universe). This non-divisible and therefore non-collective cannot exist either within or otherwise beyond the confines of the finite limits of this asymmetric Universe, and therefore does not exist.
- Creation does not imply division, but the formation of another infinite domain, namely, you.

At this time your Uncertainty is based on:

1. A lack of knowledge of what is proven to be correct and true.
2. That belief or knowledge, both cognitive processes, is in any way relevant to revealing your true self. People believed the Earth was the center of the Universe. People knew the Earth was the center of the Universe. These cognitive processes did not change or alter the structure of the Universe in any way. There is no cognitive process that will lead you to your true self.
3. The luxury of having a choice what to believe.

There are only two possibilities that truly exist:

1. The Universe is truly mechanistic. Quantum Physics is wrong. You are an artifact of this Universe. When this Universe ends, either by re-collapse or by heat death, there is complete cessation of existence of every one, everything, everywhere, in every age, and no record or trace of its existence. Every one, everything, everywhere, throughout time and space, has absolutely no meaning or value since the end result is zero, and remains zero for infinity.
2. You are immortal.

What are the implications of this? Since your physical brain is proven by Quantum Physics to be a construct of *consciousness*, your physical brain cannot be the cause of consciousness. Since *consciousness*, as I say, *Paints the Universe into Being*, it must have done so in the past, in order for the present to exist. *Consciousness* must have therefore done so in the past all the way back to at least the Moment of Creation, in order for the present to exist. Since the Universe is a construct of *consciousness* it is therefore dependent on *consciousness*, and not the other way around, meaning that *consciousness* must have existed prior to the Moment of Creation, because the two things, the Universe and *consciousness* cannot co-create each other. This, in turn, requires that the Universe is, in fact, by Intelligent Design, and not an artifact of probability or possibility alone. The modern myth that science believes the Big Bang to be an artifact of probability is rooted in misconception of what science has stated vs. what science has proof of. The fact is, there is no accepted model for the *moment of* creation of this Universe, and there is only a model of the *moment after* creation of this Universe.

Consciousness is misunderstood as a thing that exists in this Universe. It does not. It cannot. It is impossible for *consciousness* to exist in this Universe for reasons I have continually described throughout this work. And I will not stop repeating it. What we actually experience is a small fraction of the focus of our awareness of our true selves, our perception; we exist not inside the confines of this Universe, not in

some Heaven in the future, such as some time after physical death, but right now. You are not who or what you think you are. This tiny fraction of the focus of our awareness seems to be involved in some activity that is governed by at least but not limited to the following set of rules or conditions I list here because they are the ones that seem obvious to me:

- You exist seemingly separate from God.
- Space and time are real.
- The physical, carnal world is real.
- You have no immediate perception of your true infinite nature.
- Although you have near infinite knowledge and understanding, tangibly demonstrated by your ability to manipulate space, time, mass, energy, and the four known forces of nature at will, you are limited to a very finite set of rules and understanding and intellect suitable for the purpose of the game.
- You exist in a set of circumstances and surrounded by individuals and settings that support your role in the game.
- You are required to bury yourself in the role – the willful suspension of disbelief - as though it were real.
- The goal is not to find your way out of The Game; you are here for the multitude of things that are accomplished by being in The Game. The goal is to *get to the next level of The Game*.

You will see me repeat this theme where I find it appropriate to do so.

If you are Atheist, then you are well buried in your role, and still have infinity to figure out the answer. You are included, not excluded.

My definition for *sentience* is a being who is charged with exploring the only remaining infinite question that exists – *what is God not? What am I not?*

PHYSICS TOPICS

Why try and related things typically considered dogma or otherwise near dogma to science? Why Quantum Physics? Why go far out on such a ledge?

My opinion on this issue is that I have seen many young physicists start off ideological and creative, minds full of crazy ideas... Then the rigidity and unforgiving nature of academia and industry, with respect to the requirement of publications, forces them into a mainstream that avoids ‘rejection.’ It is fear.

Having a very large number of Near Death Experiences myself (as I will explain later) it occurs to me that all Religions of Man that seek a relationship or knowledge of God are, in fact, true and correct. Furthermore, every Religion of Man *can be* validated by what is known to be true and correct in hard science, if we successfully dismiss certain presumptions in science that exist because they were introduced by individuals whose role is to present the possibility that we are each finite, that we cease to exist.

Most humans conceive of ‘*going to Heaven or a heaven*,’ as some event that occurs somehow by some transformation at some point in linear time in the future, regardless of how this is achieved or when, it merely takes different forms. No one has seen the obvious, although the great sages and prophets have outwardly stated it, you never left *Heaven or a heaven* in the first place - that is where you are right now. I am merely going to lay down some very simple math, which if a more tangible argument in more simplified mathematics cannot refute, are *Axioms that define that you cannot be here*.

If the thesis of this book is correct, and the Universe is truly an infinitesimal construct, then the act or process of dying is by definition leaving this finite space-time. If this were the case, then it would be intuitively correct that the transition of the sum of all life from finite time to a timeless domain would, by

our standards of perception, occur at the same instant. There are references to this in various scriptures, particularly in Judeo-Christian scriptures, of a single instant where 'we all' leave this world and stand before God. In this case it would appear that the writing is correct, but the interpretation to date has been faulty.

MECHANISTIC COUNTER ARGUMENTS

A mechanistic universe is the argument that everything would be just as it is if the universe were void of life. I need to make it perfectly clear here that every attempt to throw out or discount or disprove the fact that *consciousness* plays the vital role in all Quantum Systems such that there is an interdependency between the conscious observer and the observed, have, in my opinion, failed miserably. Every model presented to date is based on a history of prior observations that were defined as being interdependent with a conscious observer. The fact that we have to observe the data cannot be dismissed. I will explain my position(s) on this issue as we proceed throughout the book.

It is much like predicting the weather. Weather predictions are based on models using data and observations collected over the centuries, what the outcome was in the past and how often - given a certain set of conditions. Without prior knowledge of weather outcomes, our models for predicting weather would not work at all. Similarly, mechanistic approaches in Quantum Physics that produce numeric results similar (but not exactly the same) as 'reality' are based on prior data and observations that were *interdependent between the observers and observed*.

In this book I will explain the principles of Quantum Physics in detail, what is actually known, and what remains as speculation. I will define the vocabulary words of Quantum Physics clearly and in line with current classical thinking in the field in terms you will understand. I will explain the principles of Physical Cosmology, how the Universe came into being. I will explain the history of how these things came to be known. I will explain unambiguously and without metaphor exactly what Quantum Physics is, what is known, what is proven, what speculation remains, and provide interpretations that are clear and conceivable to the average person. You will learn it – not just read about it.

I will also offer some speculation of my own, but with a clear line drawn between the classical thinking in Quantum Physics and where speculation begins. I will offer logic and philosophy. I will address your religion, regardless of what it is, and authenticate and validate your religion, each and every religion; with the exception of one religion.

The principles of Quantum Physics and Cosmology, which I present in this text, will deal with the classical definitions of these fields of study. However, I will introduce some speculations regarding my own interpretations of such, and point out clearly where the line between my speculations and the classical definitions exist.

We will eliminate all other interpretations and hypothesis in Quantum Physics as the book proceeds and explain why these alternate explanations are, as I say, dismissed. But be it understood that it is I who am doing the dismissing here, not the entire scientific community, and rendered on an argument that I will provide. *It is also important to note that by 'dismiss' I am not suggesting that the hypothesis or interpretation is in some way 'bad,' merely that it is not in a condition to refute the thesis that is stated throughout this book. In order to be in a condition to refute this thesis, it must be irrefutable in itself, otherwise, it is an argument based on speculation vs. speculation. Any counter argument must therefore be – proven.*

RELIGION

I will validate every Religion of man, with the exception of one.

Atheism, in many schools of thought, is defined as a religion, although most people don't understand how this can be since it typically denies the existence of God. But belief in God is not a requirement to be defined as a religion. There are also forms of Atheism, which attempt alternative explanations for God, such as a collective consciousness, and so on.

In simple terms, absolute denial of the existence of God without proof is a belief system, *a Religion*. The counter argument, 'you have failed to prove God's existence' is insufficient, a mere shifting of the burden of proof as a result of failing to produce such proof among themselves (your self). If you deny the existence of God without definitive proof, you are engaged in a belief system, by definition, *a Religion*, *because God's existence is the focus of your belief system, and that is a formal definition, look it up.*

But in this book, Atheists are included, not excluded, as we will examine later, merely filling a role, working for God, examining the questions, 'What is God not?' 'What am I not?'

We will learn that Atheism is the only religion of man that has been unambiguously *proven by Quantum Physics to be exactly opposite of what is proven to be true and correct*. Atheism is a religion, which believes in the genuinely unreal, and intangible, a Mechanistic Universe that is proven to not exist.

We will explore the application of Faith to change the conditions or outcome of a system or situation, provided that change does not require elevating oneself above another, and why it works that way and only that way.

ALTERNATIVE SOURCES OF INFORMATION

You will take ownership of your own knowledge. You will no longer have to rely on the speculations and/or agenda of others.

Throughout this books I will use what I consider to be new vocabulary words, or otherwise vocabulary words and subjects I and give you the tools to do the research and reading a bit more in depth, as Capitalized seemingly proper nouns. For example, when I say Physical Cosmology, rather than try and fit the entire sum of human knowledge on the subject of Physical Cosmology in this book, the reader should look the term up, Wikipedia should be safe enough for scientific topics. Follow the nested links to other vocabulary words you are not clear on. Don't just read this or any other book and expect that everything you read is true and correct just because it is in a book.

I will render argument based on information, which is known to be true and correct, dismiss those things, which are pure speculation by way of this argument, and offer answers. There are some of these answers that cannot be proven at this time because of our technology. Many of these answers are strongly supported theories in the scientific community of Quantum Physics and Physical Cosmology. There are speculations presented in this book, but not without a sound foundation in hard and accepted definitions within hard science and/or theory. I will draw the line very plainly and clearly between what is proven, what is arguable, and what is speculation, and where and why.

In order for you to comprehend these statements, you will have to learn the subjects at hand. If you do not, then you are just reading a story of someone else's ideas and therefore personal agenda. You would be in fact, swallowing someone else's belief system that they concocted. Essentially, that is what every book on every shelf has done to date, and without tying it all together into any convincing, compelling, or authoritative argument. People with no experience interpret other people's experiences and speculate and write about those who state outwardly they cannot explain in words; people with no scientific background writing about science; people from one scientific discipline writing about a scientific discipline, of which they have no knowledge or experience; and the list goes on.

If you learn the science, you will no longer require dogma or the speculations of others.

RESUME

I am a Physicist and Chemist by education. I have been working as a Physicist and Pharmaceutical Research Chemist for over twenty years now. Most of this research and work has been conducted under highly regulated FDA, Good Manufacturing Practices, Good Laboratory Practice, and even Nuclear Regulatory Agency environments with strict controls. My areas in Industrial Pharmaceutical Research include neuroscience, neuropsychopharmaceutics, Drug Metabolism and Pharmacokinetics, Isotopic (atomic) incorporation of stable and unstable atomic isotopes into biologically active compounds as well as biologically active peptides and proteins, peptide chemistry, protein chemistry, biochemistry, analysis and structural confirmation of biological materials, analysis and structural confirmation of small molecules, analysis, structural confirmation and isotopic incorporation of biologically active compounds, theory, operation, and design of Mass Spectrometric, Nuclear Magnetic Resonance, and Positron Emission technologies, theory, principle, and design of radio frequency and Near Field Effect photon and virtual photon emission and re-absorption, virtual particle production and annihilation, Quantum Electro Dynamic Vacuum Effects; The ancillary knowledge and experience to perform these tasks is too vast to list. I have worked for organizations such as SmithKline Beecham Pharmaceutical Research, Merck Research Labs, served as a consultant for the Central Intelligence Agency (contractor), served as a consultant to the Transportation Security Administration, served as a consultant to the Department of Homeland Security, Johnson & Johnson R&D, consulted for a number of small research firms on the topics of Mass Spectrometry, Magnetic Resonance Imaging, Applications Neuroscience, Isotopic Labeling and Detection, and a number of subjects ancillary to both Physics and Pharmaceutical Research. I am first and foremost a Physicist, and I deal primarily with Quantum Physics. I have worked for the past twenty some odd years as a Pharmaceutical Research Chemist, specializing primarily in neuro-science. My background in Physics and Science including all of the biological and cognitive sciences is quite extensive.

NDEs

I have had multiple Near Death Experiences, starting from infancy and lasting until near present. I have been to what many would interpret as the archetypal hell, multiple times, by choice, to observe and learn what it is. I have seen that this archetypal hell is, like this Universe, nothing more than a construct of *consciousness*. That is, it is not an eternal realm as modern interpretations of ancient mythologies misconceive it to be.

I have had multiple NDEs (Near Death Experiences) throughout this life. The first occurred when I was a toddler. Having jumped off of a raft, I subsequently drowned. During my 40's, I experienced multiple NDEs (I estimate perhaps more than thirty) occurring in rapid succession over a period of about six months, some of those NDEs are medically well documented.

The medical reasons associated with this intense cluster of NDEs had to do with what remains an undefined state or condition that was studied at length in a medical setting where my heart and respiration would suddenly stop. In the medical setting the period was not allowed to extend beyond two minutes, at which point resuscitation procedures were under way. Although I insisted on 'signing waivers' to take it to the next level, that option was dismissed, and thus, none of the events in the medical settings outlasted about two minutes. Those events that occurred outside of the medical setting, however, lasted for very long periods of time, and there is no medical explanation why breathing and heart rhythm would spontaneously start up again after such long periods. The periods were long enough that cyanosis was obvious (bluish-black) skin coloring from de-oxygenated blood). If you think that diagnosis is a bit odd, look up Reflex Anoxic Seizure and Prolonged QT Syndrome. These are not the diagnosis, but they represent the closest model we (the medical staff and I) could find in the literature.

I have chosen not to relate any of these experiences in any detail. There is no information that is within the human frame of reference or human experience to relate. You would be reading, and thus interpreting, without a familiar frame of reference, my own struggle to find metaphor or something within the human frame of reference or human experience. I have, however, included descriptions of my personal repeated

experiences in 'Hell,' as this information is missing from the common NDE reports. I have therefore *created something new to the human frame of reference.*

Again, the purpose is not to 'prove' God, the purpose is to 'prove' that you are eternal, at which point you have infinity to figure the rest out.

LUCID DREAMING

A lot of attention has been misguided and misconceived about this topic, essentially because for many it is a promise by an author with misconceptions that it provides a playground along with a host of other empty promises that are exciting and sell books but fail to produce results. The Shamanistic practice of lucid dreaming was not to take control of one's dreams, although that was at rare times practiced, because constantly doing so would lead to madness. Thus there are safeguards built into your 'mind' that prevent constant meddling of this sort, hence, aside from fleeting moments, your failures. The Shamanistic concept of lucid dreaming was to be constantly aware that you are dreaming, and let the dream play itself out. The reason is to realize upon awakening that you are merely in a different level of a dream, according to Shamanistic practices and ideology.

I have done the experiment an uncountable number of times over the years, bang my fist on a table in a dream, and yes, the fist and table seem 'solid' and 'real' in the dream. Thus, I have had to dismiss 'solid' and 'real' as any indication that 'reality' is more palpable than a dream.

FINAL NOTE TO INTRODUCTION

The concept 'I am clueless therefore it is not possible that anyone has a clue' has no foundation, precedence, evidence, nor is there any indication whatsoever that this is a true statement, nor did it at some point just become an axiom without our permission.

The concept 'I am lost therefore it is not possible that anyone knows the way' has no foundation, precedence, evidence, nor is there any indication whatsoever that this is a true statement, nor did it at some point just become an axiom without our permission.

The concept 'I do not know the answer therefore it is impossible that anyone knows the answer' has no foundation, precedence, evidence, nor is there any indication whatsoever that this is a true statement, nor did it at some point just become an axiom without our permission.

These are terminologies individuals use to comfort themselves and each other as they wander aimlessly around in circles.

'I Love You' means I will edify you, requiring real action, and I must be better every day than the last in order to do so.

A little history story: The ancient Greeks considered existing as one 'self' for eternity as definitive punishment, thus we see the god and place Hades, a place of eternal darkness and torment, whose exit is guarded by a three headed angry dog and there is no escape.

From this bit of history we see how people perceive their 'self,' so disgruntled with their own existence, their image of self, that considering being one 'self' for infinity means eternal torment. In modern times we see people so disgruntled with their 'self' that they prefer a model where they melt back into some great collective consciousness, providing relief from their own identity. 'We are all one' is a motto that is used to comfort those who think this way, it is a phrase that says, 'don't worry; you are not actually your 'self,' but someone or something else.

If you do not chant the common motto and agreed upon terms, you are 'kicked out of the club.' If you go into an NDE forum, for instance, and stand your ground and require an explanation that is not purely speculative they will consider this an attack, grow angry, and 'mob' together as a primitive defense. Obviously, they know they came up with the (how do I say gibberish without saying gibberish) themselves and are not comfortable with it; are in fact, scared shitless that it is in fact, nonsense they contrived themselves. Like any dogma, you are required to stare endlessly at crystals and say 'I love you,' but not actually do anything to demonstrate such love, requiring such is considered a personal attack.

It is not possible to exist separate from God, by definition, all knowing, all pervasive. Yet you look around and do not see God immediately evident. But, according to the Religions of Man you were created by God. It is therefore evident that you were created by God to be seemingly separate from God. This defines the reason you are here, to be seemingly separate from God. If you can begin to comprehend the vast knowledge that can be gained from that definition, then you can understand the answer to all of the seeming paradoxes in religion and philosophy as well as your own purpose for being. But you are not actually separate from God; that is not possible. By definition, God is all seeing. The requirement is therefore that you are standing at this very moment in direct line of sight of God, in His direct presence. If you say 'I do not believe in God,' that does not change your location.

You are not 'Bob' or 'Alice.' The character Bob or Alice was not created to be 'happy.' The character, Bob or Alice was created to be seemingly separate from God. You are an infinite being, but you are your 'self.' The tangible evidence that you exist as your individual identity is proof that you are a unique being. There is no tangible evidence otherwise.

If you look at your hands in front of your face, actually do it, you will see that your perception is in that body, you and God did that. If you look at where you are both physically and spiritually, you realize that you are somewhat lost, anxious, depressed, even frightened. *Someone else did that to you.*

The best vengeance you can offer that is spiritually correct is to stand your ground. You are an infinite being and there is nothing to 'save' an infinite being from. If along your way you see someone holding up a sign that says 'I Love You' and spitting out angry words merely because you will not budge, that is how you identify the persons who led you away.

'Feeling' unconditional love and not reaching out redefines that 'love' as conditional. As I've gone through an entire text to say, the condition is to comfort and validate, even empower individuals who lead each other into the middle of nowhere. If they actually knew where they are they wouldn't be 'discussing' possible directions without ceasing.

Trust your own Spirit, listen only to that voice, that infinite, by human standards all knowing voice that stands in the very breathe of God at this very moment.

And do not worry about who you alienate by standing your ground. You cannot 'alienate' someone who is standing in the middle of nowhere, completely lost, charging a fee for bad directions. And do not be concerned about not believing in God. As we will examine, 'belief' is irrelevant, and the thesis is that you were created to be seemingly separate from God in the first place, in which case, you are merely fulfilling your function.

THE CREATION OF THE UNIVERSE AND EVERYTHING

As for the creation of *everything*, all of the scriptures of the Religions of Man state that God created *everything*. If you do not believe in God, don't worry about it for now; your belief, pro or con, does not alter what happened 14 billion years ago. The physical evidence by experimentation is conclusive that we maintain and alter it. If the idea that we maintain and alter it seems absurd, then look at the work of your own hands, the fact that you just mowed the lawn; you maintained and altered it. If you argue that is 'tangible,' then understand that the physical aspects of your hands, the lawn mower, and the lawn are nothing more than a plethora of overlapping Wave Functions; by definition; *pure and absolute nothingness*,

existing throughout all of time from the Big Bang to some indefinite future, smeared out throughout the Cosmos, simultaneously (Superpositioned), and exists in only that form we designate by conscious observation (Wave Function Collapse). Furthermore, the rate of real physical measurable time is determined by this eyes-on-eyes-off effect of sustained observation and release (Quantum Zeno Effect, again, measured, reproduced, proven); Superposition followed by Wave Function Collapse. The definition of 'Solid' is a property called the Pauli Exclusion Principle, a property of this Wave Function. I will describe all of these things in detail, but the 'tangible' lawn mower argument is dismissed, there is nothing tangible about the lawn mower. Re-read this paragraph when you've finished the section of Quantum Physics, and see how absurd the 'tangible lawn mower' theory is.

THE BRAIN IS A LOGICAL MACHINE PRE-PROGRAMMED FOR SURVIVAL

As a consequence, the information presented will be 'fuzzy' at first, but will become an internal dialogue as the physical cognitive brain wrestles with the information. It may potentially even become aggressive at times, an argument, including conflict, perhaps even anger. But these emotions are 'normal' with any internal dialogue that deals with new information, particularly when such information attempts to displace a cognitive belief system that the physical brain has been using for comfort and validation.

The physical cognitive brain is pre-programmed for self-survival and therefore wants to and will fight to find 'immortality' where this is not possible, because it is made of inert, finite material. Hence, you see a lot of belief systems where people have somehow convinced themselves by whatever means that 'resurrection' and so on refers to some physical, permanent existence, rather than an unobservable, infinite domain where the physical brain cannot exist.

Ultimately, however, the cognitive, physical brain will reason out the correct conclusion; *that it is a manifestation, an extension of an infinite being, and that it will exist for infinity merely as a different type of manifestation of this infinite being, referring to your 'self,' at which point it will release you, let you go.*

PLANNING

There is an overwhelming sense that everything seems to be planned, or otherwise perceived as familiar, déjà vu (literally, 'already seen'), this has happened before...

Also, from Wikipedia.org:

Jamais vu (from French, meaning "never seen") is a term in psychology that is used to describe any familiar situation that is not recognized by the observer.

Often described as the opposite of déjà vu, jamais vu involves a sense of eeriness and the observer's impression of seeing the situation for the first time, despite rationally knowing that he or she has been in the situation before. Jamais vu is more commonly explained as when a person momentarily does not recognize a word, person, or place that they already know.

If you could imagine taking infinite beings, separating them from God, dumping them into a finite alien environment without a plan or a clue as to how things work, you can begin to appreciate the need for a plan, assuming anything is to be accomplished.

Everything is planned, rehearsed, re-planned, rehearsed again, and each fine detail is meticulously worked out in order to achieve perfect results. Even seemingly mundane deeds or events are carefully planned. We work them out prior to birth, which has no meaning in a timeless domain; we are thus working them out at this very instant.

Your 'feelings,' perceptions, and observations of things appearing to repeat or already having happened is the result of this careful planning. You see them in your dreams because we exist in a timeless domain, and

such planning and rehearsing, as we perceive them in linear time is occurring at this very instant, but oddly, prior to ever being born. This is not a temporal 'paradox,' I'll explain the linearity of time as we proceed.

This is mighty speculative. However, the precedence for this is in statements taken by people who have experienced an NDE, keeping in mind that the NDE is medically validated over almost half of a century of validated clinical studies involving thousands of patients in many nations and environments, by clinical and medical professionals, peer-reviewed, and published in the scientific literature.

These people describe such careful planning, in exacting detail regarding every event and decision and outcome. My own experience during NDE states is that this is correct, and to a degree that is extensive. It was as though not a single particle or molecule of air is out of place. Everything is planned and rehearsed and re-planned and re-performed until perfection of the desired outcome is achieved. There are no 'accidents.' More macroscopic events, such as illness and death, are carefully planned. My observation is that the method of death is invariably intended to instruct the 'living.' It is only by observing death that we come to question our seemingly finite nature.

I'm not going to imply that this statement validates 'fortune telling' and so on. Genuine precognition is breaking the rules for the obvious reason and is an extremely rare anomaly that must be part of the plan or it (precognition) is not going to occur.

As for 'studies' regarding such things as mental illnesses and such I say the following: I am (and research scientists like myself in the field) the Neuroscientist(s) who develop or contribute to any means they would have available to measure such things, and I have not invented any means, nor has any other scientist, to measure such things. Measuring such things is not possible with our current technology. Their studies are therefore pure speculation and opinion. When confronted with things that cannot be measured, many simply place it in a 'black box' and call it the 'subconscious' or some other non-specific malfunction. Others measure some other phenomenon not related to the cause or subject and simply state that they are related, and others accept that for a while for lack of a better measurement. These things will be discussed in greater detail in the chapter regarding urban myths and misconceptions in science.



GENITORPANCONSCIENCE

DINA GRUTZENDLER

LOVE
 in the unreal hologram of weightless rainbow
 I am...
 in the lightning flash that opens an orifice in time
 I am...
 in the unsteady sand that exists in my daydreaming
 I am...
 in not comprehending my body
 in not comprehending my soul
 I am...
 I know the eternal all
 has presented me with a spark
 I know through it I tenderly enlighten nothingness
 I might say I am or I exist
 but ignore how to decode the secret of love

CONTENTS

PAGE TITLE

INTRODUCTION
CONTENTS

PHYSICS

GLOSSARY
INTRODUCTION TO CONSCIOUSNESS AND PHYSICS
WHY STUDY THE PHYSICS
SO WHAT EXACTLY IS QUANTUM PHYSICS?
SO WHERE EXACTLY DID THE IDEA THAT CONSCIOUSNESS PLAYS A ROLE IN
QUANTUM PHYSICS COME FROM?
SCHRÖDINGER'S CAT AND HUMAN PERCEPTION
THE DIFFERENT SCHOOLS OF THOUGHT IN QUANTUM PHYSICS AND DIFFERENT
INTERPRETATIONS
THE PHYSICS so far
WHEN AM I?
ZENO'S PARADOX
MULTIPLE UNIVERSES!!!
NON-LOCALITY, ENTANGLEMENT, THE EPR PARADOX, AND BELL'S THEOREM
ENTROPY AND THE ARROW OF TIME
IF EVERYTHING'S JUST A BUNCH A WAVES AND SUCH, WHY ARE THINGS SOLID?
COSMOLOGICAL INFLATION, THE BIG BANG, AND EVERYTHING
THE 'HOLOGRAPHIC PRINCIPLE' AND THE 'INFORMATION PARADOX'
MISCONCEPTIONS AND URBAN MYTHS IN SCIENCE
CARBON DIOXIDE EXPLAINS THE NEAR DEATH EXPERIENCE?

THE NDE

INTRODUCTION to the NDE
THE RESEARCH METHODS IN NDEs
THE TUNNEL
WHAT THEN IS THIS TUNNEL?
WAKING UP IN A HEAVENLY PLACE
WAKING UP IN HEAVEN
INFINITE KNOWLEDGE
THE LIFE REVIEW
DESCRIPTIONS AND PERSONAL OBSERVATIONS IN 'HELL'

CONSCIOUSNESS

AND THE NEW DEFINITION FOR CONSCIOUSNESS IS
A NEW PROPOSAL for HOW CONSCIOUSNESS INTERACTS TO CREATE REALITY
HOW DOES IT ALL TIE TOGETHER TO MAKE IT WORK?
MY SPECULATIVE RESOLUTION TO THE DOUBLE SLIT PHENOMENON

PERCEPTION

AN ANOMALY IN PERCEPTION
BRAIN WAVE ENTRAINMENT, HYPNOSIS AND OTHER CLINICALLY ESTABLISHED
MEANS OF COGNITIVE REPAIR AND CONTROL
WHO ARE THE MOST EVOLVED?

RELIGION

WHY DO I SAY VALIDATE ALL OF MAN'S RELIGIONS?
 CUBBY - AN EXAMPLE OF MEDICALLY DOCUMENTED HEALING BY FAITH
 EXAMPLES IN HUMANS
 I DO NOT BELIEVE IN JESUS OR THE MESSIAH OR PERHAPS EVEN GOD
 ANCIENT RELIGION VS MODERN RELIGION
 BELIEF SYSTEMS
 SUBJECTING OTHERS TO YOUR BELIEF SYSTEMS
 DEMONS AND THE HISTORY OF SATAN
 LISTENING TO THE PREACHER
 IS THERE REINCARNATION?
 WHAT IS SIN AND WHEN DO I GO TO HELL?
 FINAL NOTES ON HEALING

END

EIGHT YEARS FOUR MONTHS
 MEDITATIONS
 KEY TO IANDS ACCOUNTS
 KEATS FERRARI BRAY

PART II QUANTUM TEMPORAL DYNAMICS

(QTD is presented in part due to space limitations in the hard copy)

Time Dilation Effects on the Planck Length with Macroscopic Effects out to Cosmological Distances.

TIME UNIFIES THE FOUR FORCES

INTRODUCTION TO QUANTUM TEMPORAL DYNAMICS

THE COLOR STATES ARE EASILY TRANSFORMED BY ROTATION

TIME DILATION TWIN PARADOX ON QUANTUM SCALE MOTION

SOME RULES FOR DEALING WITH BLACK AND WHITE

SOME RULES FOR DEALING WITH COLOR AND ANTI-COLOR

THE WEAK FORCE

MASS



SILENCE BRIGHTNESS-LIGHT

the sound wave slips serpentine
isolating notes from the chaotic noise

the ocular ray rebounds on the rock
refracting its boomerang-photo of corrugated surface

the pulmonary sponge expands its alveoli
to the sea of pre-prejudice aroma

a hand of outlining mass tolerates its first electric mutation
when caressing the iron rod

a sucker mouth inflames the nipple
savoring milk and saliva secretion

...the pilgrimage of experience through the layers of time
pulverizes ego into oblivion
the being-enemy alloys tender wisdom
and death arrives with torch tongues
incinerating the decadent organs
and blushing illuminating existence

silence, brightness-light
the sound waves weave sonatas

the principles and mathematics of Quantum Decoherence are based on data that has been acquired in the presence of a conscious observer. Since a conscious observer is the only possible way to view or use data, there is no way around this fact, and Quantum Decoherence becomes an approximating predicting tool based on a history of data from conscious observers.

Quantum Entanglement: The best description is by example. Two 'things,' whatever they may be, are defined as being created opposite of one another, for instance, an electron and positron (anti-electron). Each has a 'state' opposite of the other, by definition; we'll say black or white, for simplicity. They speed off in opposite directions until they are one light year apart. Until the 'state' is measured for either particle, we say that each particle is in a Superposition of both states, say black and white simultaneously. This is not a metaphor, it is realer than real. Each particle exists in both states *simultaneously (Superposition) until it is measured*. At the very instance one of the particles is measured, say to be black, the other particle is 'instantly' in the opposite state, white, even though the particles are separated by one light years distance. In Einstein's Universe, it should take a year for the information to travel (light speed is the limit of how fast information can travel) from the measured particle to the unmeasured particle in order for it to 'know' that it is supposed to be white. But it does not take one year – it occurs instantly. The two particles are said to be *Entangled*. This is an experiment that has been repeated under ever growing stricter conditions to verify, and it always comes out the same.

Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle: As you take smaller and smaller slices of time there is the possibility or potentiality of greater and greater energy coming out of what is defined as pure nothingness.

Virtual Particle: A particle or wave such as an electron anti-electron pair that arise out of the energy permitted by the Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle, exist for the smallest fraction of a second, and re-annihilate back into nothingness again. The same process can occur for photons, but because they have no mass and no antiparticle the requirement is that they are traveling both forward and backward in time simultaneously. Virtual Photons are not as exotic as you might think. A metal detector uses Virtual Photons to detect metal. Virtual Photons are what makes a magnetic field. 'Real' photons have the possibility to exist indefinitely; hence we can still see the light from galaxies 13 billion years ago. Virtual Photons are defined as existing 3 times their wavelength, but they can carry 'real' energy, such as the force exerted by a strong magnet.

Quantum Electro Dynamic Vacuum Energy: Often confused with Zero Point Energy, it is not. The QED Vacuum energy takes into account the potentiality of every Planck Volume of pure empty space and adds up the Virtual Particles to yield an enormous amount of potential energy that is not realized because each particle is so short-lived it has no macroscopic effect.

In perspective: The QED Vacuum Energy contains 10^{107} joules per cubic centimeter (1/5 teaspoon) of pure empty space. That means, at 9×10^{13} joules per gram of mass energy, 10^{94} grams of mass-energy in 1/5 teaspoon of pure empty space. At 10^{33} grams of mass for the sun, that's 10^{61} suns worth of energy in 1/5 teaspoon of pure empty space. Current estimations are 10^{24} stars in this Universe. That means 1/5 teaspoon of pure vacuum of nothingness has as much energy as 10^{37} Universes, or ten trillion, trillion, trillion Universes – in 1/5 teaspoon of pure vacuum, pure nothingness.

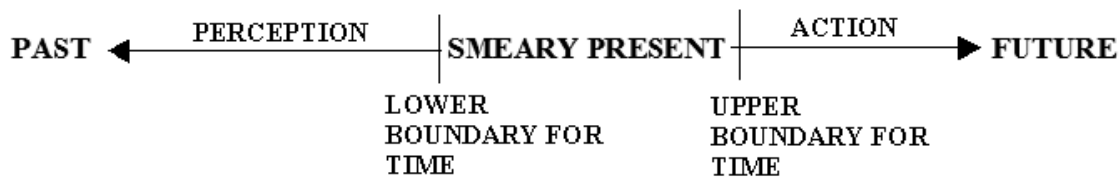
ZERO POINT ENERGY OR ZERO POINT FIELD: Is not what it is commonly misrepresented as or misunderstood as being. This is also not the same as the QED vacuum. The ZPE or ZPF is merely a non-zero baseline upon which a quantum system can be studied. The system has a non-zero baseline because a baseline of true zero is not possible due to the lower limit of Planck's constant. The ZPE or ZPF is the most commonly misrepresented term in Quantum Physics as being the magical source of magical things, as described by people who do not truly know what it is and have a personal agenda. Wikipedia.org has a reputable description of what the ZPE and/or ZPF actually is, and I recommend that as a starting point.

NOTHINGNESS: The only true and correct definition for 'nothingness' in Quantum Physics is – *no conscious observer*.

THE SYMMETRY OF COMMON TIME: The term 'Common Time' generally refers to time, as you perceive it on your watch. The symmetry is such that all things that you perceive, even your hand in front of your face, down to any distance as small as one Planck interval, 10^{-35} meters, is in the past. Because time is so fragmented, the present is not well defined, but a 'smear' of time. Action can affect the future, but we cannot perceive into the future, the upper limit of time being the 'smeary' present, we can only perceive into the past, with action projecting into the future, but action cannot project into the past. The upper limit for time is the 'smeary' present,' with action projecting into the future with no absolute certainty, and *all* perception projecting into the past, whose certainty is still an issue of debate.

Regardless of *all perception* being of events in the past, down to 10^{-35} meters or 10^{-44} seconds distant, we 'select' time as progressing forward, if the word 'progressing' is even correct to apply. In the chapter 'Zeno's Paradox' we'll learn that this 'progression' makes no sense at all, time 'ticks' at tiny intervals of 10^{-44} seconds, and it is not possible to actually see any event progress from one 'tick' to the next. Like a movie at so many frames per second, there is no continuity; *'nothingness' is a thing that in this Universe only exists between these 'ticks.'*

It is not possible to perceive the 'present.' The 'present' is a smear of time with no definition. If it were possible to perceive some 'present,' the recipient of that information would have to be 10^{-35} meters in size and exist only for 10^{-44} seconds.



SOME BASIC MATHEMATICAL PRINCIPLES: For those of you who can't remember back that far, here are some very basic mathematical principles we will use throughout this work:

DIVISION

If I have a dollar, and divide it by 10, I have ten dimes. If I divide that dollar by 100, I have 100 pennies. The larger the number I am dividing by, the smaller the value of the result. We call 'n' the numerator, and refer to '10' as the denominator.

$$n / 10 = 0.1$$

$$n / 100 = 0.01$$

$$n / 1000 = 0.001$$

$$n / 10000 = 0.0001$$

And so on. Infinity means a thing that has no limit, increasing or existing without bound, a number so large it is not a number, and is designated by the symbol

$$\infty$$

When we get to the point where we are dividing 'n' by infinity, the result gets so small it is zero:

$$n / \infty = 0$$

The opposite of this is when we divide 'n' by smaller and smaller numbers the result gets larger:

$$n / 0.1 = 10$$

$$n / 0.01 = 100$$

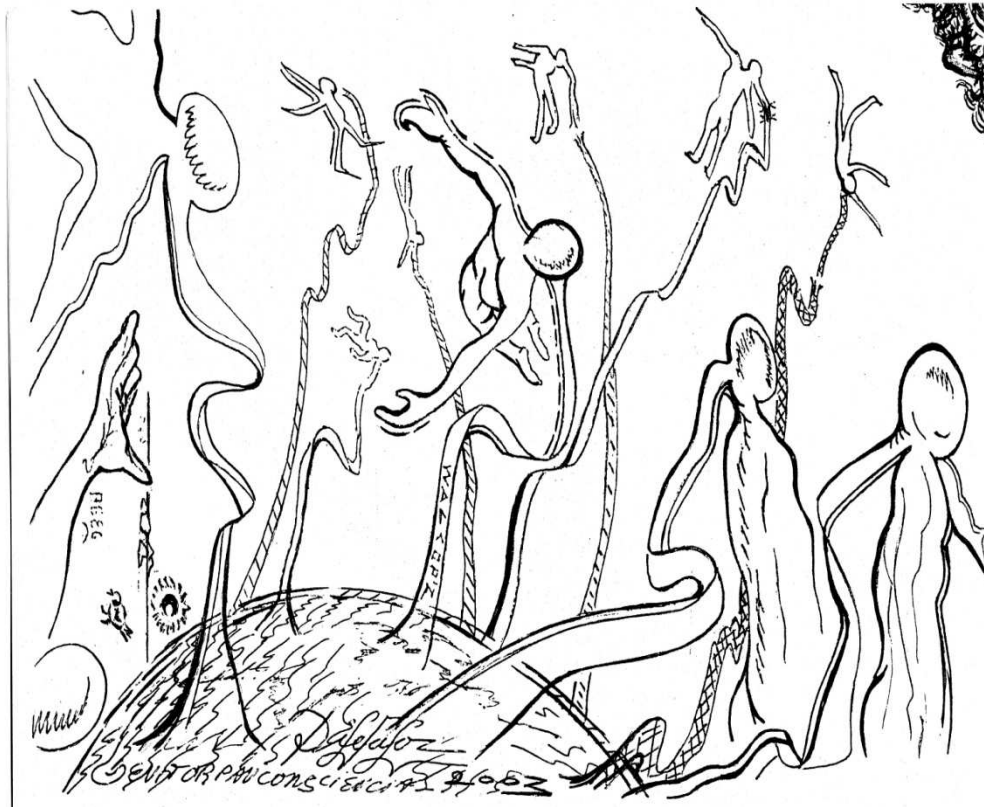
$$n / 0.001 = 1000$$

$$n / 0.0001 = 10000$$

And so on. This will become important in the Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle, which looks like:

$$\Delta E = h / 2\pi\Delta t$$

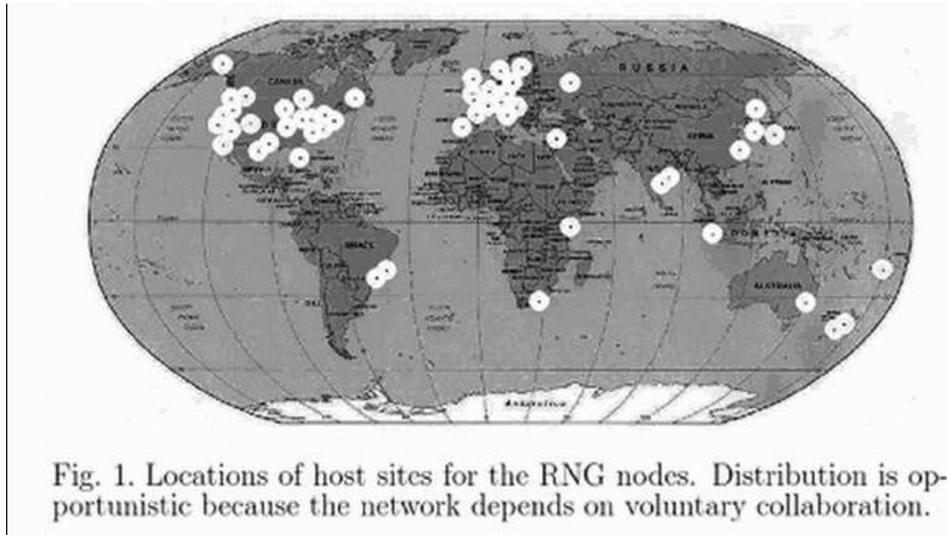
The symbol Δ 'delta' means change. The symbol 'h' is Planck's constant, described the form of energy-seconds by smaller and smaller slices of time (Δt) the amount of energy on the other side of the equation (ΔE) increases. If Δt were infinitely smaller, ΔE would become infinitely large. But the smallest allowable sliver of time in this universe is governed by Planck's constant, called a Planck interval of time, 5×10^{-44} seconds, or ΔE cannot become infinitely large from this, just very, very large.



BEING WAVE

in the recovery of silence
 I exchanged my life for nothing
 I share the noise of moving objects
 while I am a wave
 in the state of being in the whole
 maybe the divine consciousness
 has us in the terrestrial chess game
 as an experiment
 checkers men showing their face
 of emotional tanned skin
 the queen untouchable rose
 the chess bishop dressing like a dog
 the king eliminating chips
 believing himself author of destiny
 in this experiment
 that is out of our reach
 because only photons
 keep us gravitating

INTRODUCTION TO CONSCIOUSNESS AND PHYSICS



On September 11, 2001, the World Trade Centers were destroyed in a globally well-known terrorist attack. The entire world was focused on that singular event for the entire day, and the days immediately following. There was no air traffic permitted over the entire United States, with the exception of military aircraft. Almost every business closed, and people went home and were glued to their televisions. It was an eerie, silent day, the first day in my life I had the experience of suddenly being aware of the total lack of the sound of air traffic, the dead silence of no traffic on the roads, anywhere. The news media broadcast huge crowds of people in other nations gathered before large television news monitors to see what was happening. The United States had been attacked, unexpectedly, not even akin to Pearl Harbor.

What the 6.6 billion people of the planet did not know was that computers that were stationed all around the world to generate random (Chaotic) number sequences that ran 24 hours a day, 7 days a week, dozens of them pumping out intentionally designed chaotic information for the purpose of studying random behavior, and pumping all of that chaotic data to Princeton, suddenly started deviating from this randomness. They *inexplicably began producing order out of Chaos, to a mathematically impossible degree, on a Quantum Scale, to a planetary scale, all over the planet, all at the same time, and the formal hypothesis is that consciousness, on a planetary scale, caused this effect, from a Quantum Scale, to a planetary scale.*

CORRELATIONS OF CONTINUOUS RANDOM DATA WITH MAJOR WORLD EVENTS

R. D. Nelson, A D. I. Radin, B R. Shoup, C, P. A. Bancel
A Department of Mechanical and Aerospace Engineering
Princeton University
Princeton, New Jersey, 08544, USA

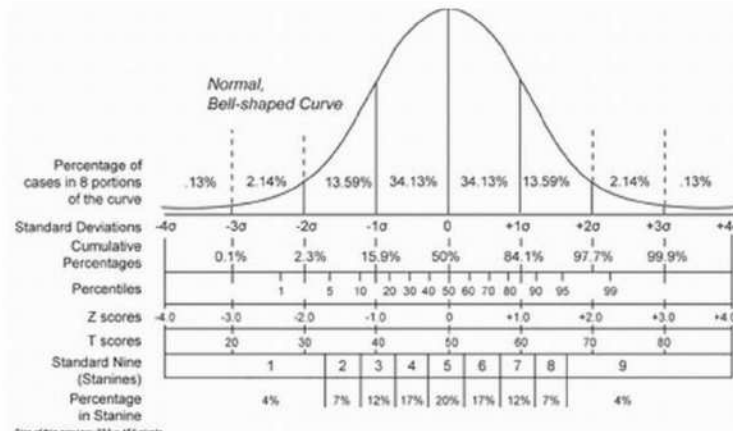
Abstract:

The interaction of *consciousness* and physical systems is most often discussed in theoretical terms, usually with reference to the epistemological and ontological challenges of quantum theory. Less well known is a growing literature reporting experiments that examine the mind-matter relationship empirically. Here we describe data from a global network of physical random number generators that shows unexpected structure apparently associated with major world events. Arbitrary samples from

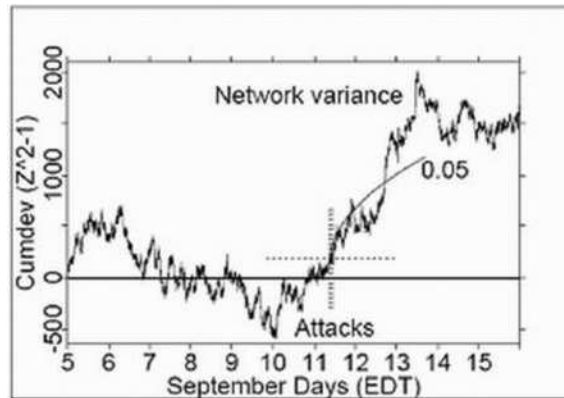
the continuous, four-year data archive meet rigorous criteria for randomness, but pre-specified samples corresponding to events of broad regional or global importance show significant departures of distribution parameters from expectation. These deviations also correlate with a quantitative index of daily news intensity. Focused analyses of data recorded on September 11, 2001, show departures from random expectation in several statistics. Contextual analyses indicate that these cannot be attributed to identifiable physical interactions and may be attributable to some unidentified interaction associated with human *consciousness*.

The entire pdf is currently available at <http://noosphere.princeton.edu/papers/nelsonpp.pdf>

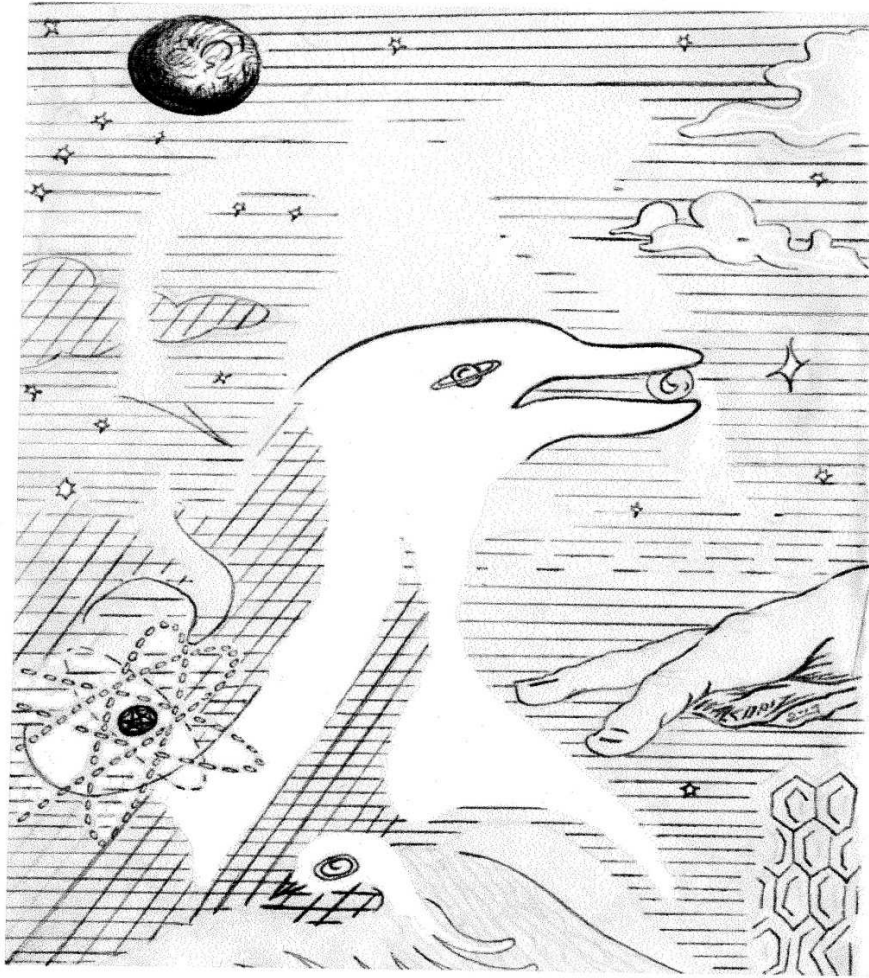
The basic synopsis of this paper is this. At several locations around the world, at reputable institutions such as Universities, there are computers that generate truly random numbers 24 hours a day 7 days a week, non-stop. The reason is to study the behavior of truly random systems. The entire network is designed specifically to generate random information and had been thoroughly tested over a many year period to establish this fact. All of the data is transmitted to Princeton.



This is a graph that describes what a z-score is. The more the z value deviates from zero, at the middle of the graph, the less random the behavior is. At all times the z score from all of the random number generators around the world produce a cumulative z score of zero, always, with a deviation, in this paper, of no larger than 1 part in 10,000 unless an important event is taking place. On September 11, 2001, during the terrorist attacks, and immediately following, the z score of all of the random number generators jumps to +2; in mathematical terms, absolutely impossible. Against the normal background noise the certainty is 99.8%. Later in the day, when the news has spread world wide, that z score jumps to 3.8, and over that 7 hour period an impossible 6.5 - an impossibility in terms of randomness. A z value of 6.5 designates order out of Chaos. If you read the paper carefully, you will note that the z score actually falls into the negative, indicating greater randomness (more chaotic) with even greater significance the day *before the attacks*:



What does all of this actually mean? It means that there is quantifiable proof that is hard data, reproducible, peer reviewed, and mathematically evaluated to the following statement – e.g., the hypothesis that *consciousness* on a global scale effects order on a *Quantum to a planetary scale* is confirmed: *When the people of the world focus on something it changes the randomness of the local (Earth proximity extending out to we do not know how far) environment such that the entire system of nature itself, the physics of everything - becomes more ordered. It states that naturally occurring chaos, true randomness, decreases measurably, significantly, and reproducibly to a degree that is absolutely impossible to occur spontaneously. By having a large number of people focus on a thing, we can quantify an impossibly large change in the background randomness of nature itself, from a Quantum Scale all the way up to a planetary macroscopic scale. Furthermore, we can quantify the fact to an impossibly large degree that the focus of attention to a specific event **precedes the actual event by a macroscopic scale of several days. The awareness of the general population of the planet is that the event will occur in the future, days before the events occur. Foreknowledge is for the first time measured and quantified, and affects all of nature from a Quantum Scale to a planetary macroscopic scale. Consciousness is measured and quantified to affect all of nature from a Quantum Scale to a planetary macroscopic scale. Consciousness is measured and quantified to affect both order and chaos in nature from a Quantum Scale to a planetary macroscopic scale.***



BELOW AND ABOVE

From the light we observe the Steel sheet
 That covered our enriched body
 Quiet-hard-finite-inert-dense-dead
 In the light we exceed its speed
 while dancing with each photon
 everywhere when wave
 limited to now and here when particle
 The hurricane on earth becomes fresh breeze in the light
 The trees are quiet, vibrate and sing
 Ferocious animals are not hungry and shine
 Gazelles don't fear and don't flee....
 the sky is above or below
 stained with every color
 each lie has a load of truth on it
 trying to explain the world
 while traveling divinity
 in the limitless extension of consciousness.

WHY STUDY THE PHYSICS

This chapter explains a brief history overview and provides a foundation for the understanding that there is disagreement in the interpretation of Quantum Physics is a misconception. The rationale that hard science is somehow incompatible with the Religions of Man is a misconception. The chapter describes that the disagreement exists only among a younger generation of scientists interpreting laws and principles that were defined by the founders of Quantum Physics in the early 20th century, and the genius and vision that went into making those definitions – men who peered into and described a realm that there was no human frame of reference whatsoever. The misconception that the principles laid down by the founders of Quantum Physics are open to interpretation are later dispelled and dismissed.

You want to know what happens after you die, since you already know what is happening before you die.

Why start with Physics to talk about Religion and Philosophy and the nature of our existence? I've already stated that the vast majority of scientists do not discuss these topics together for fear of rejection, simple *fear*. They haven't made the connection between the near infinite number of dots and have not developed a non-ideological argument. They have failed to define *consciousness* because they have only been able to see the system from inside, not outside the box (such as being temporarily near death). Rather than face further rejection, they preach their cognitive arguments that are proven irrational because of the very paradoxes they present (any paradox is definitive failure, by definition, *absurdity*), and state that experiences near death are *invalid*.

But then medical science *validates* these states near death. The casual ideological argument is now becoming the fury of an angry mob. Uncertainty and unknowns are suddenly shoved in front of everyone's faces. 'Someone stand up and say something that makes sense.' Since I've been in that state near death, and that state has been validated by medical science, and I have medical records to validate being in that state on multiple occasions, and also have the qualifications to work with the formal definitions in Quantum Physics, and also don't care what other scientists argue or present because they have not witnessed it first hand and therefore have *nothing*, I will be the one to speak.

If you do not understand the structure of nature, how can you comprehend the structure of yourself and everything in nature? If you do not have a sound foundation in how and why nature works, it is not possible to come to a conclusion that is true and correct.

Brain biologists are trying to explain the nature of our existence as being the result of biochemical processes rather than eternal beings and they don't know the Physics that states absolutely and unambiguously that it is impossible for that explanation to be in any way correct. *Consciousness* has been erroneously explained or proposed as being the result of, or as I say, an artifact of things such as electrochemical, biochemical, and even Quantum level phenomenon, provided *consciousness* doesn't cause Quantum level phenomenon but that *consciousness* is some yet undefined result of Quantum level phenomenon.

In very simple terms, this generation of scientists is in the very odd practice of trying to explain 'themselves' out of existence. Dust in the wind, finite. I am an artifact of some mechanistic process that after a century and billions of dollars and man-hours spent on super-colliders never has been and never will be found.

The only thing in this entire Universe that I am absolutely Certain of is my 'self.' Therefore, any explanation of 'reality' must include my 'self,' or it is otherwise a description of some reality or Universe that I am not even Certain exists. Why then spend tax and research time and dollars to investigate realities and Universes where I am not?

I am not interested. I will study the Universe where I am.

In the terms of the 'mysterious' field of Quantum Physics there is a magical black box called a Wave Function -absolute pure nothingness, by definition, with infinite potential, and existing simultaneously spread out throughout all of space-time from the moment of Creation to some indefinite future (we call that Superpositioned). This is a fact proven by the hardest science and most mind-boggling technology ever conceived over a century of work and solid proof. The only argument is - 'how does this become one seemingly solid thing, such as a single atom?' The original answer from the founders of Quantum Physics is - 'we select the outcome.' All of the counter arguments, therefore, **require** that we do not exist, at best; we are artifacts of these mysterious magical Wave Functions. All of that which you are experiencing at this very moment is information being 'received' by Wave Functions???

In order to determine what and who you and I really are, and even where we really are at this moment, we have to look at Physics, Religion, and Philosophy, without holding back, and eliminate what must be erroneous hypothesis or conclusions and why, in order to determine what is true and correct.

QUANTUM HISTORY

We have to start with Quantum Physics, because in the early 20th century the school of geniuses who founded Quantum Physics were hot on its tail but died before they could finish, and this new generation of 'kids,' as I call them, have a lot of wacky ideas they use to explain the fact that they do not, themselves, exist. And as we will examine as we go along, some of the extent some of these new 'kids' of science will go to in order to explain 'themselves' away is actually quite comical. The comedy in itself is the mirror we use to realize the true nature of Quantum Physics as originally proposed by the geniuses of the early 20th century.

As I say, and will say again, great leaps in Science occur in waves, and we are currently **not riding one**. We have used the science of the early 20th century to explain, detect, and measure such things as supernovae, Black Holes, Quarks, and so on, but have discovered or proposed nothing new or substantial since that time. We have burnt out the science and come to a standstill because this new generation of 'kid' scientists refuses to accept their own eternal nature, an absolutely necessary ingredient in order to make the leap to the next level of science.

I am infinite. From that mustard seed of truth all of the rest of the nature of reality, the Universe, every science, and my 'self' can and will expand. Without that fact, science will remain at a standoff, standstill, immobilized, impotent, incomplete, and ineffective. *We have detected and measured things for the past half century, but have discovered no new science.* The part of the equation, which defines the conscious observer as infinite, is absolutely required in order to complete any Quantum Theory. To date, all models have considered *consciousness* as being both finite and existing 'within' this finite system. As the thesis of this book will suggest, we are neither finite nor do we exist 'within' this finite system. *Consciousness* is neither finite nor does it exist 'within' this finite system, this Universe.

In order to understand the nature of our selves, it is necessary to understand the nature of nature. Religion has examined those things that are not seen. Physics prior to the 20th century examined those things that were seen. Then Quantum Physics 'happened' in the early 20th century and changed our understanding of those things that Physics thought it had seen and understood. Quantum Physics was genuinely and truly a discovery of a world that human beings had no prior frame of reference in the human experience whatsoever. Quantum Physics actually defied all systems of logic, common sense, and observations up to that point, which were on what we call a macroscopic scale, the scale of the world you see with your physical eyes. Quantum Physics seemed even to defy the laws of common Physics up to that point.

Science seems to occur in leaps. Socrates circa 430 BCE, Ptolemy circa 120 AD, Copernicus circa 1500 AD, Kepler circa 1600 AD, Galileo Circa 1620 AD, Newton circa 1700 AD, Faraday circa 1800 AD (magnetism), Maxwell circa 1850 AD, (electromagnetism). You can see fairly large gaps that seem to be getting closer together as time goes on.

Then right about 1900 AD an explosion occurred, like the Woodstock of geniuses, a gathering of the, to date, greatest minds in science assembled here on Earth all at once. Men like Planck, Lorentz, Einstein, Poincare, Minkowski, Niels Bohr, Heisenberg, Wigner, Schrodinger, Hubble, Lemaitre...and several others.

You have to understand that at that point in science, the atom had not been discovered or proven. It was still considered that a substance was some continuous thing and not divided into tiny packets we now call atoms. The nature of light was so far removed from our understanding of it today that it is difficult to describe in modern terms what science thought light might be back in those days. Suffice it to say; they thought light was not unlike a water wave traveling through some invisible 'ether,' as they called it. Time was not a dimension. Gravity was some attractive force, mysterious and unexplainable. The Milky Way was the entire universe. Even the simple process of water going from a solid to a liquid to a gas was explained in terms that are by our standards rather ridiculous. The entire universe was floating in some 'bath' of 'ether,' a necessary ingredient for light waves, which were thought to be identical to water waves, to travel through.

Then it all began when Max Planck, in what he described as a desperate measure which bothered him and he was not at all comfortable with, used some math to describe heat phenomenon in terms of tiny packets of energy we now call Quanta.

Around the same time, two scientists, Michelson and Morley, in an effort to measure the speed of the Earth through the mysterious 'ether' that light waves traveled through, failed to do so. The experiment was rather foolproof. They detected no such 'ether.' Hendrik Lorentz determined mathematically that the length of an object 'contracts' in the direction of travel in a relationship between velocity and the speed of light to explain the Michelson-Morley anomaly. Einstein from that developed Special Relativity.

So, two major things were going on here. Einstein was at the very heart of it all. First he proved that atoms existed by using some statistical math to describe a hardly known or noticed phenomenon published by Brownian (and hardly anyone had read it) who described microscopic pollen granules seeming to bounce around in water (under a microscope) for apparently no reason at all. Einstein proved that it was the atoms in the water bouncing the pollen around. Then Einstein proved that light was not a wave like water after all, it was made of Planck's tiny packets of energy, Quanta, and he called them photons. Then Einstein proved that time was a dimension, and interdependent on space, space-time, and it was mutable, could change shape and value with velocity. Then Einstein proved that space-time itself changed shape in the presence of mass; gravity was not a force, it was the bending of space.

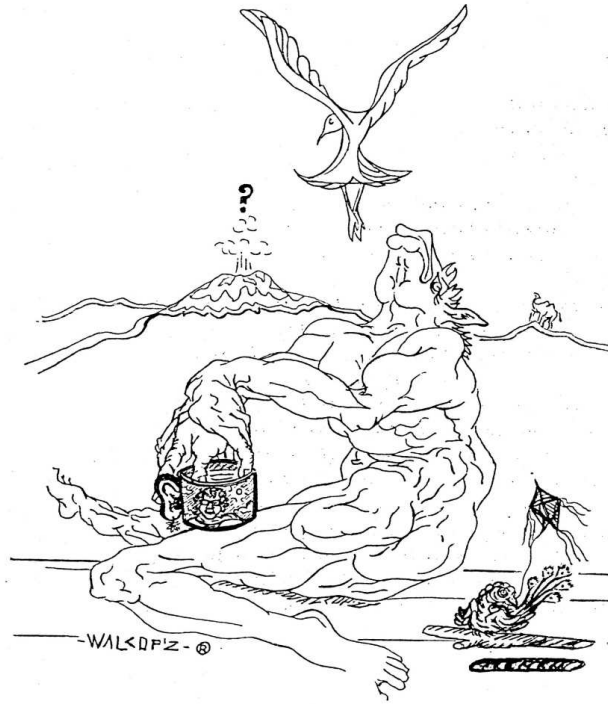
Nothing was 'solid,' in any common sense of the word; everything was made of these Quantum Waves. And then, the Waves themselves turned out to be – nothing, absolute pure nothingness; but with the infinite potential to be anything and everything throughout all of space and time all at once. And it was their conclusion that what this absolute pure nothingness of absolute infinite potential became was dependent on us, the conscious observer.

USE THE REFERENCES

When I use references in this book, I will make every attempt to use references, which are in the public domain, that is, scientific peer reviewed journal articles that are available to the public in pdf format. In some cases this is not possible because the publisher owns the copyright (Journal) and only a citation and abstract (brief summary) are freely available.

The bottom line is, don't take my or anyone's word as being correct and true simply because I or someone else has written it in a book. You've read enough of that speculative gibberish for years. Take control and ownership of your knowledge. Put down the ridiculous books on speculative nonsense, which is either not proven or otherwise altogether proven to be wrong and claim ownership of actually knowing things that are proven to be true and correct.

Again, the references and Key Words are made to stand out (Capitalized) so that you can verify and discover the same information I am using for you, and not relying on others at their word, take empowerment of the things you come to know and understand.



DEPARTURES

I never overcame your departure brothers
 since then
 my feet walk crippled
 the kidney only filters half of the residues
 my heart partially collapsed
 and beats insufficiently
 the gastric juice became acid
 and corrodes the sweetness of dreams
 the bronchial airways are carbonized
 and emit a roaring echo
 the neurons lost
 innumerable synapses
 when dying necrotic
 but here I am with my soul
 regenerating light
 so that the guide with the candle
 calms my rumble of jungle

SO WHAT EXACTLY IS QUANTUM PHYSICS?

So what exactly is quantum physics? In 1894 Max Planck began to study the phenomenon of black body radiation. His postulate stated that energy could only exist in very small packets, and not as a smooth, infinitely small, infinitely divisible quantity. A few years later Einstein applied this postulate to light, and we now call them photons. Over the years, quantized energy has been determined to be the foundation for all matter and energy and other phenomenon in the universe. And that is quantum theory in a nutshell.

There are four primary quantities in Quantum Physics:

1) Planck's constant, 'h'

$h = 6.26 \times 10^{-34}$ joule seconds or Watt seconds:

(10^{-34} would be written out as 0.00000000000000000000000000000034)

2) Energy

Energy = $h \times \text{frequency}$

3) Planck length, the smallest divisible slice of space allowable in our universe – space is not infinitely divisible:

$P = 1.6 \times 10^{-35}$ meters

(10^{-35} would be written out as 0.00000000000000000000000000000001)

How small is 10^{-35} meters? In terms of volume, you would need a billion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, of them to fill a 3-foot box.

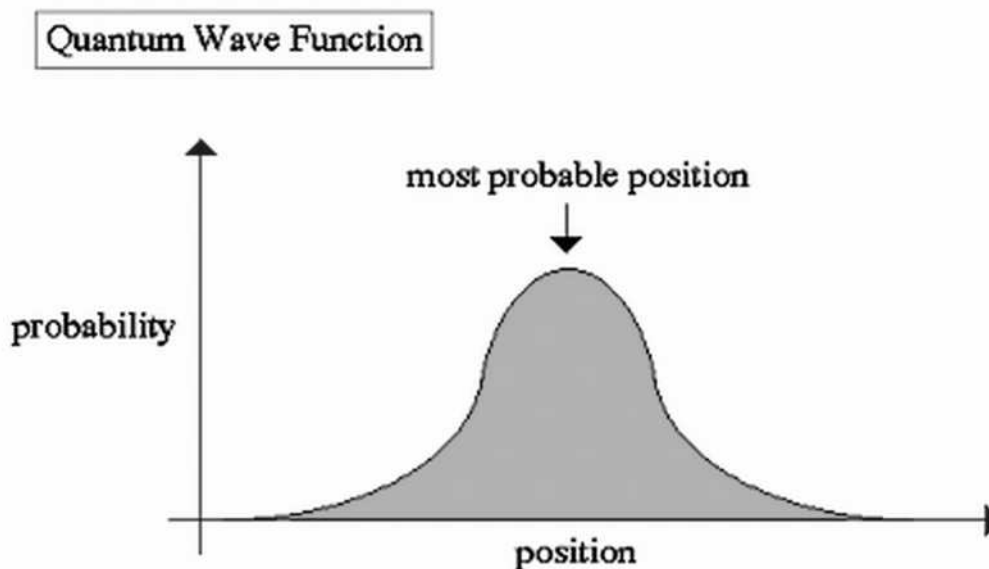
4) Planck time – the smallest divisible slice of time allowable in our universe – time is not infinitely divisible

$P = 5.39 \times 10^{-44}$ seconds

(10^{-44} would be written out as 0.001)

Or you could say one hundred million, trillion, trillion, trillionth of a second.

These four values are the keyway to quantum physics. Space, time, and energy are not infinitely divisible, not 'smooth.' Time does not run 'smooth' like it seems to on our macroscopic scale, but occurs in tiny 'ticks' of 10^{-44} seconds, like a movie projector, and it is impossible to view any transition from one 'tick' to the next. Space is not smooth, but is divided into tiny segments in each of three dimensions of 10^{-35} meters. Motion actually occurs in tiny ticks of time over tiny ticks of space. It's very analogous to a TV, where the image is painted (refreshed) typically 60 times per second for a standard TV, but we perceive it as a smooth, continuous flowing image – and exactly like an old style movie projector showing 20 frames per second that gives an illusion of continuity. Interestingly, many breeds of dogs cannot see TV because their perception rate is so fast; they only see a flickering screen. (They must wonder why we sit and stare at a



The common misconception is to think of a wave like that of a water wave, which is a thing, it is tangible. But there's not actually anything to a quantum wave, by definition, a quantum wave is pure nothingness with infinite potential, which means there is nothing to matter. In fact, any type of quantum wave can appear out of total nothingness – the probability of a wave, which is a probability in itself, increases as you look at smaller and smaller slices of time. This wave function, which evolves out of absolute pure nothingness, is an infinite set of potentials spread out over all of space and time simultaneously.

Wave Function Collapse simply means that this infinite possibilities spread out over space and time 'collapse' into one reality.

What happens depends on who is looking at it, and what you expect to happen. Some argue that the conditions of the environment, regardless of the observer, must come into play to at least some degree here. But that assumption mistakenly omits the fact that the *conscious observer is also subject to the same environment, even if separated by great time and distance*. An example is you and I, separated by both time (as I am now writing and you are later reading) and distance (the Earth has traveled millions of miles on a twisting, spiraling course in that time frame). In this case, the object in question is perhaps the words on this page – they take a physical form, ink and paper. In my case, electrons and an LCD screen. You can argue that the form the atoms take on your paper are subject to the environment, regardless of you, but you, and all of the conscious beings who went into printing that page, even the life of the tree from which the paper is made, or the guys shoveling coal into the furnace that powers your screen, are also part of that environment that makes up the experience you and I are having at this moment, spread out over time and space, right at this DOT right here – (•)

You cannot possibly eliminate the conscious observer from the system and by any means know that it is there, or it has happened, and so on. There is no way around this. The *conscious observer is the single undeniable repeatable thing, which is present in each experiment*, each piece of data, each and everything that you are aware of. Like a Typhoid Mary, the conscious observer is always the single common element to each and every thing known.

If it is not known, then we cannot know that we do not know it. If you try and eliminate *consciousness* from the system, even a hypothetical one, nothing happens; you don't even know that nothing happens.

Later we will describe how what you see is determined to be a function of how long and how often you look at it. This is called the Quantum Zeno Effect, and that's an entire chapter.

In terms of *consciousness*, what you see – the result of infinite possibilities arising from pure and absolute nothingness is a function in direct proportion to how long you pay *sustained attention to it and how often you pay attention to it*. And that can serve as one of the preliminary definitions or pre-requisites for *consciousness*. This will be explained in more detailed in the chapter 'Zeno's Paradox.'

Wave Function Collapse and its tributary concepts, although debated what it means, is not a philosophical issue. It is a phenomenon measured so many times and under so many circumstances and using the most sophisticated technologies ever conceived by the greatest minds over the past century.... Originally, Physicists, particularly Einstein, rebuked the idea and all that it implied. But Einstein died, knowing that he had been proven wrong. He had spent the entire second half of his otherwise celebrated life chasing a Mechanistic Universe that had been proven to not exist. He literally is noted as having died with a pencil in his hand searching for that folly, that purely mechanistic explanation of existence.

Quantum Decoherence is a more subtle and complicated approximation, which describes or is intended to describe, or rather predict, the outcome of Wave Function Collapse in the absence of an observer. Some consider it a useful approximation of the outcome of Wave Function Collapse. Quantum Decoherence does not actually explain Wave Function Collapse, however, but attempts to mathematically approximate the appearance of one outcome rather than many on the large macroscopic scales we perceive things to happen. In other words, without *consciousness* actually holding a numeric value, mathematics can only approximate what happens to infinite outcomes, based on many assumptions, but when *consciousness* is actually present, the outcome is certain. But this is like predicting weather; all of these approximations are based upon a known and characterized history of behavior that occurs in the presence of *consciousness*. Therefore, it is a misconception that Quantum Decoherence is a Mechanistic Approach. It is a mechanistic approximation based upon a history of non-mechanistic behavior where the observed and observer were interdependent.

The freezing of time by constant observation is the Quantum Zeno Effect. Wave Function Collapse is the moment you take your eyes off of it – it changes to another, possibly final state. Eyes on it – Quantum Zeno Effect; frozen, blink your eyes – Wave Function Collapse, changes to another state.

It is proven mathematically and by experimentation that the true and actual progression of time as we know it is governed by the observer and this eyes on it, eyes off of it concept of the Quantum Zeno Effect and Wave Function Collapse.

On a macroscopic scale, this application of *consciousness* to Wave Function Collapse, call it will, if you like, doesn't seem apparent. You can't roll a lucky 7 every time or win the lottery by sheer will. Why? There is still debate 'why' because the founders of Quantum Physics died before they could reach the answer. We know it has something to do with scale, but that definition is mechanistic and ultimately vague, since the only definition for 'scale' in Quantum Physics is 'infinity.'

I think if we look at the term 'scale,' and combine it with what Amit Goswami (Physicist – see *Quantum Activist and many books and publications*) once said something to the effect: 'On a larger scale there is not just myself, there is everybody else, too. 'If we all willed the lights to all be green at the same time because we are in a hurry the result would be all the cars crashing into each other, chaos, not order.'

Consciousness brings order out of chaos.

The word order explicitly requires populations of things and/or events. So does Chaos. The definition for Chaos is when those things and/or events have no relationship with one another. The definition for order is that those things and/or events have a defined relationship with one another.

We do not all 'will the lights to be green all at the same time because we are in a hurry' because we exist on another level, which we will discuss later, that is highly ordered.

Some researchers might argue that these 'forces' (Wave Function Collapse) come somehow out of the tissues of the brain. Sorry, probabilities that do not exist (matter) don't yield probabilities that occur with certainty, it's mathematically the other way around, and irreversible – so the physical brain is in itself a myriad of Wave Function Collapse, as a result of *consciousness*, this is not speculation or philosophy but the hardest science yet known to man. In order for it (the physical brain) to exist in space-time as matter, in this case a physical brain – requires *consciousness* to paint the brain into being via Wave Function Collapse. The brain therefore cannot possibly be responsible for the effect of Wave Function Collapse. Again, there is no brain, that *'thing' only exists as a construct of consciousness. This is not open to debate – period.*

We will look responsibly at the counter arguments for this and I will describe why they fail, according to my rationale that I will provide.

This in turn means that the physical brain cannot mathematically or by any coherent function of the laws of physics produce certainty. This means that it is mathematically incoherent that the physical brain can cause consciousness. It is not possible.

As for some references to 'microtubule' structures in the brain being the seat of anything Quantum, the scaffold for this hypothesis was dismissed half a century before the creators of the idea were born. In perspective, a microtubule is in diameter, relative to size on a Quantum Scale, as a man floating in a volume of space 10,000 times larger than the Visible Universe, hoping to 'interact' with the edge of that Visible Universe. There is no possibility whatsoever that a Quantum Event can interact with the structure of a microtubule. All attempts to find this, what is referred to as 'Hall Effect,' have clearly indicated that it does not occur. As for the statement 'there have been no serious blows to the theory' I state, clearly: 'the laws of physics dismissed the theory half a century before it was suggested. The entire premise is based on an erroneous description of Quantum Scale events and a complete misunderstanding of the role of the structure in the brain along with no data other than speculation that is based on completely erroneous misconceptions in Quantum theory. There never was any hypothesis to begin with. It was speculated entirely on a scaffold of misinformation.'

As for the second aspect of this hypothesis, Non-locality' being in any way connected to the phenomenon, a vain attempt to describe an NDE or Out-of-Body experience, the chapter in Non-locality will describe in detail why this, again, is a complete misconception and misinformation regarding the meaning of the vocabulary word 'Non-locality.'

Misidentifying vocabulary words of this sort have leaded these people on life-long careers searching down folly, simply based on the misidentification of a vocabulary word. This hypothesis and others have shown up in popular urban myth breeding grounds such as 'prime-time' serial documentaries and so on, all of which invariably home in on the nonsensical, deliberately, because the fiction is more compelling to draw in a viewing audience.



'Patience is not a virtue, it is a genetic anomaly.' Wjb

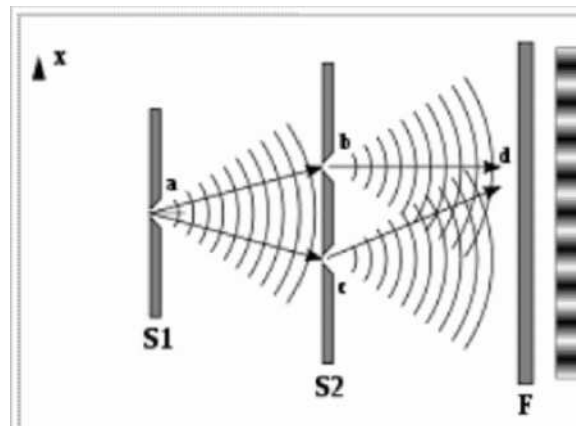
SO WHERE *EXACTLY* DID THE IDEA THAT CONSCIOUSNESS PLAYS A ROLE IN QUANTUM PHYSICS COME FROM?

People need to know the story of how the men of the early 20th century were lead to these truths, what the order of events was and what they saw that made them think this way. What did man think of the world up to this point? Oddly, the 19th century scientific vision of matter, space, time, and the universe are by our modern standards so primitive it is almost impossible to describe. The ‘Milky Way’ was *the entire universe*, matter was a continuous thing – atoms were a Greek myth, time was not a dimension but a *thing*... And through all of this, the masters of the early 20th century discovered the true nature of *everything*, and laid new laws and principles down that defied all human reasoning and experience, even physical laws, up to that time.

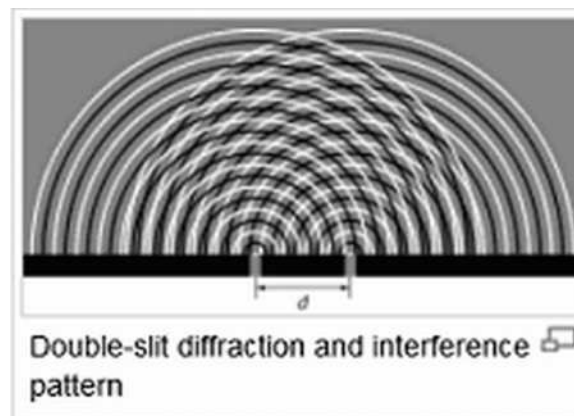
I very briefly describe the history of Quantum Physics (QP) as related to consciousness here: a little out of order to keep things in context with relation to one another...

Newton suggests in the 18th century that light is composed of particles he calls ‘corpuscles.’

THE DOUBLE SLIT EXPERIMENT



In 1801, Thomas Young by setting up this experiment challenges Newton’s ‘corpuscle’ theory that is very close in description to Einstein’s quantized photon. If light were composed as particles, as Newton suggests, then they would merely collide with one another. If light were a wave, then ‘interference patterns’ would result, much like two ripples on a pond:



The interference patterns are observed, confirming that light consists of waves, not particles.

The cattle prod: As one heats a cattle prod, it begins to glow red, then as the temperature is raised it will go to yellow, eventually, with the heat sources at the time, could be heated to blue. Higher temperature means shorter wavelength. The wavelengths of light from longest to shortest are in this order: below the visual spectrums are the radio and microwaves, for instance, and so on, then infrared, red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, violet, ultraviolet – then extends into gamma, X-rays, and so on.

The Blackbody experiment: This consisted of a chamber, usually a sphere, insulated such that energy could not escape by any means other than through a small opening at one end. The sphere was heated uniformly. As the temperature was raised, different wavelengths of light were emitted from the opening. Attempts were made at the time to fit the temperature to the wavelengths, which did not fit a linear graph, but failed.

First, it was Maxwell Planck who, as he states himself, 'out of an act of desperation,' quantized the energy emitted by blackbody experiments into what is now known as Planck's constant. Energy could not be infinitely divided, but divided only in given small chunks he called 'quanta.'

Einstein, some years later, took Planck's constant, and applied it to light. In an attempt to solve multiple problems in the theories of light at the time, he stated that light behaved as though it were a population of small packets of energy, rather than waves. He thus quantized light. He himself was not comfortable with this idea, but he was certain it was correct. The scientific community loved his theories on relativity and such, but thought his 'quantized light' theory to be a failure among his triumphs.

Einstein proves that time and space are not absolute, but both time and space are mutable. The dimensions of space and time are not divisible – they exist as *space-time*. (Special Relativity)

Niels Bohr later used Planck and Einstein's Quantization to explain why electrons did not fall into the nucleus of an atom by quantizing their orbits to only integer allowed whole units.

Einstein proves that Gravity is not a force, but a curvature of space. Space is no longer a solid foundation for matter and energy to exist in. Both space and time bend and conform to accommodate mass. Time slows down near massive objects. Space bends around them, or rather, *to them*. (General Relativity)

Later Arthur Compton confirmed Einstein's quantum light theory by mathematically solving the changing and scattering of wavelengths of X-rays off of or around small objects. (Compton effect)

Einstein later stabilized Bohr's electron orbits by applying probability functions to their 'whereabouts and actions.' Again, Einstein was not comfortable with this, he however decided that the probability issues would be resolved by others later on, removing probability from Physics all together.

It was Heisenberg who then postulated that you could not know a particle's position and its momentum at the same instant, you could only know one or the other. This became known as Heisenberg's Uncertainty Principle.

Schrodinger then quantized the entire atom into a probability function. (Schrodinger's equations)

The Copenhagen Interpretation by Niels Bohr: 'All things exist in nature as both particle and wave in a dual state until such time that an experimenter chooses that aspect to observe in a given experiment' [almost verbatim]. By choosing either the wave or the particle picture, the experimenter disturbs untouched nature. Such favoritism unleashes a limitation in what one can learn about nature "as it really is." This limitation is expressed by Heisenberg's uncertainty relations, which, for Bohr, were related to what he was now calling "complementarity." Complementarity, uncertainty, and the statistical interpretation of Schrodinger's wave function were all related. Together they formed a logical interpretation of the physical meaning of quantum mechanics known as the "Copenhagen interpretation."

Heisenberg writes: 'I believe that the existence of the classical "path" can be pregnantly formulated as follows: The "path" comes into existence only when we observe it.' Heisenberg realized that the uncertainty relations had profound implications. First, if we accept Heisenberg's argument that every concept has a meaning only in terms of the experiments used to measure it, we must agree that things that cannot be measured really have no meaning in physics. Thus, for instance, the path of a particle has no meaning beyond the precision of observation. But a basic assumption of physics since Newton has been that a "real world" exists independently of us, regardless of whether or not we observe it. (This assumption did not go unchallenged, however, by some philosophers.) Heisenberg now argued that such concepts as orbits of electrons do not exist in nature unless and until we observe them. Heisenberg also drew profound implications for the concept of *causality*, or the determinacy of future events. Schrodinger had earlier attempted to offer an interpretation of his formalism where the electron waves represent the density of charge of the electron in the orbit around the nucleus. Max Born, however, showed that the "wave function" of Schrodinger's equation does not represent the density of charge or matter. It describes only the probability of finding the electron at a certain point. In other words, quantum mechanics cannot give exact results, but only the probabilities for the occurrence of a variety of possible results.

Heisenberg took this one step further: he challenged the notion of simple causality in nature, that every determinate cause in nature is followed by the resulting effect. Translated into "classical physics," this had meant that the future motion of a particle could be exactly predicted, or "determined," from a knowledge of its present position and momentum and all of the forces acting upon it. The uncertainty principle denies this, Heisenberg declared, because one cannot know the precise position and momentum of a particle at a given instant, so its future cannot be determined. One cannot calculate the precise future motion of a particle, but only a range of possibilities for the future motion of the particle. (However, the probabilities of each motion, and the distribution of many particles following these motions, could be calculated exactly from Schrodinger's wave equation.)

[Excerpts taken from aip.org/history of physics]

A massive planetary effort by every Physicist set about affirming or denying by experimentation and mathematical proof that matter and energy existed as nothing more than probability functions – potentiality, which extended for any system linked to a particular potentiality out to infinity in both space and time – *until we look at it*. The effort to deny that fact has continued to this day and every effort by the most brilliant minds working together applying the most mind boggling technologies ever conceived have failed to disprove this fact.

This two-page brief that I provide is a pathetically small slice of persons, events, theories, and experiments that occurred over the course of a century that were the hallmark turning points in human perception.

All of these things were rigorously criticized and rigorously tested in every conceivable way and found to be true. The result was then that there is nothing 'solid' about the world. There is only probability and possibilities – *no stuff*. When you take a close look at what anything and everything really is, there is nothing there, only probability – even energy itself in any form is only probability. In modern terms we use the word, *potentiality*.

The next obvious question was, with only probability and possibility (*potentiality*) being the only true substance of anything and everything, including energy in all of its forms – *who was making the decisions what the outcome was???*

It is very important to understand that these things troubled all Physicists deeply, especially those who proposed such ideas, and every attempt in every form of experimentation was made using hard data to affirm or deny its truth. But the harder Physics experimented, the more absolute the truth became, and opened up even deeper, more disturbing realities about *reality*, as Physicists looked harder and closer in a

seemingly desperate attempt *to deny it*, they accomplished not only the opposite – the truth of it, but discovered deeper levels of this truth they could not have possibly imagined.

At this time in history, Pauli and Heisenberg are strong advocates to the philosophy that *we* are the cause of Wave Function Collapse, the change from a potential realm of infinite possibilities to a solid outcome. Bohr is mixed as to its implied depth. Einstein thinks all Quantum Physics, which ironically he himself founded, is just so much rubbish.

At the beginning of the 20th century, the atom's existence was still just a theory. What light and matter were was a complete mystery. The Milky Way was the *entire Universe*. Gravity was a *force*. Time was absolute and not considered a dimension. The 'real world' was solid and three-dimensional. The atom was yet to be discovered or proven as anything more than a mere concept.

Now it is only half way through the 20th century at this point. The atom has been discovered and characterized as a mere collection probability functions. The Second World War is near its end. The theories, which collectively described the ethereal atom, were now going to be put to test in New Mexico, Hiroshima, and Nagasaki. And the probabilistic, ethereal nature of the atom was demonstrated to be correct.

Just at the turn of the century the world as man and Physics knew it was real and solid and obeyed all of Newton's laws – and no one dared refute that truth. Now, less than half a century later, atoms not only existed, but were nothing but probability waves, probability and possibility govern all outcomes of every system, these systems, no matter how seemingly remote from us out to the edge of the Universe and back throughout space and time were interdependent on *us* in order to exist and progress through time and space, and everything, everywhere, is in some way united throughout space and time out to any distance.

The question, *then what is it?* Is the answer: matter and all forms of energy are nothing but probability waves, probability and possibility govern all outcomes and form of every system, these systems, no matter how seemingly remote from us were interdependent on *us* in order to exist and progress through time and space, and everything, everywhere, is in some way united throughout space and time to any distance.

The question: *who was making the decisions what the outcome is??? Has a very scary set of answers...*

It is absolutely proven, at this point, that there is no form of matter or energy that is *real* or *solid* in any conventional sense, the Newtonian Universe is absolutely and irrevocably proven to *not exist*, and there is absolutely no possible way to prove otherwise. Furthermore, both space and time are mutable, no longer a solid foundation for matter or energy or events to occur within. Multiple paradoxes are encountered as a result of time and space changing under various conditions related to relativistic velocity or gravitation. Gravity also causes these same mutations in the structure of space-time. Further paradoxes result. There is no *smoothness* to the universe or any form of energy or matter in it. There is no infinitesimal slice of either space or time, space and time, space-time, can only be divided into discrete amounts, the smallest is a Planck interval of time 10^{-44} seconds and/or a Planck unit of length 10^{-35} meters. There is no provision for the *continuity* of the flow of time. It *ticks* at 10^{-44} seconds, like an old style movie projector, a period within which no event can occur, but somehow progresses to the next 10^{-44} seconds, with an illusion of continuity, and it is impossible to see the one instant progress to the other.

There no longer was matter, no certainty, and no actual separate things or events anywhere throughout all of space-time. All things existed in a multitude, possibly infinite set of possibilities and physical locations in space and time simultaneously – *until we look at it. And at the moment we look at it, all things tied together by any potentiality or possibility with this thing come into being.*

44 Nobel Prizes in Physics were awarded in the period between 1901 and 1950.

Then the second half of the 20th century began...

And things got much, much *weirder*.

Enter Schrodinger's cat...



DEEP JUNGLE

I penetrated into the jungle
to hunt the beast
but ended up in nets and cages
because I was the beast

SCHRODINGER'S CAT AND HUMAN PERCEPTION

At this point in the history and description, multiple paradoxes occur. Everything seems to defy human reasoning and experience. Yet, the founders of Quantum Physics push onward, relentlessly, to discern the true nature of *nature*.

Students of the sciences and laypersons alike read this paradox, as it is incorrectly referred, several hundred times before they actually get it. If you get it right away, either you are a demigod of scientific thought, or you don't really get it.

Our synonyms for 'paradox:' absurdity, inconsistency, contradiction, impossibility, illogicality. Schrodinger's Cat is not a paradox. It is a description of the real world on a macroscopic level as a direct result of Quantum Scale reality. Not understanding it because of the limitations of personal experience and concepts of reality do not make it a paradox. It is not a contradiction or impossibility. It is the true scale-up from the Quantum Scale to the real world macroscopic scale and it is more *real* than the seeming solidness of this book. But I'll describe what actually makes things seem solid later – and it doesn't have to do with the incorrect description of electron repulsions on the surfaces of solids, such as the electrons in the basketball repelling the electrons on the ground as they touch – as the incorrect tale is always told.

If one looks at the radioactive decay of carbon-14, a commonly known isotope used in radiocarbon dating, we have a half-life of about 5730 years. That means that if you have an ounce of carbon-14, in 5730 years it will be ½ ounce of carbon-14 and the other half has been transmuted to ordinary nitrogen by beta decay.

In the world of Quantum Physics, the state of any 1 carbon-14 atom is unknown until you measure it. It is neither decayed nor un-decayed but exists as both (Superpositioned) at the same time, *until you look at it*. The longer you wait, the more certain you can be that it is decayed, but it still exists in both states simultaneously until measured. This is not a hypothetical mind game – it is really this way. It is not a paradox or play on words – the carbon-14 atom exists simultaneously, Superpositioned as two real (*realer than real*) states, decayed and un-decayed, *until you measure it*.

I cannot stress enough how much this is not a trick of words or philosophical debate. This is a hardened fact, a fact harder than the hardest experimental facts that exist. A century of the greatest scientific minds using the greatest technologies ever conceived have defined this *as realer than anything you think is real*.

Schrodinger expanded this Quantum Scale phenomenon to the macroscopic world by engaging the following thought experiment: (again)

A detector is placed inside of a box to measure the exact moment when the carbon-14 atom in question decays. A cat is placed in the box with it. At the exact moment the carbon-14 atom in question decays, a hammer is triggered that falls and breaks a bottle of poison and kills the cat. The implication is that the macroscopic condition of the cat, being alive or dead, is linked to the Quantum Scale event of the carbon-14 atom's decay. Thus, the state of the cat, dead or alive, exists as a Superposition of being both dead and alive until such time that the box is opened and the observer identifies the state of the cat.

In this historic debate, the Physicists of the time did not consider the idea that the cat could be conscious. This is an artifact of ancient Greek and Roman philosophy and not of true religious or scientific origin that will be discussed later. In any case, my observation, which will also be discussed later, is that the cat possesses consciousness, and being a conscious observer, once the cat is aware of its own condition, the system *collapses* into reality (Wave Function Collapse) and the condition of the cat is true everywhere in the Universe rather the box is opened by a human or not. Since the only definition for consciousness in Quantum Physics is an observer, then the definition for consciousness must therefore extend *to all life forms, no matter how simple that we'll discuss in more detail later and the importance of this information regarding Quantum Theory*.

The term, Wave Function Collapse refers to the change of a system from an infinite set of possibilities, or potential realities, Wave Functions, to a single outcome – *collapses* to a single outcome.

However, if we removed the cat, which possesses *consciousness*, and only considered the bottle of poison, then it is a true statement in Physics that in this macroscopic reality, the bottle exists in both a broken and unbroken state until the box is opened and the state of the bottle is observed.

This may seem paradoxical or whimsical. However, this is truth. This condition is more *real* than anything you treat as *real* in your *real world*.

The reason we do not perceive things or think of things in this way is because we, of limited scope and intellect, are incapable of processing the information required for every Quantum Event in our environment, be it local or Universal in scale, as existing *each event* in a nearly infinite series of potentials and possibilities extending outward to then be the causality of further infinite series of ever expanding quantum systems manifesting as an infinite upon infinite series of realities, which in turn are the result of an infinite series of realities extending into the past. We therefore select a particular reality, and after the fact of selecting a particular reality, then select the quantum systems that define it. In other words, we're not smart enough to perceive infinite infinities, so we dumb it down to 'one reality.'

That is the true definition of human perception. And you'll note that it doesn't even mention the physical brain, which is, in fact, an artifact of *conscious* selection – a product of Wave Function Collapse. In simple terms, your brain only exists as a construct of *consciousness*, not the other way around, and that fact is *proven* harder than any proof your education and experience can possibly conceive of. Your life is real; your *brain* is a dream.

The argument that Quantum Scale events do not manifest on the macroscopic scale of our *real world* is misinformation and misunderstanding of arguments that ended nearly a century ago. ***There is no definition for how far the Quantum Scale event extends- other than infinity.***

It is now the second half of the 20th century. Enter **Eugene Wigner**.

Wigner then extends Schrodinger's cat experiment to include himself (Wigner). Wigner will leave Schrodinger and the cat box experiment alone in the room. In this case, Wigner states that according to Wigner, Schrodinger is now in a Superpositioned state of being both witnessing a dead cat and witnessing a live cat.

Since Schrodinger is conscious, then this extension does not apply. The implication is that ***consciousness is apart from the physical reality***, and defines the physical reality for all conscious beings.

Penrose then counter argues as such:

I wish to make [it] clear that, as it stands, this is far from a resolution of the cat paradox. For *there is nothing in the formalism of quantum mechanics that demands that a state of consciousness cannot involve the simultaneous perception of a live and a dead cat.*

—Roger Penrose

This, in part, led to the *Many Worlds Theory* (see the chapter 'Multiple Universes! In that chapter, Tegmark categorizes the types of Multiple Universes). In this version of the MWT multiple realities split according to each series of events materializing into alternate existing realities.

In my opinion, this argument works when you consider this one scenario, however, the infinity raised to the infinity powerplex of realities required to manifest each quantum outcome into an alternate reality is unacceptable. In physics, we try and eliminate infinities, not expand them out to infinity-'plexes'.

This infinity plexing of multiple realities is avoided by considering this over simplified outline for Physics:

Since the only existing *hard* definition for consciousness belongs to Quantum Physics, and the only definition for consciousness in Quantum Physics is ‘a conscious observer,’ then the definition for *consciousness* must extend to all life forms, no matter how simple, unless some real tangible proof that other life forms are not *conscious* is presented, which exact life forms, and why.

Since the only conscious being you are certain of is your ‘self,’ then the world you know is a manifestation of only yourself, your consciousness, with certainty. Since this is true of each of all living things, then the conclusion is that all living things are in some way and/or at some level, interdependently agreeing on this reality, connected in some way, and thus in some way and/or at some level, *communicating in some non-verbal fashion*.

Since the only definition for ‘scale’ in any Quantum System is ‘extending to infinity,’ there is no macroscopic scale where the reality of the Quantum System ceases to exist and the *real world*, as we call it, begins. There is no line between the Quantum World and the physical world we know. All things extending out to Universal Scale are Quantum Scale events.

Meanwhile, brain biologists and the like are fascinated by new EEGs and other new toys that measure *something* going on in the physical biochemical brain. Many papers written by brain biologists, peer reviewed *by each other*, are published suggesting that consciousness and even human free will are the product of physical biochemical/electrical brain activity. They write that we are both finite and ultimately, inert material. They are merely among the population who are oblivious to the exponential knowledge in Quantum Physics and its implications. ***There is no brain.***

The Double Slit Experiment is revisited.

From Wikipedia.org:

The most baffling part of this experiment comes when only one photon at a time is fired at the barrier with both slits open. The pattern of interference remains the same, as can be seen if many photons are emitted one at a time and recorded on the same sheet of photographic film. The clear implication is that something with a wavelike nature passes simultaneously through both slits and interferes with itself — even though there is only one photon present. (The experiment works with electrons, atoms, and even some molecules too.)

The idea that single photon events seem as though the photon ‘interferes with itself’ is baffling. It is more baffling when you do it with small molecules that are supposed to be matter. Isn’t matter *solid*? We’ll talk about that later (It’s not, depending on your definition for *solid*). Performed with particles, such as electrons, a new enigma emerges – the wave-particle dual nature of matter seems to ‘know’ that it is being measured by expressing itself as a wave in a wave experiment, but expressing itself as a particle in any particle experiment.

In 1972 the photon double slit experiment was performed shooting one photon at a time with one slit closed, and yet an interference pattern still emerged (Wykes). Later, this experiment was performed using electrons, and the pattern still emerged. (Merli, Hitachi).

From Wikipedia.org:

There is a variation of the double-slit experiment in which detectors are placed in either or both of the two slits in an attempt to determine which slit the photon passes through on its way to the screen. Placing a detector even in just one of the slits will result in the disappearance of the interference pattern.

Meaning that the particle aspect of the photon is expressed when we try and trick the photon by trying to measure its whereabouts. It thus ceases being *everywhere* and becomes a particle with a defined location and path.

And:

According to the relational interpretation of quantum mechanics, first proposed by Carlo Rovelli,^[31] observations such as those in the double-slit experiment *result specifically from the interaction between the observer and the object being observed, not any absolute property possessed by the object*. In the case of an electron, if it is initially observed at a particular slit, then the observer/particle interaction includes information about the electron's position. This partially constrains the particle's eventual location at the screen. If it is observed not at a particular slit but rather at the screen, then there is no "which slit" information as part of the interaction, so the electron's observed position on the screen is determined strictly by its probability function. This makes the resulting pattern on the screen the same as if each individual electron had passed through both slits. It has also been suggested that space and distance themselves are relational, and that an electron can appear to be in "two places at once" — e.g., at both slits — because its spatial relations to particular points on the screen remain identical from both slit locations. (Rovelli, Carlo (1996). "Relational Quantum Mechanics". *International Journal of Theoretical Physics* **35**: 1637–1678. doi:10.1007/BF02302261. <http://xxx.lanl.gov/abs/quant-ph/9609002>.)

This statement is that these phenomenon are not any absolute property of the particle, but that it can only be expressed in terms of being a particle-observer system. That is, nothing exists because it is some ancient artifact of the Big Bang, no particle, no wave, no force, no energy, but everything exists in terms of Big Bang – observer systems.

Every particle, wave, form of energy, the four forces of nature, galaxies, super clusters of galaxies, in the subjective present going all the way back to the moment of creation are in themselves non-existent; they only exist as a construct of *consciousness*, on every scale out to infinity.

DISCUSSION OF IMPLICATIONS OF WHAT HAS BEEN DEEMED ‘THE MOST BEAUTIFUL EXPERIMENT IN ALL OF PHYSICS.’

Please see the following sites:

<http://www.bo.imm.cnr.it/users/lulli/downintel/electroninterfer.html>

And

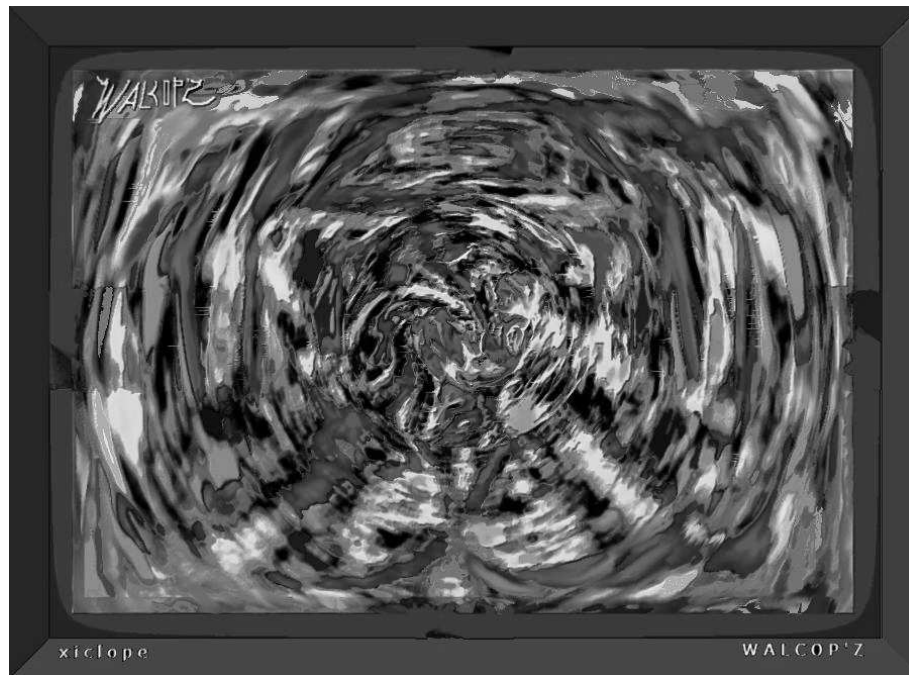
<http://l-esperimento-piu-bello-della-fisica.bo.imm.cnr.it/english/beauty.html>

Note that since this time the experiment has been reproduced with neutrons, which in turn have an internal structure of quarks and gluons, as well as entire atomic nuclei. The result is that both light and matter have a nature that is both wave and particle, but as these experiments suggest, neither, because neither wave nor particle could fulfill all of the unexpected outcomes of these experiments. If you shoot one particle or photon through the double slit at a time, you still get an interference pattern, meaning that the photon or particle is somehow interfering with ‘itself.’ This redefines causality and the arrow of the direction of time. It also irreversibly requires an observer to be present in order for this manifestation to occur. In the example where one slit is closed and an interference pattern still emerges, the relationship between the observed phenomenon and observer becomes clearly entangled, that is, interdependent.

Determinism is a view that the particles and forces of nature behave in a mechanistic and predictable way, independent of the observer – they would occur that way if no life existed in the universe. This view is totally abolished by the double slit experiments. The view that matter is somehow ‘solid and real’ is abolished by these experiments. Matter and light and time and space are what we the observer determines them to be, and they have no substance other than what we somehow fashion them to be. Everything, everywhere that is and ever was is literally *painted into being* by *Us*. We provide the continuity of the flow of time from one Planck interval (10^{-44} seconds, that smallest allowable slice of time in our Universe) to the next, ticking like the frames of a movie projector with no possibility of witnessing a moment actually

'move' from one frame to the next. Even time is a construct of our *consciousness*. We define what form all of the Four Forces of Nature will take, what Energy will do and how it will manifest. We create everything out of what science defines as *Pure Nothingness*, the Quantum Electro Dynamic Vacuum (described later). *We do this*.

Putting how long ago this was determined into perspective: It is now 1976. Gerald Ford is President. The first Concorde takes off. Patty Hearst is found guilty. Karen Ann Quinlan is taken off life support. Apple Computer is formed. The two-dollar bill is briefly reintroduced. It is the USA Bicentennial. Viking 2 enters Mars orbit. Chairman Mao dies. The space shuttle prototype *Enterprise* is shown to the public. Jimmy Carter is elected as next president. Bob Marley is killed. New movies include 'One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest,' 'Rocky.' New TV shows include, 'The Waltons,' 'Starsky and Hutch,' 'The Dukes of Hazard,' 'Charlie's Angels.' Disco has not been invented yet...



SILENCE

As love was immense....
silence.....
 as the armor was to struggle
ethereal silence....
 as knowing was profound
 ...a finger caressed the ellipse in silence...
 as neurons
 foretold the third phrase
 ...anticipated silence...
 better listen
 to inhabitants of silence
 to the zoom of cosmic atoms
 the uhhh of ear tension
 the song of birds
 the howling wind
 and the images of fantasy and dreams
 talking silently
 as immense love.....silence.....

THE DIFFERENT SCHOOLS OF THOUGHT IN QUANTUM PHYSICS AND DIFFERENT INTERPRETATIONS

Explains the misconceptions that different interpretations other than *consciousness* being at the heart of Quantum phenomenon are anything more than general hypothesis, not proven or otherwise compelling and in all cases incomplete – and why they are so. The exact rationale for the 'competing' interpretations in Quantum Physics are dismissed one by one, systematically, until only the original interpretation stated by the founders of Quantum Physics remains – *consciousness paints the Universe into being*.

At this point we have looked briefly at what the founders of Quantum Physics discovered and stated. Their expectation was that the next generation of scientists would go on to determine a working definition for this thing called *consciousness*. The next generation of scientists did not or could not accomplish this. They therefore sought alternative explanations. These explanations fail, and we need to examine exactly why they fail.

It must be noted and explained the various schools of thought in the field of Quantum Physics, because there is more than one, and it would be grossly irresponsible not to do so. These are referred to as 'interpretations' of Quantum Physics.

Before going on, it is necessary to define briefly remind ourselves the meaning of the word 'collapse,' or more completely, Wave Function Collapse, because it is a term people get hung up on. In Quantum Physical models, the question is, 'how do we get from infinite possibilities with each system, each event, and each wave function (everything in QP is described as Wave Functions) to one solid, real outcome, such as matter, or light, and so on? The founders of Quantum Physics used the term Wave Function Collapse to describe a Wave Function of infinite possibilities 'collapsing' to one reality that we observe.

The big argument and the reason for so many 'models' and hypothesis is that the original intent of the founders of Quantum Physics was to describe the interrelationship between the system being observed and the observer; all of the data indicated that. However, the later generations of scientists could not define or agree upon a working definition for *consciousness* and therefore attempted alternative explanations where *consciousness* played no role.

My pre-requisite for any theory to hold any water whatsoever is to explain the Double Slit Experiment and/or observed and measured entangled particles. This is a real experiment that has been performed and repeated under ever increasingly meticulous conditions. There is real data; you can hold the data in your hand. And as we will see, most of the modern 'Interpretations' of Quantum Physics are cannot explain both the Double Slit Experiment and entangled particles and the data and the outcome.

And when the smoke clears as we have eliminated many 'Interpretations' of Quantum Physics, we will find the original masters of this science, Bohr, Heisenberg, Wigner, and so on – the geniuses who had the vision to see beyond any frame of reference within the human experience altogether. Many of the Physicists of today do not have that genius and certainly cannot peer into that realm beyond human experience as the masters of the early 20th century did.

And we will therefore, after eliminating these 'Interpretations,' go back to what the masters of this vision who founded this science have originally slated to be true and correct – the guys holding real data in their hands – *Consciousness Paints the Universe into Being*.

In no uncertain terms, a Universe without me is a thing that I cannot be Certain about. In which case, why study it? A theory that does not explain me and yet ironically is an attempt to explain everything, is obviously wrong.

But one has to understand that there are still people out there who believe that *consciousness* is an artifact of this Universe. The quantum conditions at the Big Bang, given a bit of statistics, determined your thoughts and reflections as you read this sentence, conditions causing in any matter of complexity, a result – and your witnessing it, your very *consciousness*, is the result of statistical biochemistry whose root from dust, to stellar formation, and so on all the way back 13.7 billion years ago to the Big Bang. In other words, *consciousness* is a phenomenon, somehow, you, I suppose, don't actually exist, there is actually no observer, the information around you is going nowhere, you are truly dust in the wind. There is no explanation for you.

And when you do the math that dictates your physical existence as a result of this amazingly accurate Big Bang to nearly a hundred decimal places, just to establish that the Universe still exists at all, and the countless trillions of variables progressing with precisions of hundreds of decimal places, and so on and on, you can see how preposterous even suggesting that idea is.

The absurdity of such profoundly impossible suggestions establishes the simplest explanation that every person knows for their self to be true and correct – *Consciousness Paints the Universe into Being*. That answer, the simplest one, is coherent with every belief system and religion of man.

In one simplest sense, the argument is that if *Consciousness Paints the Universe into Being*, then I should be able to 'will' the dice to come out any way I want. The counter argument was that this affect of *consciousness* selecting the outcome of a system (Wave Function Collapse) only applies to a Quantum Scale, not a macroscopic scale. And no one has been able to define where the line is drawn between the Quantum Scale and the macroscopic world, so where the line is drawn in the argument, since our genius predecessors who founded Quantum Physics are gone, has simply remained a line maintained by persons of lesser vision.

We therefore get this younger generation of scientists possibly refuting the philosophical concepts of *consciousness* and its role in reality, as put forth by the great geniuses of the early 20th century. They, however, are not scientists of such magnitude as their forefathers, and they have no physical evidence or data whatsoever that in any way refutes the philosophies our scientific forefathers have laid down. In fact, the evidence and data all conclude the fact that *consciousness* can not be eliminated from any system – *by the very fact that they look at the data*.

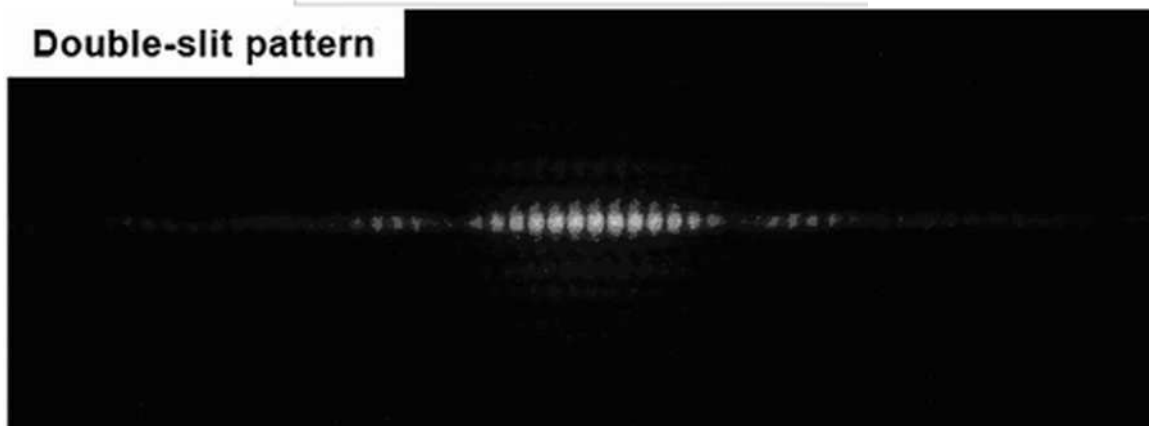
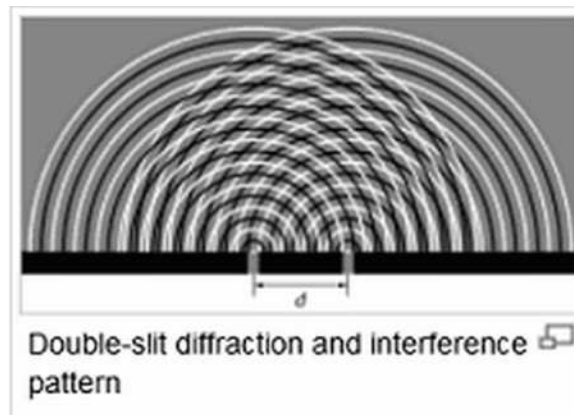
This is a reality that they fail to admit.

The relationship is a simple one that any child can comprehend. It is the definition I grew up with since I was able to speak, a toddler, because it is what I was taught practically from birth. Certainty is a concept that only has meaning with respect to *consciousness*. [Read that sentence three more times] A Universe with absolutely no observer can have no Certainty. Any system on any scale with no observer can have no Certainty. Certainty is not possible without *consciousness*, by definition. Certainty, by definition, is an act of, product of, artifact of, thing of, *consciousness*. And by definition, without *Certainty*, *Uncertainty* (Chaos) remains for infinity, and nothing exists, not even time. Therefore, by the very definition of the word *Certainty*, *consciousness is, in fact, the cause of it*.

Again, the argument that instead of the conscious observer selecting the outcome of any system, all possible outcomes, potentially infinite outcomes, are realized in as many alternate realities, potentially infinite realities (Universes) – requires as many conscious observers as there are realities. You cannot get out of this one.

1. The definition for *Certainty* requires *consciousness*.
2. *Certainty* has no meaning without *consciousness*.
3. Without *consciousness*, *Certainty* cannot therefore exist.
4. Without *Certainty* you can only have *Uncertainty*.
5. If there is only *Uncertainty* (Chaos) then nothing, not even time, exists.

First, we need to describe the phenomenon of the double slit experiment:



When photons or particles are passed through the slits, an interference pattern like that shown here appears. The 'detector' can be as simple as a piece of Kodak film.

We'll forgo the details of the expected outcome of this experiment and get on with what happens that is unexpected: [Wikipedia.org]

The most baffling part of this experiment comes when only one photon at a time is fired at the barrier with both slits open. After many photons are emitted one at a time, and recorded on the same sheet of photographic film, the pattern of interference remains the same, even though each photon produces only a dot on the film. The clear implication is that for each photon, something with a wavelike nature passes simultaneously through both slits and interferes with itself so affecting the probability of its dot position.^[1] (The experiment works with electrons, atoms, and even some molecules too^[2].)

Richard Feynman was fond of saying that all of quantum mechanics can be gleaned from carefully thinking through the implications of this single experiment.^[3]

1. Christo Butcher and Wouter Naber, under supervision of Dr. S.F. Pereira (2004). "Experiment 1 and Experiment 2". Optics research Group, Optica. Retrieved 4 February 2011.
2. <http://prl.aps.org/abstract/PRL/v87/i16/e160401>
3. Greene, Brian (1999). *The Elegant Universe: Superstrings, Hidden Dimensions, and the Quest for the Ultimate Theory*. New York: W.W. Norton. pp. 97–109. ISBN 0393046885.

Keep in mind that it is I who am doing the dismissing here, not the whole of science. I render my argument only. 'Dismiss' doesn't mean it's a 'bad' thing merely that it is rendered into a capacity incapable of refuting our thesis throughout this book. In order to be in a condition to 'refute' this thesis, your argument must be in itself irrefutable. Otherwise, you are arguing speculation vs. speculation, and regardless of how loud you shout it from the rooftops, it remains speculation vs. speculation. However, this thesis is founded upon the original definitions of Quantum Physics as determined by the founders of Quantum Physics, that which is an exact match to the data - *Consciousness paints the Universe into being*.

I The Level III Multiverse

First I want to address what is referred to as the (classified by Tegmark) Level III Multiverse. This theory, or rather, hypothesis, suggests that for each of an infinite number of outcomes for any system, a Universe splits off into another Unobservable reality, and in turn, those outcomes split off into a further infinite number of *Unobservable Universes (realities)* and so on. It is the hope of a mechanistic approach, an attempt to eliminate consciousness from the system that I point out repeatedly throughout this work achieves the opposite: this hypothesis requires as many conscious observers as there are Multiple Unobservable Universes splitting off perhaps to infinity.

In this case of the double slit experiment, our piece of Kodak film would have to be able to capture, take a picture of, Multiple Unobservable Universes as they split off into alternate realities with alternate timelines in order to display the interference pattern shown above.

It is a palpable conclusion that Kodak film cannot do this.

The Level III Multiverse (Alternate Unobservable Universes splitting off to realize each of an infinite number of outcomes for any given system) – IS DISMISSED.

II Determinism

In the above phenomenon regarding the result of single photons, electrons, or other particles forming an interference pattern, all of the properties of the experiment predict an outcome that is opposite of what is observed.

All Deterministic Interpretations are DISMISSED.

III CONSISTENT HISTORIES

I'll just cut and paste the classical definition, with bold and italics placed where I want to draw one's attention, from Wikipedia.org (I use this source so that you can verify these things and read on more for yourself – which I encourage you to do):

In quantum mechanics, the consistent histories approach is intended to give a modern interpretation of quantum mechanics, generalizing the conventional Copenhagen interpretation and providing a natural interpretation of quantum cosmology. This interpretation of quantum mechanics is based on a consistency criterion that then allows probabilities to be assigned to various alternative histories of a system such that the probabilities for each history obey the rules of classical probability while being consistent with the Schrodinger equation. *In* contrast to some interpretations of quantum mechanics, the framework does not include "wave function collapse" as a relevant description of any physical process, and emphasizes that measurement theory is not a fundamental ingredient of quantum mechanics.

In short, this view states that measurement, observing a phenomenon is irrelevant [????] So, why bother thinking about Wave Function Collapse, regarded as requiring *consciousness*, when measurement and observation are not important? Otherwise, things obey the laws of probability.

Again, the conditions of the Double Slit experiment define an outcome that is opposite of what is observed under this interpretation of Quantum Physics – but this interpretation states that result is irrelevant because measurement and observing a thing is of no value. Regardless of its value, the probability predicts an outcome opposite of what is actually observed and measured.

This Interpretation is therefore FORMALLY DISMISSED.

IV ENSEMBLE INTERPRETATION

In general, the supposition that the descriptions of wave functions are intended to describe the behavior of populations, rather than individual, systems, is in line with the original math laid out by Max Born, who was using probability theory at the time that in turn relied on populations of wave functions rather than individual wave functions.

The claim here is that the Ensemble Interpretation is successful because it says that a population of electrons, for instance, struck the screen and left an interference pattern rather than rely on the single electron or its wave function as doing something unexpected.

Unfortunately, since we can space the electrons any distance apart with respect to time, say one electron every year, the interference pattern remains, and the Ensemble Interpretation has no explanation for the interference pattern appearing when defining the final population of electrons involved as being spread out over well defined periods of time. That is, the Ensemble Interpretation can explain that a population of electrons made the interference pattern – we already know that, but fails to explain the fact that we measure the individual electrons separated by time. The Ensemble Interpretation fails to deal with asymmetric forward linear time, and thus fails to explain the interference pattern altogether.

The Ensemble Interpretation is DISMISSED.

V de Broglie-Bohm Theory

Essentially, this theory is so extensive that it fills volumes in an attempt to more or less come up with some equivalent to the already existing Schrodinger, Heisenberg, Bell, Bohr, mathematics and models and so on, but does not completely do so. The theory goes to great length to try and explain every observed phenomenon that has already been explained by the Quantum Physicists and their mathematics and their interpretations of the early 20th century – but results in a Universe where there are no particles, only waves, and no observers, only detectors that are void of consciousness and the detectors themselves are only made up of wave functions and not particles. In other words, if the detectors were real, and a conscious observer looked at the result, then this theory would not and cannot work.

Unfortunately, the detectors are real, the observers are real, and the observers are *conscious*. If that were not the case then de Broglie and Bohm would not exist and have written this theory. Particles do exist as such, we define them as such and they are therefore such.

Historically, this was and remains a very important and vital hypothesis to investigate. And these men deserve great credit for devoting such time and effort to this achievement. It does not, however, work for *this Universe*. I have a gut feeling we will be reopening these books hundreds of years from now in studying *other universes*.

The de Broglie-Bohm theory is DISMISSED, with respect to *this Universe*.

VI RELATIONAL QUANTUM MECHANICS

If one goes to read in depth about this hypothesis, one finds oneself feeling as though he/she were pondering over some ancient Greek philosophical argument, bordering on religion. In one sense the first

definition that a system consists of the observer and the observed sound friendly enough. This hypothesis requires that each and every individual living observer exist in an isolated frame of reference – i.e., living in their own world, so to speak, with every other person, planet, and subatomic particle in another frame of reference. Oddly, I agree with this conception.

Again, the math and formality is a philosophical attempt to eliminate an observer as being conscious as a requirement, but can be any inanimate object. This, then, defeats the hypothesis as a whole in itself – the theory is self defeating, because the physical brain then becomes a mass of subatomic particles all with isolated frames of reference to one another – and since consciousness by this theory is a mechanistic result of Quantum Mechanical behaviors, then consciousness CAN NOT exist in this theory.

Again, the theory overlooks the obvious state that each and every subatomic particle in every atom of every molecule of every neuron in the brain becomes an isolated frame of reference (see the chapter 'When Am I' regarding the fundamental relationship of space-time as a single entity) and consciousness can not exist because it is supposedly an artifact of the physical brain (in this model) – which is a plethora of isolated space-time frames of reference and not a coherent thing – there is no cause or explanation for coherence. By coherence, I am referring to some mechanism that results in thought, i.e., consciousness.

There is also no viable explanation why consciousness is avoided in this model, but states explicitly that consciousness is not required. I think it is better to say the model has not validated the requirement for consciousness, but has not eliminated it either.

The model, in fact, requires that each subatomic particle of each atom of each molecule of each neuron observe a different result from each other subatomic particle, atom, etc.

HOWEVER, the model does not specify that an observer cannot be conscious, only that consciousness is not required.

If one specifies consciousness as the mechanism of coherence of this physical brain problem, then we come full circle back to our Copenhagen Interpretation, Wave Function Collapse, consciousness, and so on, and the model otherwise does not deviate from that already existing model laid down by the Great Physicists of the early 20 century.

Furthermore, the RQM model points out some of the ideologies of consideration regarding the isolation of each microscopic region of space-time one from another. The only failure is how it is assembled into a system that can write or read this book.

In my opinion, I think the RQM hypothesis ventures into the necessary acknowledgement that each and every region of space-time is in an isolated frame of reference, as I will describe later, down to a Planck Scale. The RQM hypothesis neither affirms nor denies, explicitly, the role of consciousness in Quantum Physics, as a description of nature. I think the hypothesis has positive things to offer, if not being able to define some mechanism where coherent thought can arise out of such 'smeary' time, as I like to put it.

PUT ON HOLD. Hold the thought.

VII TRANSACTIONAL HYPOTHESIS OF QP

This is a hypothesis that acknowledges the symmetry of time. The model requires exchange of information (particles, waves, etc.) going both forward and backward in time simultaneously.

The argument against consciousness here is that Wave Function Collapse, the change from infinite possibilities to one real outcome, is not realized because 'events' never occur in a well defined moment of time, they are timeless, symmetric, both occurring and un-occurring simultaneously.

In my opinion, I think that much of it is correct, all things are actually time symmetric. The difficulty is the inability to describe why and how we, the observers, perceive events as occurring in asymmetric forward linear time. There is no mechanism in this hypothesis that describes how the observer is capable of existing.

This is a requirement for a complete model. The only thing that is truly Certain in this Universe is your own existence. A model that attempts to describe nature but cannot explain how or why you can perceive and think is obviously not useful – why would we develop a model of nature that describes a realm where we are not present?

I like the acknowledgement of temporal symmetry in this model but without an explanation for me, it is a hypothesis that describes a place or set of phenomenon that is not relevant to me.

It needs to be noted here that every time consciousness is removed from any hypothesis or interpretation of Quantum Physics, it yields a thing that describes or attempts to describe something that is not relevant to me. The only thing I am absolutely (or very nearly so) Certain of is my own existence. Describing phenomenon, which is anything other than my own existence, is irrelevant – I am not even Certain that such events are *real*.

Quantum Physics asks the question – what is nature. It must include a definitive description of myself because I am the one asking the question; if the answer must be *devoid (entirely lack or free from) of me*, then it is not a description of the nature where I exist.

In short, explaining the complexities of time being symmetric does not make the events go away, and the events are well defined, not Superpositioned, that is the requirement in any model in Quantum Theory, that is what we both observe and measure. This model fails to explain any event as occurring thus fails to explain our interference pattern, thus fails.

VIII STOCHASTIC HYPOTHESIS

This is a model that describes the very small-scale structure of space-time. In my opinion, I don't think this model qualifies as an entire interpretation of Quantum Physics. It is a model that describes what space-time might look like on a very small, Quantum Scale. The scale up to the macroscopic is speculative, but that's OK.

IX OBJECTIVE COLLAPSE

The model is incomplete and again is an attempt to eliminate the observer as being in any way related to the system being observed. The model basically says that everything happens by itself whether we're there to see it or not, but doesn't actually fulfill a description regarding 'why' single real outcomes are realized. The model is more of a sketch.

X von Neumann/Wigner interpretation: consciousness causes the collapse

This is the subject of explanation of this book. You will see the word – 'collapse.' That, as I pointed out earlier, is what the founders of Quantum Physics used to describe a system, or Wave Function, of infinite possibilities collapsing to one reality.

XI MANY MINDS INTERPRETATION

I think it best to cut and paste some clips from Wikipedia.org here rather than rephrase some of these statements: (I already know these papers from history and they are valid enough).

In the introduction to his paper, *The Problem of Conscious Observation in Quantum Mechanical Description* (June 2000), H.D. Zeh offered an empirical basis for connecting the processes involved in (2) with conscious observation:

John von Neumann seems to have first clearly pointed out the conceptual difficulties that arise when one attempts to formulate the physical process underlying subjective observation within quantum theory. He emphasized the latter's incompatibility with a psychophysical parallelism, the traditional way of reducing the act of observation to a physical process. Based on the assumption of a physical reality in space and time, one either assumes a coupling (causal relationship — one-way or bi-directional) of matter and mind, or disregards the whole problem by retreating to pure behaviorism. However, even this may remain problematic when one attempts to describe classical behavior in quantum mechanical terms. Neither position can be upheld without fundamental modifications in a consistent quantum mechanical description of the physical world.

And

Many-worlds is a postulate of quantum mechanics that asserts the objective reality of the universal wave function, but denies the reality of wave function collapse, which implies that all possible alternative histories and futures are real —each representing an actual "world" (or "universe").

And

Continuous infinity of minds

In Everett's conception the mind of an observer is split by the measuring process as a consequence of the Decoherence induced by measurement. In many-minds each physical observer has a postulated associated continuous infinity of minds. The Decoherence of the measuring event (observation) causes the infinity of minds associated with each observer to become categorized into distinct yet infinite subsets, each subset associated with each distinct outcome of the observation. No minds are split, in the many-minds view, because it is assumed that they are all already always distinct.

My summary:

The Continuous infinity of minds states that there are an infinite number of me(s) existing in an infinite number of alternate Universes. We already dismissed infinite unobservable universes captured on Kodak film. In this case, we are also dismissing an infinite number of me(s) assembling that snapshot of infinite unobservable universes captured on an infinite number of pieces of Kodak film; somehow all tied together to display an interference pattern. I think it is pretty clear that this hypothesis is great science fiction material, and was worth investigating in order to eliminate, but it is not the answer.

This is how difficult it is to remove consciousness from being the cause of Wave Function Collapse, or as I put it, consciousness paints the Universe into being. In order to deny that consciousness paints the Universe into being an infinite number of me(s) existing in an infinite number of alternate Universes is required. We already dismissed Multiple Unobservable Universes showing up on Kodak film, multiple unobservable me(s) is less rational.

The more simple and mundane answer is the original one, *consciousness causes Wave Function Collapse, and Consciousness Paints the Universe into Being*. This is the original description by the founders of Quantum Physics. This is the explanation that fits the real data most reliably.

These eleven or so hypotheses are not the subject of this book, because only the one, *X von Neumann/Wigner interpretation: consciousness causes the collapse*, is the least burdensome to explain reality, it fits the real data, and most importantly, it describes a reality where I exist, and not an infinite number of me(s), just the one.

THE CAT PARADOX REVISITED AS A COUNTER ARGUMENT

This is not a real experiment; it has probably never been done. It is a thought experiment. It is important to note that in every model examined thus far, I have never found one where the cat is considered to be a conscious being. Hence, every description seems ludicrous not because of the 'Paradox,' but because it does not represent reality for the reason that the cat is conscious, and the author of such descriptions of such 'Paradoxes' is so far removed from comprehending consciousness that he/she does not recognize this simple fact, and therefore, is not capable of describing even the most rudimentary principles of consciousness and perception and reality and their relationships and interdependence.

I like the following excerpts from this paper:

The Nine Lives of
Schrodinger's Cat
On the interpretation of
non-relativistic quantum mechanics
Zvi Schreiber
Rakach Institute of Physics
The Hebrew University
Givat Ram
Jerusalem 91904

- III.1 The Orthodox interpretation
- III.2 Bohr's interpretation
- III.3 Mind causes collapse
- III.4 Hidden variables
- III.5 Many-worlds interpretation
- III.6 Many-minds interpretation
- III.7 Bohm's interpretation
- III.8 Decoherent Histories (Ontology)
- III.9 Decoherent Histories (Epistemology)

And Schreiber's summary:

Nine interpretations have been described.
What does each imply for the cat?
Which are the most promising?
What does the future hold?

The nine lives

In its first life, Schrodinger's cat may be viewed in two ways. Either it is part of a quantum system or it exists in a superposition of being dead and alive until someone checks. Here curiosity kills the cat. Or, perhaps the cat should be seen as an observer and it causes the trigger into a definite state of fired or not. Thus, the cat kills itself. The two predictions are contradictory but it is practically impossible to tell them apart.

In its second life, there is no such thing as a cat. If one tries to analyze a cat with accuracy of order h , a cat may only be defined as part of an integral phenomenon, e.g. in terms of milk being

consumed and hairs being left around the place. The concepts of dead and alive are not even defined until one tries to see whether any milk is consumed!

In its third life the cat is in a superposition of dead and alive until a conscious being checks up on it.

In its fourth life, the cat is either dead or alive. However, in any ensemble there will always turn out to be some dead and some alive. It is impossible to predict which will live and which will die.

In its fifth life, the cat causes the entire world to split into two. In one world it lives, in the other it dies.

In its sixth life, the cat is in a linear superposition of being alive and dead. Half of Schrodinger's minds perceive it to be definitely alive while the other half perceives it to be definitely dead. In a sense, all are wrong.

In its seventh life, the cat is either alive or dead, assuming that these concepts may be defined purely in terms of the positions of the cat's constituent particles. If so, the cat's fate actually follows deterministically from a full specification of the initial state. (Otherwise, it will be in a superposition of dead and alive until someone correlates these with some position.)

In its eighth life, the cat will either live or die according to a random transition. The microscopic trigger doesn't exist except by virtue of its effect on the bomb and cat.

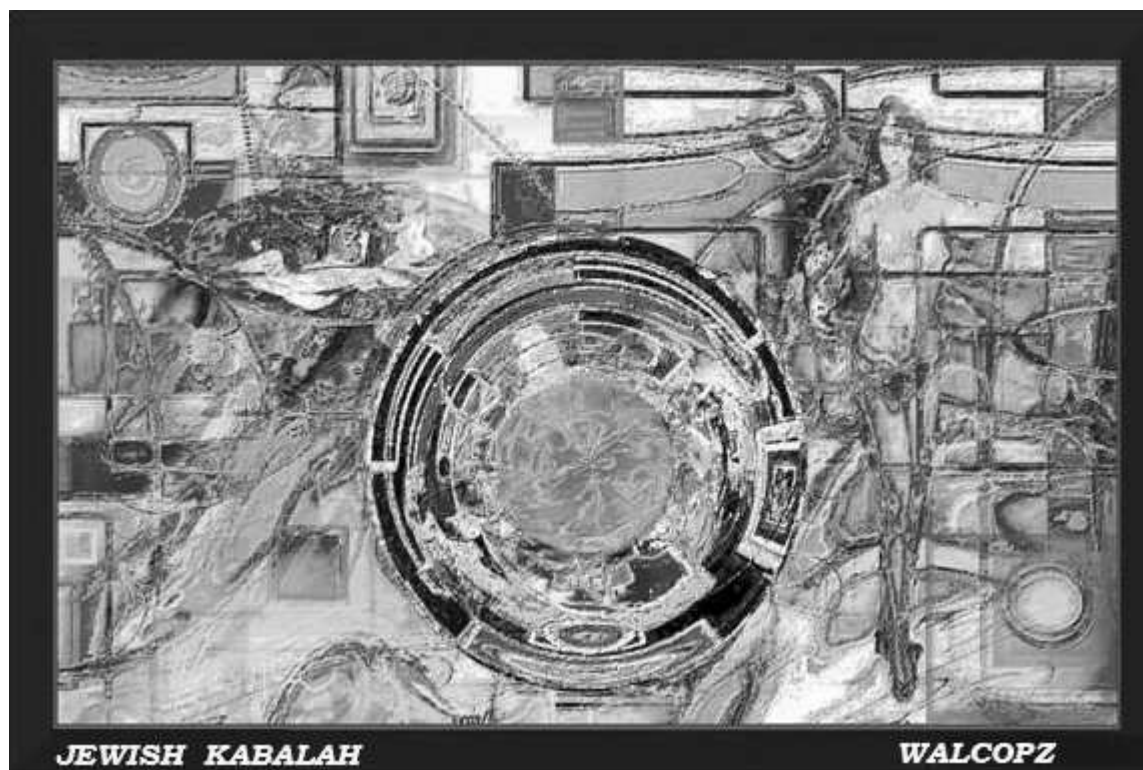
In its ninth life, one can predict that the cat will be alive or dead with equal probabilities. If it is found to be dead or alive one may conclude that the bomb respectively had triggered or had not. But one cannot talk about whether the cat is dead or alive.

Perhaps you can see the problem here, obsession with a riddle involving a non-existent cat, which is not a conscious being, in an experiment that has never been done evolving into philosophies and debates regarding the structure of the Universe.

In no case is the cat considered a *conscious* being, which is the very thing that leads to the 'paradox.' And until someone produces tangible proof that the cat is not *conscious* and why, the cat must be considered *conscious*. In this case, no paradox exists. Furthermore, since we have not defined *consciousness*, nor have we defined death, suggesting that life and death are different states that can be quantified by yet undefined *conscious* observers is not a 'paradox,' but the failure to present a question.

The only thing that I am truly Certain of is my 'self.' If a model or theory does not include my 'self,' then it is a model or theory of a thing of which I have no reference for Certainty that such thing exists. I am not interested in a model, description, hypothesis, or theory, which describes the nature of a Universe that includes everything except my 'self.'

It is therefore a speculation regarding the nature of a Universe of which I have no Certainty. When you multiply speculation times Uncertainty you get gibberish. If you fail to explain 'me,' that which I am most Certain of, then you fail. ***Don't worry about the cat, explain 'me.'***



WE

**the mind thinks
to construct all journeys
even the impossible**

for all

members of the planet

who walk disguised

and with cosmetics

and forget

that in the unknowable

**we are always
denuded**

THE PHYSICS so far

A brief re-hash of topics we will discuss in detail before moving on...

It is here that the true Quantum Weirdness is amplified from previous chapters, having explained the source of the theories, and having dismissed the alternative explanations. What is left behind at this point is a description of our existence and this universe that is completely beyond human reasoning and human experience. It is fortified that these are not metaphors or parables; these truths are more solid than any truth the reader has experienced with their own eyes – the truth that their own eyes perceive a reality far beyond what it appears to be. Any and all hypothesis suggesting that the physical brain is the source of consciousness is formally dismissed.

The brain-matter explanation can't describe consciousness as a result of chemistry, as a result of molecules, as a result of atoms, as a result of quarks, gluons, leptons, and bosons – nothing of which actually *exists*; there's nothing there but a bit of possible or probable information that can neither be truly located or held onto. No *stuff*. It truly exists nowhere and everywhere simultaneously throughout space and time (Superposition), and yet *in* space or time, space-time. And that is not a contradiction. These 'things', which are nothing more than artifacts of consciousness, exist in multiple states simultaneously until such time as we define them.

I've already briefly explained Wave Function Collapse – the shift from infinite possibilities and potentials throughout space-time to a single 'reality.' And I should get an award for getting it down to one sentence. Superposition is the word used that best describes a system prior to Wave Function Collapse. Superposition describes those multiple states throughout space-time.

Quantum Decoherence is the practical application of trying to predict what a given system would do regardless of the observer. But keep in mind this is like predicting the weather. You can only make this prediction based on past observations of a multitude of already observed systems that were interdependent on a *conscious* observer. Thus, Quantum Decoherence is not a mechanistic approach, as some erroneously have stated.

The Quantum Electro Dynamic Vacuum Energy is not the same as Zero Point Energy that will be discussed briefly later. The QED Vacuum Energy takes into account that for any given volume of purely empty space, virtual particle-antiparticle pairs are continuously created and self annihilated at a very high rate, giving rise to an enormous amount of energy in empty space. Virtual Particles and the Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle that allows them to be created out of pure nothingness exist briefly, and self-annihilated will be discussed in more detail later.

If you look at 'a thing' in its (what we suspect to be) native state, it disappears and becomes something else. A thought, by this standard, literally comes from *nowhere*; (QED Vacuum) and worse yet, *everywhere*, (Superpositioned) all at the same instant. But be careful, because an *instant* doesn't actually exist, either. On a Planck scale, each moment exists in an isolated region (we call a Planck interval) of space-time existing only in the past or future to another point, and never in the present. No two things anywhere in space-time share a common present, no matter how close they are to one another, all the way down to 10^{-35} meters, or 10^{-44} seconds, apart. One side of an atom exists in a different present than the other side of the same atom. With all this *smeary* time, when and where is consciousness coming from *in* this universe?

With no *stuff* what is making it? Time all smeared out in the past and future, never in the present, existing nowhere and everywhere, infinite possibilities disappearing only to reappear as something else as I *look at it*. Sounds like we're back where we started from, not *in the brain*. As a matter of fact, since I can definitively say that consciousness has no mass, it truly exists smeared out, in real time, throughout the known universe, and throughout the universe past, and throughout the universe future.

We can argue that the Big Bang was creation, ignoring God in the equation for a moment, mathematically, there was no moment *of creation*, and in Physical Cosmology there is only a moment *after creation*. This distinction is very important to make and clarify. So I will say it again – in Physical Cosmology there is no *moment of creation*, there is only a *moment after creation*. The details of that statement can't be simplified enough to explain. Suffice it to say, that as you get closer and closer to the actual *moment of creation*, it's not the laws of Physics that fall to pieces, as some put it, it's truly that this protoform does not obey them. Time makes no sense to our current understanding.

You can argue that consciousness is a concept, and not subject to the question, does it have mass? But this 'concept' can alter matter, build cities, travel to distant stars, and seed life on other planets, and affect the balance of the universe and the outcomes for the rest of time. So what is it? It can alter the structure of the universe, and its properties. Is it a force? Is there a fifth force? It isn't any of the four forces we currently know. But it can and does alter all of the four forces of nature routinely, every instant and everywhere in the universe our thoughts and concepts alter space, time, matter, and all of the four forces of nature.

THE ELECTROCHEMICAL BRAIN EXPLANATION

There is an argument that describes that electromagnetic (any electro-chemical process is electromagnetic) aspects of the brain may one day explain consciousness. Above and beyond all else, electromagnetism is defined as a force that involves the exchange of 'virtual' photons. Unlike a 'real' photon, which has potential for infinite duration and infinite distance, such as visible light, *Virtual Photons* are short-lived phenomenon that are propagated by the Quantum Electro Dynamic (QED) vacuum and disappear back into the QED vacuum by 'borrowing' the energy from the Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle. They are defined as perhaps 'traveling' their short lives both forward and backwards in time, simultaneously*, or otherwise infinitely dilated in time (frozen in time), to account for the energy of their existence and the resulting force (which is real, not virtual). This represents real energy from an unreal source. A magnetic field or any magnetic phenomenon is the result of the transfer of these *Virtual Photons*.

*This time symmetric explanation is one formal definition of the phenomenon, which I favor, based on its compelling completeness that I will describe later in this book.

EXPLANATION

The Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle says, if you slice time thinner and thinner, there exists a probability that you can gain energy from it, or as some say, borrow energy from it:

$$\Delta E = h / 2\pi\Delta t$$

If basic algebra is too far in your past to remember, go to the glossary and see the explanation. As h , which is a constant, gets divided by a smaller and smaller number, the result is a larger value.

The vital note here is that Calculus is based upon a concept referred to as a Riemann sum. The idea is that if you slice an apple into infinitely thin slices, you will have an infinitely large number of these slices, and if you add up this infinitely large number of infinitely thin slices; you get your apple back.

That was the entire scaffold of Newton's *Principia*.

If you recall, space-time is not infinitely divisible, it is quantized according to Planck's constant. You therefore cannot take an infinitely thin slice of a thing. This is why Calculus fails at the Quantum Scale. If you add up an infinite number of finite things, the only possible answer you can get in every situation is infinity. The principle of Calculus works, obviously, on a macroscopic scale, and is therefore useful in designing engines and rockets and so on. But the principles fail on a Quantum Scale because the premise they are based upon is not true on this scale.

The Quantum Electrodynamic Vacuum Energy (*defined as absolute pure nothingness*) is 10^{107} joules (10 billion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, Hiroshima bombs) of energy available in each cubic centimeter (1/5 teaspoon) of empty space (QED Vacuum). I know this sounds crazy, but as I've stated, the rules of our common world do not make sense in this Quantum World.

Electromagnetic explanations of brain function suggest that from the QED vacuum that will communicate with two real points in space, such as two atoms in your physical brain, provided there is time symmetry, going both forward and backward in time, so as not to engage in causally prohibited phenomenon (what caused what; did the chicken cause the egg or did the egg cause the chicken?) or otherwise frozen in time altogether – that this alters real space-time, matter, mass, and events – ultimately, outcomes, such as a thought that are considered going only forward in time such as you and I experience the flow of time.

A real thought coming into being out of absolute pure nothingness, from a *Virtual Photon* who is either frozen in time or otherwise going both forward and backward in time simultaneously, unwrapping itself into forward time as we experience it, and disappear back into the absolute pure nothingness from which it came – is supposed to explain thought, according to brain biologists who suggest electrochemical processes are somehow responsible for *consciousness*.

If you can get a grip, in terms of Quantum Physics, on how utterly absurd that idea is, then you can begin to comprehend the absurdity of those who propose any mechanistic approach to the brain being the *cause of consciousness*. I think if these biologists actually knew the science that they are suggesting, they would be embarrassed even to propose such an absurd notion.

The *electromagnetic* events in the brain (and everywhere) are defined in Quantum Physics as energy that does not exist in real space or real time but is borrowed from 'nowhere' (*Virtual Photons*) as we approach a state where both space and time cease to exist (Planck or Quantum Scale). So if electromagnetic events are proposed to explain consciousness, then literally this is proposing that consciousness comes from a place (approaching to and possibly achieving) where space and time cease to exist, literally, pure and absolute nothingness – in all of the modern classical definitions in Quantum Physics, and results in my typing this page in your past and you reading it in my future. Information has been transferred across a time line via photons, including those that make up your electrochemical brain processes, and 'unwrapped' from a timeless domain into comprehension of an idea.

That is, electromagnetic fields and phenomenon are carried by *Virtual Photons* that pop out of pure nothingness, infinitely dilated in time (frozen in time), and apparently existing or communicating information both forward and backward in time simultaneously, and disappear back into the pure nothingness from where they came (QED Vacuum). Thus, the electromagnetic phenomenon associated with your physical brain is defined by Quantum Physics as literally coming from a place of pure nothingness, frozen in time, because it is going both forward and backward in linear time simultaneously.

Again, without all the physics, there is no stuff that constitutes the brain, there is no *stuff*, it's just Wave Functions, which in themselves are nothing tangible whatsoever, but it exists nowhere and everywhere smeared out over all of space and time simultaneously, until you *look at it*, at which point it disappears from the entire universe throughout time and becomes something else, and *only where you look*; only then bringing about the electromagnetic phenomenon that are virtual photons arising out of pure nothingness by borrowing energy from uncertainty that increases as you try and pin the event down to smaller and smaller instances of time – i.e., if you look close enough and quick enough it never happens – and then is reabsorbed back into nothingness. ***There is no brain. The brain is just a myriad of wave functions.***

The general idea is that the *matter*, which makes up the physical brain, is nothing more than a large number of probability waves (potentiality) *that require consciousness* in order to *be matter*. Furthermore, the 'electromagnetic activity' prized by researchers in consciousness is nothing more than *Virtual Photons*, which literally pop into existence out of absolute pure nothingness, exist in a state infinitely dilated in time and therefore symmetrically both progressing forward and backward in time and space simultaneously, then disappear into this pure absolute nothingness again. And all of these processes *require consciousness in order to occur* – *they therefore cannot be the source of consciousness*.

Carnal thinking *scientists* are, in my opinion, trying pointlessly and hopelessly to pin consciousness down to a physical brain with electromagnetic phenomenon, neither of which are there.

But the common error is to omit the fact that consciousness, since it paints the Universe and everything in it, even space-time itself into being, *now* – *it must have done so in the past in order for now, the present, to exist, and this must therefore extend all the way back to the creation of the Universe.*



EXISTENTIAL EXISTENCE

postwar violins
 in counter shock
 held tight weave
 on piano hammers
 dense leaves
 contradicted
 lax
 lead bones
 in fingers
 violin dancing nostalgia

WHEN AM I?

There are so many misconceptions of what time is. Some still misconceive of it as a dimension that is in some way differentiated from the spatial dimensions. Most people think that there is a moment that actually exists that we call 'now,' the 'present.' The explanation that not so much as one side of an atomic nucleus exists in the same region of space-time (now) as the other side; no two neurons exist in any common present, but everyone in the past with respect to every other, is explained. Causality, the age-old question of 'causality,' does the ball hit the ground because I drop it or do I drop it because it hits the ground – *is answered*. In 1969, we heard those famous words, 'Houston.... *Tranquility base here...*' as being recorded in different *orders of events* on the Earth than recorded on the Moon, *causing Armstrong to stumble over his words on the Moon, but not on Earth*, the notions of causality and the definitions for space-time became clear and realer than real.

If you do not understand the complexities of the structure of time understand that there is no Physicist who claims to understand these things. Time is currently a thing that is experienced by but not understood within the human experience. The key to coming close to any comprehension of its internal nature is to accept that time both does and does not exist, simultaneously, for every system and event, from the Quantum Scale out to infinity.

$$n / \infty = 0$$

Since *consciousness* is the thing being probed, then this equation or concept holds true even if infinity is conceptual. But infinity with respect to time must be real. Remember that our lower limit for time is the Big Bang; the upper limit is the immediate present. We can point our telescopes and literally 'see' 13.7 billion years into the past. Therefore, the lower limit is not the present. We cannot however point our telescopes in any direction and see tomorrow. The upper limit for time is the present. Time is therefore bound on both sides and finite. If *consciousness* is not finite then the equation suggests that time, to an infinite being, does not exist. Time therefore should be considered only as a construct of *consciousness*, in which case all of the confusion and paradoxes go away.

Remember that this equation is in its most simple form and cannot be reduced to a more simple form. It can only be arranged in two ways:

$$\begin{array}{c} n / \infty = 0 \\ \text{and} \\ \infty / n = \infty \end{array}$$

A thing either exists for infinity or it does not exist. Since that which you are most Certain of is your 'self,' you therefore exist, and the requirement is that you exist for infinity. Since your 'self' has a unique identity, you therefore must exist as unique for infinity, or you do not exist. If at any point you lose this unique nature, such as 'melting' back into some collective, then your unique identity is finite and therefore does not exist. Since you are Certain of your unique identity, this 'melting' back into some collective will not occur, and you will remain unique for infinity.

There is no mainstream Religion of Man that suggests a ‘melting’ back into some collective. All such ideas are modern cognitive constructs. The entire mainstream Religions of Man preserves both the uniqueness of the individual and that of God.

These concepts, although seem arbitrary and off subject, are absolutely required to comprehend the structure of time, and ‘when’ you are at this very moment within the finite boundaries of the construct of time.

The next best question to ask is...

No two points in space share the same present. A is in the future to B, and B is in the past to A, and/or visa-versa, and A and B are both in the past with respect to one another. This is true down to the finest divisible slice of space, 10^{-35} meters and the smallest allowable slice of time, 10^{-44} seconds. So look at a distant galaxy, it is millions of light years in your past. Consequently, you are millions of light years in its future. There is no common ‘now’ between this distant galaxy and myself. The same is true of the neurons on the left side of your head, with respect to the neurons on the right side of your head.

The same is true of two neurons that are directly next to one another. The same is true of the atoms neighboring one another in any one given neuron, and the same is true of the quarks, which make up a single proton, for instance, in any one atom, in any one neuron. Everything you see is in your past, no matter how close, such as this page, you seem to be. Arguably you are in the future to every point both inside and outside of you. But you are also in the past with respect to every point within you and without you. This is true of every neuron in your physical brain. There is no common ‘now’ for any two neurons in your own brain, they are isolated in time from one another based purely on their distance, no matter how miniscule it may seem.

This is not reduction to the absurd, as it may sound. The problem is that our perception is limited to linear time, and linear time that is going only asymmetrically forward. This asymmetric forward linear time is not a thing that exists in nature by itself, or a genuine artifact of this Universe, but is purely a construct of *consciousness*. Asymmetric forward linear time does not actually exist. In every system time is symmetric, going both forward and/or backward, except what we call Common Time, or Psychological Time, which for some reason not yet understood in Physics, *seems to* go only one direction – forward; *and we don’t know why*.

In fact, it is arguable that since the Universe has a beginning and an end, is finite, since upon its end it does not exist for infinity, it therefore does not exist. This might seem like another reduction to the absurd, but follow with me through this book and comprehend the argument.

Again, if you compare the finite existence of the Universe to infinite non-existence, even as a *concept*, since it is a construct of *consciousness*, it mathematically cannot exist:

$$n / \infty = 0$$

Which means anything, no matter how large, divided by infinity equals zero. In some mathematical circles we say that any number divided by infinity approaches Zero (research – Mathematical Limits), but the solution is Zero.

Did I just say that the Universe does not exist?

Yes.

The Universe only exists as a construct of *consciousness*. And later we will discuss in more detail why and how *consciousness* must be, in turn, infinite in duration (eternal) to truly exist, based on the very same 7th grade mathematical principle.

THE LUNAR LANDING EXAMPLE

John Walker provides a simple example of this effect using the first lunar landing recordings both as recorded on Earth and as recorded on the Moon. It should be known that these recordings have been around for almost half of a century, and if you go to Netflix in the series *The Universe*, season three, episode 3 'Light Speed,' it will expound on this visually.

My personal experience is that of hearing an annoying pause in Armstrong's statement: "Houston.....ahhh.....Tranquility base here, the Eagle has landed....," in grade-school, and then hearing it again in a fifth grade classroom, as being in a different order. This was explained by my father and grandfather's description (they were also Physicists) as to why this occurred.

As heard and *recorded here on Earth*:

CAPCOM: (beep)..We copy you down Eagle....(beep)..

Armstrong: Houston.....ahhh.....Tranquility base here, the Eagle has landed...

As heard and *recorded on the Lunar Module*:

CAPCOM: (beep)..We copy you do..

Armstrong: Houston..(CAPCOM cuts in)

CAPCOM:..wn Eagle...

Armstrong: ..ah.....

CAPCOM:... (beep)....

Armstrong:Tranquility base here, the Eagle has landed....

The events actually occurred in a *different order* (not merely subjective, but *recorded*) on the Moon than they did here on Earth. Armstrong's pause, as you've heard many times before, is because CAPCOM cuts in while he's speaking, from Armstrong's perspective and on the recording on the Moon. But heard here on Earth, CAPCOM's transmission, including the subsequent beep, ended before Armstrong begins speaking. There is insufficient relativistic motion between the Earth and Moon to account for such a delay and change in sequence of events. The delay is the roughly 1.3 seconds it takes for the signal (photons) to travel one way between Earth and Moon. This is not a trick or slight of hand or philosophical issue. The events were *recorded* in a different order on Earth than they were *recorded* on the Moon. And this seeming paradox is only the result of the distance, not motion.

Interestingly, this is a clear example of *Causality Violation* in Common Time in the Earth based recording. In the Earth based recording, there is:

CAPCOM: We copy you down Eagle....(beep)..

Armstrong: Houston.....ahhh.....Tranquility base here, the Eagle has landed...

Total length 8.7 seconds

The phrase comes out with no apparent cause for the pause and the stutter of Armstrong's words. In the Earth based reality, the actual cause of the pause and stutter completely *precedes the result*, namely, CAPCOM's transmission precedes Armstrong's pause and stutter. In the Moon based recording, there is a logical cause and effect relationship between CAPCOM's transmission and Armstrong's pause and stutter:

CAPCOM: We copy you do..

Armstrong: Houston..(CAPCOM cuts in)

CAPCOM:..wn Eagle...

Armstrong: ..ah.....

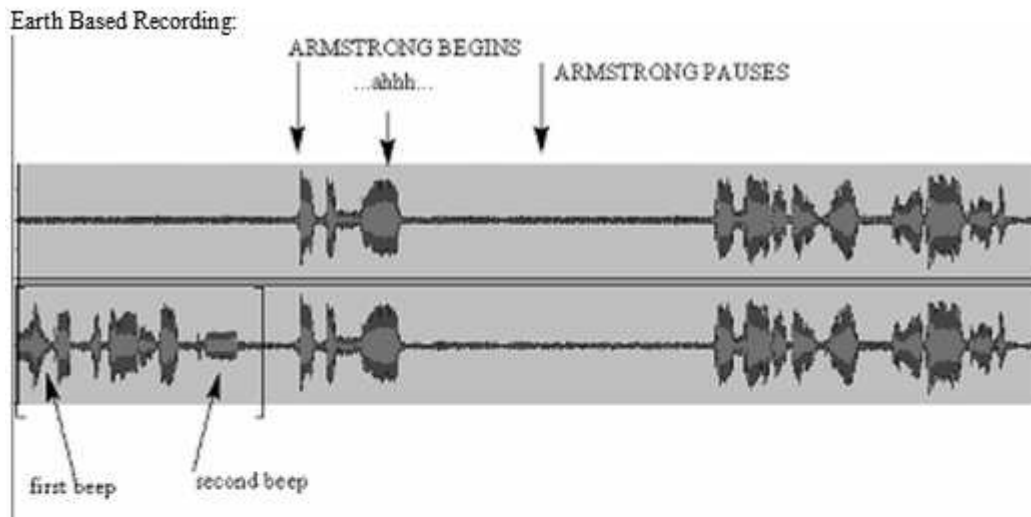
CAPCOM:... (beep)....

Armstrong:Tranquility base here, the Eagle has landed....

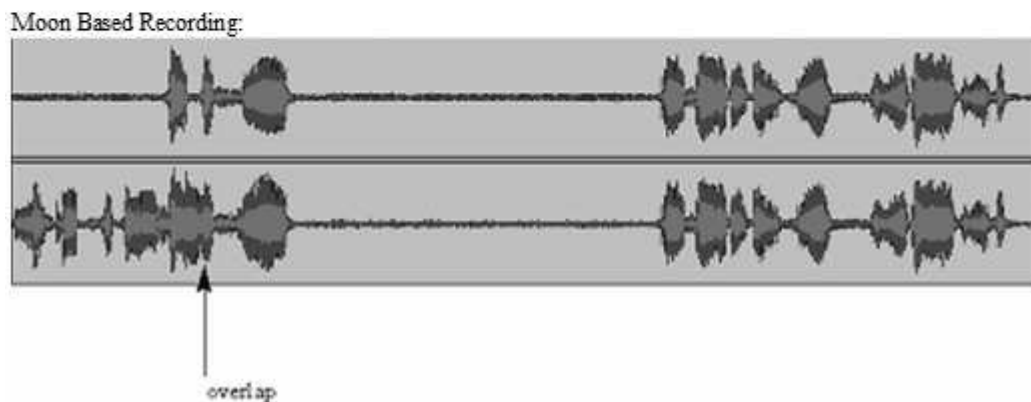
Total length 7.5 seconds – the difference between the two being a one-way signal to or from the Earth from the Moon.

Armstrong is pausing because he's waiting to hear any continued message, as the 'beep' occurs just before he is about to speak – on the moon.

Look at the waveforms of the Earth based recording: (images by Walker)



The bottom line is CAPCOM. The top line is Armstrong. In the bottom line, CAPCOM's transmission, including the second beep, ends before Armstrong begins to speak.



In the Moon based recording, above, CAPCOM and Armstrong overlap, causing Armstrong to pause. The second beep from CAPCOM is embedded in Armstrong's '...ahh...' The CAPCOM transmission cutting in *causes* Armstrong to pause on the moon. On Earth, there is no apparent cause for the pause in Armstrong's transmission.

The Moon based recording represents typical causality. There is a clear cause for Armstrong's pause and stutter. The Earth based recording *violates causality*. There is no apparent cause for Armstrong's pause and stutter in the Earth based recording. There is a two-way communication between the two systems. The Earth based recording is longer by roughly 1.2 perhaps 1.3 seconds, the difference in the time it takes for light to travel one way between the Earth and Moon.

There is no way that I know of to reconcile any arguments in Quantum Physics that Causality (which caused what to happen) must be conserved or obeyed – with these two recordings. These two recordings

represent Causality Violation in Common Time – what we call psychological time in physics – ***and on a macroscopic scale***, even to the point of affecting human thinking.

This physical proof of Causality Violation has been with us for almost half of a century at the time of this writing, and there is no irrefutable argument that can describe these recordings as not violating causality.

This means that two points in space are equally separated in time as they are in distance. That space and time are truly inseparable quantities, i.e., space-time. And that under these principles, *causality can be and is violated with the exchange of any information between two distant points including visualization of distant objects, down to one Planck interval of time 10^{-44} seconds and one Planck interval of space 10^{-35} meters.*

Symmetric time is normal in physics. What is *not normal* is asymmetric time, Common Time, Psychological Time, the time that you are accustomed to experiencing. For some yet unknown reason, this dimension of time proceeds *asymmetrically* forward. Perhaps when we discover the reason for this asymmetric process we will make another Quantum Leap in Physics.

So, with respect to your brain, I say the following... Neither the atoms, quarks, gluons, leptons, bosons (photons) exist in the same present with respect to one another, no matter how close they are. *Causality is violated between neurons, at any distance from one another, at the moment of creation of and in the process of processing every thought. Thinking violates causality.* Every subatomic particle and wave in your brain is isolated from one another in time purely due to distance, no matter how small. You may be somewhere roughly 14 billion years after the Big Bang – but there is definitively no present anywhere inside or outside of your brain. Thinking violates causality. The present doesn't exist as anything more than a *smear* of space-time that has not been formally defined other than existing as a completely static snapshot that lasts for exactly 10^{-44} seconds and is 10^{-32} millimeters in size, and the process of getting to the next static snapshot is completely unknown to us at this time in our technology, and how these regions of isolated, static snapshots communicate with one another is also unknown, nor is there any notable speculation of how this occurs.



SUN I

triglycerid iris
 diamond-like triptych
 incandescent indigo
 impure purple libido
 instantaneous dismal thanatos
 shore of boiling ebb
 black iris
 lucid sun

triptych purple indigo iris
 impure libido
 boiling incandescent
 instantaneous shore iris-sun
 gleaming black reflux

ZENO'S PARADOX

This is the most mystifying concept in Quantum Physics and the cornerstone to the relationship between *consciousness* and reality. Zeno was a philosopher of Plato's time, and his ancient question, 'if you take an infinitesimal slice of time of an arrow in flight, it is not moving, how then is it moving?' This is the cornerstone of where *consciousness* interacts with mass, energy, matter, the four forces of nature, and describes how we control the flow of time itself in order to *paint the universe into being*. This Quantum Zeno Effect is a proven phenomenon used in Quantum Computing, and even proven to be the method by which birds use the Earth's magnetic fields to navigate. The bizarre implications that different species truly exist in different time domains are explained.

Zeno of Elea was a Greek Philosopher who lived from 490 to 430 BC. He was accepted in the traditional school of Metaphysical Physics, Plato, Aristotle, and so on. He was reputed to have the gift of reducing a question to the absurd, *reductio ad absurdum*.

So what did Zeno say some 2500 years ago? His most famous paradox (see Zeno's Paradoxes) is that of an arrow in flight. Zeno states that if you look at an arrow at any given instant in time, it is not moving. So how then, can it be moving, when it is not moving? That is, in modern terms, if you had a camera that could take a snapshot of an arrow in flight with an infinitely fast speed the arrow would be stationary. The argument that you add up an infinite number of snapshots each taken at an infinitesimal slice of time is an error of calculus that does not apply here, historically referred to as a Riemann sum. The problem in Zeno's argument is that if it is not moving in one frame (snapshot) how can it get to the next frame (snapshot)? You would be adding up an infinite number of snapshots of the arrow in the same position.

Does this sound like Quantum Physics? Remember when we discussed how the shortest interval of time allowable in this universe is a Planck interval of time, 10^{-44} seconds? Also, we used the example, a very good one, of a movie projector, running at 20 frames per second – is a series of still images that give the illusion of continuity. Zeno's arrow has been more than a coffee table discussion in physics over the past twenty-five centuries. Zeno's arrow has gained a lot of attention in Quantum Physics.

We call Zeno's arrow in Quantum Physics the Quantum Zeno Effect.

A watched pot never boils...

If you apply Zeno's statement to taking the smallest allowable slice of time, 10^{-44} seconds, and the rule still applies, 2500 years later, the arrow is still not moving. Somehow it gets from one Planck instant to the next.

In 1977 George Sudarshan and Baidyanath Misra of the University of Texas discovered that **if you continually observe an unstable particle it will never decay**. (Sudarshan, E.C.G.; Misra, B. (1977). "The Zeno's paradox in quantum theory". *Journal of Mathematical Physics* 18 (4): 756–763).

What does that mean? Do you remember how Heisenberg's Uncertainty Principle stated that as you take a smaller and smaller slice of time, the uncertainty of the particle's position, momentum, and energy increases? Well, in this case, Sudarshan and Misra discovered that as you take those measurements at smaller and smaller intervals, slices of time – if you never take your eyes off of it nothing changes.

The observer causes Wave Function Collapse? Defines the outcome of the system? *Unless he observes it continuously and without ceasing, in which case, it remains frozen in its current state.*

This is my first half of the definition for intelligence within the framework of Quantum Physics. Observing without ceasing, sustained attention, maintains Uncertainty – the shift in state to an outcome does not occur. This is the Quantum Zeno Effect. By sustained attention, maintaining Uncertainty, the arrow never makes it to the next frame, where the Certainty of where it will strike increases.

In other words, we make things happen by observing it, but if we stare at it continuously, nothing will happen. This is the Quantum Zeno Effect. And it can be demonstrated that a hitherto absolutely unchangeable constant in the Universe, the rate of an atom's decay, can be strictly controlled simply by how much attention you pay to it.

The Quantum Zeno Effect states that the *conscious* observer prohibits anything from happening by observing the system continually. This sounds like a logical contradiction. In one sense I'm saying that the conscious observer brings about the final state of the system by observing and in another breath I'm saying that if the conscious observer doesn't take his eyes off the thing nothing will ever happen until he stops observing. That is the Quantum Zeno Effect.

What does it mean? It means that if you stare at the snapshot of Zeno's arrow frozen in flight forever, it will never make it to the next frame. But when you so much as blink, it is suddenly in the next frame. And you can't possibly observe it in the act of making it from one frame to the next, because that would require watching it continually, and if you do so, it will never change to the next frame. You will never, ever, be able to catch that arrow in the act of going from one frame to the next. Furthermore, *the arrow knows you are watching, and will quite intentionally wait until you stop looking to jump to the next frame.* The other way of seeing it is very Zen like; that you know you are creating the arrow, but for some reason, you can not allow yourself to perceive how you make the arrow move from one frame to the next. To do so would reveal something to you - about yourself and the arrow, but what?

Since Sudarshan and Misra the definition has changed:

'The Quantum Zeno effect is the suppression of unitary time evolution caused by quantum decoherence in quantum systems provided by a variety of sources: measurement, interactions with the environment, stochastic fields, and so on.' (T. Nakanishi, K. Yamane, and M. Kitano: Absorption-free optical control of spin systems: the quantum Zeno effect in optical pumping Phys. Rev. A 65, 013404 (2001).

This definition states that time literally stands still by measuring, observing, or any means of probing the thing at all, provided you do it continually. The instant you stop 'observing' the thing, it changes.

So the idea is that we Paint the Universe with our *consciousness* by observing, and then, not observing. And according to the definition by Nakanishi, *et. Al.*, ***we control the flow of time with our consciousness via the Quantum Zeno Effect.***

We say that the arrow is 'coupled' to the observer.

How real is this?

In Quantum Computing the problem of Quantum Decoherence (shifting to some final state) is a big problem because it often happens before your 'bits' get processed. In other words, in Quantum Computing your little quanta fall to pieces too fast to compute anything. Fatchi and Lidar developed a way of keeping this from happening by taking advantage of the Quantum Zeno Effect. (P. Facchi, D. A. Lidar, & S. Pascazio *Unification of dynamical decoupling and the quantum Zeno effect Physical Review A* 69, 032314 (2004). Facchi and Lidar literally keep their quanta from disintegrating by watching them without ceasing, by some mechanical means, of course, thus allowing the quanta to live long enough for some computational process to take place.

It is here that we state the Quantum Zeno Effect, like all observations in Quantum Mechanics, only occurs on a microscopic, quantum scale, and does not occur on a macroscopic scale. But gain, the only quantity and definition for scale (with respect to upper limit) in Quantum Physics is infinity. And the result of a computation by Quantum Computing is a macroscopic result, which might determine the flight path of a macroscopic nuclear missile (or arrow) that will detonate on target in a very macroscopic way.

There is no magic line from the microscopic to the macroscopic. Every macroscopic thing is the result of microscopic events in the Quantum World.

There's more – This gets even better:

Amidst our confusion concerning the Quantum Zeno Effect, to make matters worse, is the Quantum Anti-Zeno Effect. What is that? Mark Raizen at the University of Texas at Austin and his colleagues have recreated both effects in the laboratory. They trapped sodium ions in a light wave, so that the only way of escaping the trap was by Quantum Tunneling (described in a different chapter). In short, Quantum Tunneling is a phenomenon where a system can 'jump' over a barrier, which it doesn't possess the energy necessary to achieve, such as a pole-vaulter jumping over a mile high barrier. By taking the measurement every one millionth of a second, they slowed the rate at which the sodium ions tunneled. By taking the measurement every five millionths of a second, they increased the rate at which the sodium ions tunneled. In other words, taking more frequent measurements (observing more continuously) slows or stops the system, less frequent observation speeds the system's process.

Watch without ceasing, time stands still; blink your eyes and time progresses to the next instant. This 'eyes on' 'eyes off' effect controls the flow of time, not metaphorically or as some parable, but *this is measured, quantized, reproducible, and proven.*

This brings up the issue of what is referred to in perception as 'flicker rate,' the rate at which one perceives continuity. For instance, consider that a TV refreshes 60 times per second, and appears 'fluid' and continuous to us. Here, however, is from an article published by a research veterinarian:

Can dogs watch TV?

The traditional tube-based American television produces a complete image 60 times per second (60 Hz "refresh rate"), with each image being a duplicate of a filmed image or "frame." The refresh rate of a more modern high-definition television (HDTV) is similar, but with many more projected lines per image.

Intermittent televised images appear stationary to a human observer since their projection rate exceeds the human "flicker fusion" rate. This rate roughly corresponds to the speed at which a retina "updates" an image to the brain. The flicker fusion rate can vary with a multitude of other factors including image brightness and observer fatigue. Ultimately the rate-limiting step of retinal image updating is the response of photoreceptors. Cones are slower to update than rods. The canine retina is predominately rods that can detect flicker within images projected at a rate below 70 to 80 Hz. Therefore most televisions produce images that dogs perceive as flickering, without fluid (realistic) motion. Some newer HDTV's operate in excess of 120 Hz, and can therefore project images that appear fluidly to a dog. Getting a dog interested in watching commercial programming is another matter entirely (Figure 1).

I hope these articles have helped explaining some aspects of the vision of human's best friend.

Noelle La Croix, DVM, Dip. ACVO
Veterinary Medical Center of Long Island
75 Sunrise Highway
West Islip, New York 11795
(631) 587-0800; fax (631) 587-2006

My correction to this veterinarian's description is that HDTV, although the refresh rate is 120 Hz, the video capture during 'filming' or videoing is still 30 frames per second. This is the standard frame rate for all

video, HD or otherwise. Thus, the 120Hz refreshes each frame 4 times. The 'continuity' or fluidity is a sales pitch from the manufacturer, and they know it is nonsense but that you'll think it's true and buy into it.

Thus, a dog sees 30 frames per second regardless. The true difference between HDTV and standard TV is that the standard TV paints half the image from the top down and the other half from the bottom up, rendering each half frame at 30Hz, although the total screen is refreshed 60 times per second. Thus, the dog sees the flicker effect between the top and bottom half of the screen that makes no sense to a dog. An HDTV refreshes the entire screen in one piece, so the illusion of continuity is just about perceptible to some breeds of dogs, depending on their rods/cones ratio that in turn is a function of how their ancestors hunted, what type, speed, size of game, and nocturnal habits.

Figure 1:



The implications for the 'flicker rate' on the Quantum Zeno Effect and the Quantum Anti-Zeno Effect have a real world relationship. Remember, taking more frequent measurements slows or stops the system, less frequent speeds the system's process. This is a statement, which at this time is meant to apply on a scale of millionths of a second, according to Mark Raizen's work. But the possibility that the phenomenon scales up to the macroscopic world is palpable. A dog perceives the world unlike the way we do, a dog literally perceives the world as going by slower, hence, 10 years is a life time's worth of experiences. Is the dog, which is a conscious being, living in a different time domain?

Take a close look at this abstract:

Quantum Zeno Effect Underpinning the Radical-Ion-Pair Mechanism of Avian Magneto reception

Iannis K. Kominis

Department of Physics, University of Crete, Heraklion 71103, Greece

Institute of Electronic Structure and Laser, Foundation for Research and Technology, Heraklion 71110, Greece

The intricate biochemical processes underlying avian magneto reception, the sensory ability of migratory birds to navigate using earth's magnetic field, have been narrowed down to spin-dependent recombination of radical-ion pairs to be found in avian species' retinal proteins. The avian magnetic

field detection is governed by the interplay between magnetic interactions of the radicals' unpaired electrons and the radicals' recombination dynamics. Critical to this mechanism is the long lifetime of the radical-pair's spin coherence, so that the weak geomagnetic field will have a chance to signal its presence. It is here shown that a fundamental quantum phenomenon, the quantum Zeno effect, is at the basis of the radical-ion pair magneto reception mechanism. The quantum Zeno effect naturally leads to long spin coherence lifetimes, without any constraints on the system's physical parameters, ensuring the robustness of this sensory mechanism. Basic experimental observations regarding avian magnetic sensitivity are seamlessly derived. These include the magnetic sensitivity functional window and the heading error of oriented bird ensembles that so far evaded theoretical justification. The findings presented here could be highly relevant to similar mechanisms at work in photosynthetic reactions. They also trigger fundamental questions about the evolutionary mechanisms that enabled avian species to make optimal use of quantum measurement laws.

This paper is describing the discovery that birds, which the reader may be aware use the Earth's magnetic fields and anomalies for navigation, actually require the Quantum Zeno Effect in order for this magneto-navigation to be possible.

Radical Ion Pairs (RIP) refer to, essentially the production of two electrons via a chemical process in the birds retina. Electrons, which are created in pairs, must have opposite spins (more on that later). If you can visualize two electrons spinning side by side with opposite spins, like tops, this is the proposed mechanism by which the Earth's magnetic fields and magnetic anomalies are detected; the Earth's magnetic fields and anomalies interact with the two oppositely spinning electrons, giving a sure and well defined fix on the orientation of the Earth's magnetic fields and anomalies.

However, these Radical Ion Pairs and their respective spin states are too short lived for such detection of subtle field strength. Therefore, in order to make the electrons with opposite spins 'live longer,' long enough to properly interact with the Earth's subtle magnetic fields, the bird uses the Quantum Zeno Effect to make these electrons live and spin long enough for detecting these weak magnetic fields.

Who is producing this Quantum Zeno Effect that allows the electrons to live and spin long enough to detect the Earth's subtle fields? The rest of the above paper goes on to describe how the retinal chemistry of the bird's eye, in effect, is so fast it qualifies as 'constant observation,' by our standards. And remember our basic principle, frequent observation slows a Quantum System; constant observation can bring it to a stop. So by making the observation at ridiculously high rates, which qualifies as more constant observation, the bird's eye causes the spinning electrons to live long enough to detect subtle and weak magnetic fields, via the Quantum Zeno Effect.

A bird does this.

And as for the dog whose perception rate is much faster than that of a human? Meaning a greater sustained observation; meaning, by the definition of the 'suppression of unitary time' (Nakanishi, Et. al) 'unitary time' refers to time within the system, in this case, a dog, the dog perceives the world as slower – his seemingly short ten to fifteen years here on Earth is a lifetime's of experience. In short, my dog lives in a different time domain than I do. Our perception of time is different. Time actually passes at different rates for each of us.

Here's a real clincher for the Mechanistic individuals who like Einstein's work. Do you know what thought experiment prompted Einstein to consider that time passes at a different rate for an object speeding away at near the speed of light? He envisioned a clock that sends a photon every second toward him as it speeds away. The faster the clock speeds away from the observer, the longer the time intervals between the photon signals, meaning, that the observed flow of time for the object speeding away at near the speed of light must slow down.

The suppression of 'unitary time' by constant observation, or more frequent observation, or sustained observation, seems to contradict this model. However, the caveat is that the photon that is passing us is now longer (red shifted, like the falling pitch of a train whistle as the train speeds away from you, in this case, applied to light rather than sound) in wavelength. At very near the speed of light, the photon will be of near infinite wavelength, meaning, that the photon will take 'forever' to pass by me – sustained observation, in this case, for infinity, and time as we perceive the object speeding away, comes to a complete stop.

The 'suppression of 'unitary time,' (Nakanishi, Et. al) the time within the system in question, in the Quantum Zeno Effect, which birds use in order to navigate, is completely mathematically equivalent to Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity, albeit, in this unexpected form.

The more appropriate direct measure would be the special case of observing an object coming directly at or away from you with a red shift of z :

$$f_{observed} = f_{stationary} \sqrt{\frac{1 - (v/c)}{1 + (v/c)}}$$

Although using this approach to red shift might not seem obvious at first glance, if you think of it in terms of a longer (red shifted) wave coming directly at you takes a longer duration (sustained observation) to pass, thus suppressing the flow of time, it becomes clear.

Does a fly perceive my hand as not progressing from one frame to the next, by continued observation? Not progressing to the next frame is equivalent to maintaining Uncertainty indefinitely. That requires infinite intelligence.

But when I so much as blink an eye, the arrow is in the next frame. Uncertainty has decreased, measured by the greater certainty by one frame of where the arrow will hit. So we need to add an obvious ingredient to our definition for intelligence: the rate to select an outcome. If selection is not made, progression to the next instant cannot occur, the arrow never progresses to the next frame, where the certainty of where it will strike increases.

This agrees with the observations made by Mark Raizen at the University of Texas. Intelligence is not merely the ability to suspend Uncertainty, but the rate at which one can select an outcome, such that the arrow moves to the next frame, increasing the certainty of where it will strike.

Since my proposal that I will make more clear as this book progresses, is that *consciousness* does not exist in the brain, and actually – consciousness does not and cannot exist in this physical Universe, but exists in some domain outside of this Universe, is it possible that the physiologies of different species actually exist in different time domains – perceiving the physical world at different rates; their own consciousness maintaining Uncertainty and then selecting Wave Function Collapse at different rates?

T. Nakanishi, K. Yamane, and M. Kitano describe the Quantum Zeno Effect and the Quantum Anti-Zeno Effect as selecting the rate at which time passes. Attention, that is, looking at a thing, and then suddenly, not looking at it, in macroscopic terms, determines the rate of the flow of time, the progression of our arrow from one frame to the next, by suspending Uncertainty, then selecting an outcome – over and over and over again.

A BRIEF NOTE ON THE QED VACUUM

It is my opinion that the only definition for *nothing or nothingness or the QED vacuum is no conscious observer*.

Taking into account the Quantum Zeno Effect, it appears obvious to me that the means for manipulating the QED vacuum is by conscious observation. According to the QZE, sustained attention slows time, and under these conditions defines an inward curvature of space. And according to the anti-QZE, infrequent sustained attention speeds the rate of linear time, which in turn would then produce an outward curvature of space.

The means for obtaining the energy and the space curvature necessary to produce a space-time manifold as described by Alcubierre do not have ridiculous energy requirements, as has been suggested to date, but require *a conscious observer*, abiding to the principles of the Quantum Zeno Effect to manipulate the Quantum Electrodynamical Vacuum as both an energy source and space-time curvature.

In short, the means for producing an effect as described by the Alcubierre manifold (space-time curvature) can be achieved *simply by taking the measurement, the rate at which the measurement is taken, and must be taken by virtual photons, because the measurement cannot be taken by anything that exists in space-time*. 'Painting' the Alcubierre manifold then is a matter of taking a well-organized set of measurements (conforming to the manifold's shape) at an extremely high rate of speed, which must be provided at a near instantaneous rate to a conscious observer.

In a previous work, *Quantum Physics, Near Death Experiences, Eternal Consciousness, Religion, and the Human Soul* I defined consciousness as a thing that is incapable of existing within the boundary conditions of a finite universe, and therefore existing in an infinite domain. The Quantum Zeno Effect, the suppression of time by constant or more frequent observation, then becomes a physical property with a physical description of the sort that as t_4 dilates toward infinity as a result of physical acceleration according the laws of quantized motion in QTD that 'information' is being transferred into an infinite domain (the conscious observer) disallowing change to occur until that 'information' is no longer being transferred into an infinite domain by the cessation of conscious observation. The normal passage of time then becomes a 'sustain and release' mechanism with a physical description where information either is or is not being transferred into an infinite domain by conscious observation, and not an artifact of measurement or otherwise a phenomenon without a physical description.



LITTLE BROTHER

brother of light
 through electronic musical waterfalls
 I understood you
 worshipping your Teutonic thundering macrocephalia
 of giant too expanded for your tiny boy body
 atoms are notes in your sweet Chopin soul
 impossible to understand the mixture of reinforced concrete
 and lasers dance of charm and melody
 When I realized that your ungraspable existence
 was an unsolved mystery
 I accepted in the firmness of your shoulders
 that do not allow to be directed
 that your path is yours and that my own destiny
 grew inside me for me to assume
 without dragging anyone
 And every time our winding paths come together
 let us raise an altar and cry with joy
 impregnating one another for a moment
 of mutual thankfulness
 I don't know what we are or will be
 but I don't want my shadow
 to force you or give opacity
 to the sun that shines

 within you

MULTIPLE UNIVERSES!!!

Everyone's favorite. A basic understanding of hypothetical models is important in understanding the nature of this Universe, because it has repercussions on its structure and place in reality.

We'll go into the current classical definitions and classifications. Be it understood that there are several different, but not competing, established theories regarding Multiple Universes. Any number if not all of them may be correct definitions of what form Multiple Universes take. It is more likely that we haven't even conceived of the possible variations that truly exist out there, somewhere. Taken altogether, we refer to the general idea as the 'Multiverse.' The word actually comes from a 19-century philosopher William James. However, I am vaguely aware that Pythagoras, Plato, Socrates, and Aristotle discussed these possibilities some 2500 years ago. And multiple universes were most certainly described in vivid detail much prior to that in the Vedic literature.

Jayaram V writes:

According to Hindu cosmology, creation is an endless phenomenon and as mysterious as the mystery of the Divinity itself. Creation is God's play (leela) and measuring its dimensions is not possible even for the gods. The universe consists of multiple worlds, layers and planes of existence, some known and some unknown, some within the field of awareness and sensory knowledge and some much beyond. These worlds are inhabited and controlled by different powers, beings, objects, energies, deities and mysterious events. It is difficult to specify how many such worlds are identified by the scriptures. They are indeed many. Just as the mind can envision many worlds and objects in its infinite inner space, the Hindu cosmology comes up with a universe of infinite dimensions and innumerable possibilities. In the Paingala Upanishad we come across a description of the many worlds created by Brahman:

"Out of the elements thus quadruplicated, He created many millions of Brahmandas (macrocosms), fourteen worlds appropriate to each (of these macrocosms) and globular gross bodies appropriate (to each of these worlds)."

Also understand that if you are uncertain as to where you stand on the subject of Multiple Universes, Dr. Steven Hawking quite literally came off his death bed and addressed a huge scientific conference that Multiple Universes must be the correct conclusion in order to solve everything (In this case, he was eluding to the Information Paradox, the issue that the laws of thermodynamics do not allow stuff to fall into a Black Hole and non-exist, but he explicitly intended this decision to include every mystery in Physics). I would accept Hawking's conclusion based on the premises of his genius, stature in the history of Physics, and his expertise on this subject. In other words, don't waste brain cells deciding if you believe. Multiple Universes are necessary in the solution to everything, and most, if not all, of the greatest minds in Physics agree.

In other words, the Physics community accepts the Multiple Universe Theory to be correct and true. The absolute proof of it, however, is not, at least, seemingly evident. However, in a model I will discuss later, which I think is novel, the apparent accelerating rate of expansion of the Universe may actually be the smoking gun for the Multiple Universe Theory. All one need consider is that our Universe is contained within a larger system whose expansion is decelerating more rapidly because of its immense size and age. We'll discuss that in a bit more detail later.

The Multiverse concept, then, has several different theories that have been classified by Max Tegmark [not created by, but classified by, a monumental amount of sorting through countless papers on the subject]. (Parallel Universes, Max Tegmark, Dept. of Physics, Univ. of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, PA 19104; (January 23 2003.) All together, these individual speculations on what form another or many other universes might take are grouped together and called the 'Multiverse.' I will present them here as classically categorized and organized by Tegmark. Keep in mind that although many mainstream Physicists across many disciplines accepts that there is a Multiverse a few do not. None of these have presented any ideas 'why not' other than that we currently have no proof. And it is certainly unknown which, if any, are correct,

and more than one sub classification might actually and probably do exist. And again, there may be and probably is a set of systems we haven't even conceived of.

Keep in mind the difference between inflation and Big Bang, and observable universe. Inflation may be on a scale we cannot comprehend, perhaps infinite. The Big Bang is limited to the observable universe. The observable universe is how far light can travel in an expanding system over the 13.6 billion years since the Big Bang, very roughly 47 billion light years in radius. If you are confused that light should only travel 13.6 billion light years in 13.6 billion years, keep in mind that the light is traveling in a system that also is expanding as the light travels – sort of like riding a bike forward on a forward moving train. Also, Special Relativity limits things to the speed of light where General Relativity does not. Special Relativity says things can't move faster than light relative to one another. In General Relativity, there is no 'other,' just the Universe itself, thus no such limitation.

Tegmark's classification scheme:

Level I: Cosmic inflation is a singular event. The result of cosmic inflation is infinite in size. This infinitely large system contains a very large number of universes, of which our universe is just one, each having the same laws of physics as our own. The size of our universe is actually unknown, but the observable universe, is roughly 46 billion light years. The other universes would be roughly equivalent in size.

The physical distance between individual universes would be on the order of greater than a googolplex meters (a meter is roughly 3 feet) away. For a googolplex; a googol is a 10 followed by a hundred zeroes; a googolplex is a 10 followed by a googol zeroes (ten thousand trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion zeros), an incomprehensible figure even mathematicians have difficulty with.

From Wikipedia.org:

In the PBS science program *Cosmos: A Personal Voyage*, Episode 9: "The Lives of the Stars", astronomer and television personality Carl Sagan estimated that writing a googolplex in numerals (i.e., "10,000,000,000...") would be physically impossible, since doing so would require more space than the known universe provides.

An average book of 60 cubic inches can be printed with 5×10^5 zeroes (5 characters per word, 10 words per line, 25 lines per page, 400 pages), or 8.3×10^3 '0's per cubic inch. The observable (i.e. past light cone) universe contains 6×10^{83} cubic inches ($1.3 \times \pi \times 1.4 \times 10^9$ light year in inches³).

This math implies that if the universe is stuffed with paper printed with '0's, it could contain only 5.3×10^{87} '0's—far short of a googol of '0's. In fact there are only about 2.5×10^{89} elementary particles in the observable universe so even if one were to use an elementary particle to represent each digit, one still would require the universe's volume about a trillion times larger. Therefore a googolplex cannot be written out since a googol of '0's cannot fit into the observable universe.

The time it would take to write such a number also renders the task implausible: if a person can write two digits per second, it would take around about 1.51×10^{92} years, which is 1.1×10^{82} times the age of the universe, to write a googolplex.

Consider printing the digits of a googolplex in unreadable, one-point font (0.353 mm per digit). It would take about 3.5×10^{96} meters to write a googolplex in one-point font. The observable universe is estimated to be 8.80×10^{26} meters, or 93 billion light-years, in diameter,^[3] so the distance required to write the necessary zeroes is 4.0×10^{69} times as long as the estimated universe.

In my own words, to write a googolplex, assuming the zeros were atoms, and the Universe is roughly estimated to contain 10^{80} atoms, *it would take 100 million, trillion Universes to write out the zeros.*

Level II: Inflation is chaotic, rather than uniform. Certain regions (for reasons too complicated to describe here) do not expand as well as others. These 'pockets' contain the beginnings of the Level I universes. The number of universes is still incomprehensibly large. The universes have different laws of physics, rather, different physical constants.

This level also contains oscillatory universes; that is, universes such as ours that cycle from Big Bang and re-collapse in a Big Crunch, perhaps an infinite number of times.

This level also includes the fecund universe theory, in which any given universe spawns other universes by forming a Black Hole.

Level III: Many Worlds Interpretation of Quantum Mechanics

The Many Worlds Interpretation, first suggested by Hugh Everett in the 1950's, is an attempt to understand what we now call Wave Function Collapse, and Decoherence (which describes the process of Wave Function Collapse). That is, out of an infinite number of possibilities that exist for the state of any 1 particle anywhere in the universe, all possibilities materialize in other universes whose numbers have to increase without bound to infinity to realize every possible outcome. In other words, instead of 1 choice being made regarding the outcome of the state of any given wave function, all possibilities materialize in other universes. In turn, these other universes would have to be increasing in number at an infinite rate as each particle in our universe...etc., etc. Or possibly, the number of universes is infinite and all of the outcomes are parallel, and we perceive only one outcome that is unique to this universe. Tegmark has referred to suggestions in his paper, which might avoid these infinity-'plexes', but the arguments by various authors, in my opinion, fail horribly because there is no lower limit where one requires an alternate reality, another Universe. For instance, is it as macroscopic as galaxies colliding or failing to collide, or can a single atom deviate ever so slightly off course requiring another Universe? And then, every deviating subatomic particle – can only possibly lead to a plethora of Universes.

This model is in my opinion, the most cumbersome. It seems to at least partially resolve issues regarding Wave Function Collapse if you require a purely mechanistic approach. It should be clearly noted that this model is an attempt to explain away the role of human *consciousness* altogether and return to a purely mechanistic understanding of everything, on a surface level. But all possible outcomes (perhaps infinite) being realized in turn, as the 'mechanistic attempts' have failed to point out, in turn requires infinite observers, infinite *consciousnesses*...

Level IV: Ultimate Ensemble, Variations on a Theme, Mathematical Variations

This is Tegmark's own suggestion, I think. It states that we shouldn't limit ourselves to deciding and there are probably a large assortment of types and levels of Universes many of which we at this time can't even comprehend, and they all exist in some way, somewhere. There are different models of varying mathematical structure, etc, including a mixture of different types and levels of Universes.

My opinions.

Most Physicists 'feel' or 'believe' in a Multiverse Theory, even though we have no smoking gun, it's just a matter of time. In the mean time, like any mystery, enjoy not knowing for certain what forms these take. We get to use our imaginations. Most likely, many may be so far beyond the human experience that conceiving of them was not rational.

Something akin to Level I makes the some sense to me, but I don't understand why many consider level I to be an infinite number of Universes. I don't know why this is a requirement. It seems level I can be a very large but finite system and contain a large number of, but not infinite number of Universes (Hubble Volumes).

One reason I like the Level I or II system is as follows:

Let's say we have a bike, coasting on the top of a train. The train is decelerating and the bike is coasting. If I were on the bike, looking down on the top of the train (imagine markers evenly spaced on the top of the train so you can see them going by), then our perspective of the top of the train would appear as though we were accelerating with respect to the train.

What does this have to do with anything?

When a train is going by, as it passes, the whistle rises in pitch, then begins falling in pitch after it passes the point where we are standing. The further it gets away, the apparent change is more subtle, but is still falling. In Cosmology, scientists measure the distance to distant objects by looking at the light, and how far down it has dropped in frequency. We call this shift in light to lower frequencies 'red shift,' because red is a lower frequency than most of the visible spectrum. Also, scientists use 'standard candles' to measure distance. A standard candle is based on the idea that certain types of astronomical phenomenon give off a known intensity of light. By comparing the observed amount of light to the known intensity we can gather how far away it is. By comparing the red shift data to the standard candle data, it appears as though the expansion of the universe is accelerating, rather than decelerating. Gravity between all of the objects in the universe should be making the expansion of the universe decelerate. And this presents a host of problems.

In my way of understanding things, the observed acceleration in the expansion of the Universe is actually the first proof positive we have of the Multiple Universe Theory. This is understood by considering that what we are actually observing is the greater deceleration of the larger system our Universe is contained within, making it appear as though our rate of expansion is accelerating, again, as though we were on a bike coasting along the top of a decelerating train – it would appear as though we were accelerating if we were only looking down at the top of the train. And again, the deceleration is of the larger, older system we are 'contained' within. The greater deceleration of the larger system is because of its greater age.

If we could to some degree of accuracy determine the correct mass-energy of our own Universe, and predict the rate at which it should be decelerating with respect to its expansion rate, then we could back calculate the possible size, mass, and age of the system our Universe is contained within by comparing the measured apparent acceleration to the predicted deceleration.

Scientists have proposed 'Dark Energy,' as a possibly unknown type of energy that is causing the expansion of the universe to accelerate. But, what if our universe really is contained inside of a larger system, perhaps a larger universe? A Gigaverse, if you will. What if, the larger universe that contains us is actually decelerating (with respect to its expansion) at a faster rate than ours? It seems logical to suspect that the larger system would be decelerating faster than ours, presumably because of its immense mass, size, and age. In which case, rather than Dark Energy, we would be observing the effect of our own deceleration but from the perspective of being inside of a much larger system that is actually decelerating at a faster rate. And it might appear as though our system were accelerating (again, all in respect to the rate of expansion).

The Level I universe does rule out the 'fecund,' or 'stray' universe. A fecund universe is created when a Black Hole is formed in a given universe. In our galaxy, for instance, there is a Super-Massive Black Hole at the galaxy's center. According to the fecund universe theory, a universe would have been created – elsewhere – at the moment when this Black Hole was created. The Level I description, where similar universes float like galaxies inside of a Gigaverse, rules out the fecund universe explanation because there is real physical distance involved from the Black Hole and wherever you have to drop a new baby universe. In the Level II Multiverse, the individual universes are still tied in some way together – there is a potential to cross a gap of figurative non-existence – a dimensional subset persistent throughout the entire network. The Traversable Wormhole comes into play here. Although remarkably unstable as far as our current math predicts, a Traversable Wormhole is the probable mechanism where a newly formed Black Hole in our Universe spawns off a fecund Universe – elsewhere.

A level III (Many Worlds Interpretation) universe that describes a chaotic (literally) spray of infinite universes each chaotically spraying out to yet more infinite universes because my *consciousness* plays no role is an infinitely expanding mechanistic explanation, no matter how implausible it sounds in favor of mechanisms, and only mechanisms.

In the most basic sense, a level III universe is an attempt to return to a mechanistic approach to reality, rather than accepting that *consciousness* plays a role in the outcome of any event or quantum state. In general, the speculation is that rather than something, which is currently unknown to us, potentially *consciousness*, determining the outcome (Wave Function Collapse); all possible, infinite outcomes are realized by occurring in alternate universes. This then leads to another infinite set of possible events, each with infinite outcomes, spawning another infinite generation of alternate universes, and so on. I call these 'infinity-'plexes,' infinities spawning infinities spawning infinities at infinite exponentially.

However, there is a very simple implication that seems to have not been stated in any of the level III approaches: if each possible outcome is realized by splitting into an infinite array of Universes, that requires, in turn, an infinite number of observers – not zero observers...an infinite number of consciousnesses, not zero consciousness...

The level III Universe and its related concepts desperately try and eliminate *consciousness* as the cause of the realization of a single outcome, a single reality, by suggesting that every possible (infinite) outcome is realized in an alternate reality (Universe). Oddly, this explanation does exactly opposite: this theory requires an infinite number of conscious observers to realize an infinite number of possible outcomes. That is, this model requires an infinite number of conscious observers to cause an infinite number of Wave Function Collapses, each in an isolated Universe.

In physics, most mathematicians do everything humanly possible to avoid infinity. Infinity is a mathematical dead end. Come to infinity – and you're screwed. The level III universe, although tantalizing to think about, generates an infinite number of infinities, infinity-'plexes,' generating a situation in which an infinite ensemble of propagating infinities because of the feel of the need to remove simple consciousness from the equations demonstrates how rigorously impossible it is to remove consciousness from the equations, and thus, the level III – Many Worlds Interpretation is an investigation that is useful in supporting consciousness' role in Quantum Physics, by showing how impossible it is to remove.

In any case, we *dismissed* the Multiverse Level III by looking at our piece of Kodak film that displays an interference pattern, requiring that our film can capture a snapshot of infinite alternate unobservable universes and/or otherwise implying that the infinite alternate number of me(s) somehow tie each of infinite pieces of film together to display the interference pattern. We can just rule out this entire scenario altogether.

Even if you find a way to mechanistically and mathematically keep the divergence of multiple Universes to less than infinity, you still require as many *conscious* observers as there are realities, Universes, possibilities... You will not and cannot eliminate consciousness from the system – the system otherwise does not exist.

Ultimately, I agree with Tegmark that there is likely a variety of types and levels of Universes and we shouldn't limit ourselves to trying to figure out which one, when there is likely more types of Universes than we can currently even conceive of, all real, all existing, somewhere. Some may be interconnected and others not. Our Universe may be contained within an immediately larger system somewhat similar to what we described in level I, but not infinite in scope, which may in turn be contained within something akin to level II, or both contained side by side in some other system.

Suffice it to say that I suspect there are a variety of forms of Multiple Universes, many of which we cannot conceive of for lack of practical reference in our reality. And it seems clear to me that our Universe is contained within some immediately larger, but not infinite, system.



CONTACT

I , you ... you
 music
 mystical mathematics
 geometrical tunic
 purple
 to wander in the desert
 and see you
 and hear you
 you and me
 a flame in the sand
 inner god
 we rise
 short meeting
 eternal
 He returns to his crown
 humble
 you and me to the sand
 humble

NON-LOCALITY, ENTANGLEMENT, THE EPR PARADOX, AND BELL'S THEOREM

This is among the most difficult subjects in Quantum theory to grasp. Do not be put off if you fall short of mastering it. At this point in history we are still trying to determine exactly what the question is.

Readers may come across 'non-locality' in their readings on Quantum Physics and its relation to consciousness. But what is 'non-locality'?

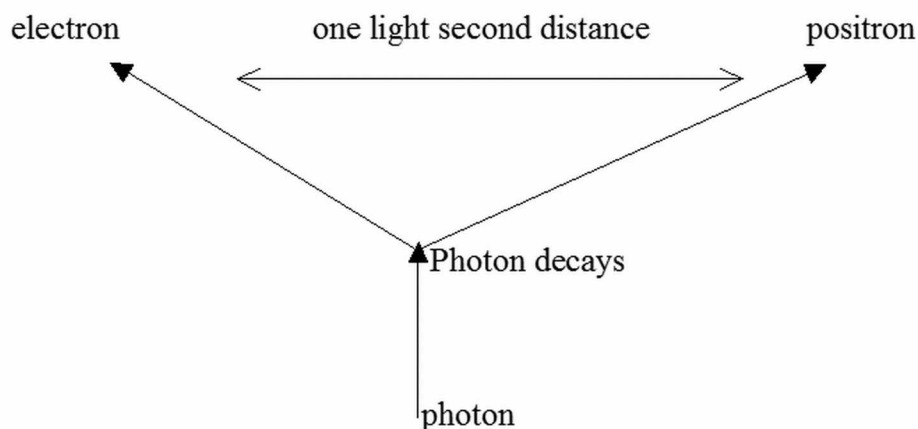
'Non-locality' is one of the popular urban myths proposed to explain Out of Body Experiences and so on. But 'non-locality' in these urban myths is taken far beyond any acceptable definitions within Quantum Physics to the extent that they are, in fact, grossly unrelated to any concept in Quantum Physics. Thus, as with many misused and misrepresented terms in Quantum Physics, they are using it as fancy sounding gibberish to 'sound smart.' 'Non-locality' is *prevented from happening in nature by consciousness, not the result of consciousness, or a state in which consciousness exists.*

An electron-positron pair describes the most popular example of what Quantum Entanglement means. A positron is the anti-matter particle of the electron (antimatter). It has the same (positive) mass but opposite electric charge. Positrons have been rigorously observed and experimented with for decades. Dirac first predicted them. They are defined as having opposite charge, among other things, to one another.

SPIN: Spin in Quantum Physics doesn't actually have anything to do with spin like on a ball or a spinning top, or anything on a macroscopic scale that actually spins. Most physicists agree that 'spin' may have been a bad choice for labeling the phenomenon because it is often a stumbling block that leads to misconceptions. The truth is, we don't really know what the phenomenon we observe as 'spin' actually is. You can go on to various physics forums and ask the question – the answer will always be nebulous and indirect. No one knows – we just call it 'spin.' But an electron-positron pair that have been created together, must by definition have opposite spin. We typically assign values to lepton (electrons, muons, etc) spin as either $+1/2$ (black) or $-1/2$ (white). If you don't like 'spin' we'll just use 'black' and 'white.'

In the lab, when an electron-positron pair is created, they must have opposite spins. However, by the principles of Quantum Physics, the actual spin of either is not known until you measure it, and we say that each particle exists in both spin states simultaneously (Superposition). Remember our definition for Superposition. It exists in all possible states until observed.

We say that each particle is in a Superposition of spin $+1/2$ (black) and spin $-1/2$ (white). Each particle, after we measure the spin will be either spin $+1/2$ (black) or spin $-1/2$ (white). But before we measure the spin it exists in a Superposition of both spin states simultaneously, both black and white. Because the spin states of the electron and positron must be opposite of one another, when we measure the spin state of the electron, for instance, we will know the spin state of the positron, instantaneously.



When we measure the spin of the electron, we'll say we get the spin as spin $+1/2$ (black). That means the positron must be spin $-1/2$ (white). In this diagram, there is one light second of distance between the electron-positron pair at the time the electron is measured to be $+1/2$ (black). In order for the positron to know that the electron has been measured and selected to be spin $+1/2$ (black), it should take 1 second for the positron to learn of what spin state it (the positron) must therefore be in and emerge as spin $-1/2$ (white). The information cannot be exchanged faster than light.

But it doesn't happen that way. The positron is spin $-1/2$ (white) instantaneously, with no 1 light second pause after the electron's spin has been measured to be $+1/2$ (black), 1 second being the time required for information to travel at the speed of light from the electron to the positron, to tell the positron to be spin $-1/2$ (white). The same holds true, of course, if the electron spin happens to be measured as spin $-1/2$ (white), the positron's spin is then instantaneously spin $+1/2$ (black).

We say that the electron and positron are Entangled. That is Quantum Entanglement in a nutshell.

Superposition then is the fact that before and only before the spin state, or any other state that has more than one possible value, is measured, the particle is a Superposition of all possible states simultaneously.

Non-locality refers to one of several current definitions, some of which are too esoteric and speculative to go into. In the most general and simple sense, non-locality refers to the idea that before you observe a thing, it exists anywhere and everywhere simultaneously, or at least in more than one physical location. In one sense, this is an aspect or extension of Superposition. But in general, we reserve Superposition to refer to a particle's state and Non-Locality to refer to its position in space and time.

This explanation for 'non-locality,' however, does not apply to *consciousness*. In fact, *consciousness* is the mechanism by which 'non-locality' ceases to exist and causes a thing to be – one thing in one place at one time. *Consciousness*, by definition, causes non-locality to not occur. If it were not so, all particles, all things, would be spread out as a smear throughout space and time and not exist as 'stuff.'

Therefore, 'non-locality' is not the mythical source of *consciousness*, or any characteristic of *consciousness* whatsoever, and therefore does not, nor can it, explain any departure of *consciousness* from the physical body. 'Non-locality' is a thing that is controlled as a result of *consciousness*. Any attempt to apply 'non-locality' to explain an Out-Of-Body experience is so wrong it is embarrassing. Even the idea that *consciousness* can in any way have a location in space-time is absurd.

In the example of the electron-positron pair, the term Non-locality refers to the idea that the electron and positron's actual space-time position overlap like big fuzzy balls rather than discrete particles with a known

space-time location until such moment that the position is observed. In this sense, Non-locality is an attempt to explain how the two particles know of one another's state or condition instantaneously without transferring that information faster than light – Non-locality argues that the two particles, regardless of their distance from one another, overlap in a sense until the moment of observation. By overlap in a sense, I mean that the actual position of either particle is smeared out over space-time, the same way everything else is smeared out over space-time that I have discussed so far.

In short, the term Non-locality is best described that if you don't know a thing's position, it is therefore everywhere in the Universe simultaneously, spread out through both space and time, from the beginning to the end of the Universe, from the immediate vicinity to the edge of the Visible Universe – simultaneously, in its extreme sense. We simply assign a probability of being here and now, for instance, as greater, but certainly not absolute. And if we measure the presence of the thing at some place at great distance in space and time, sure enough, we're almost sure to see it, because, that is where we're *looking for it*.

But all of these examples are demonstrating that *consciousness* is suppressing, controlling 'non-locality.' If I did not control or suppress 'non-locality' I would be observing, at this moment, all events throughout space-time from the Big Bang to the end of the Universe simultaneously.

In some traditional thinking, an explanation of Entanglement suggests that the two particles are still connected, down the time line, to the moment of their mutual creation, at the point where the photon decays. However, subsequent experiments on radioactive decays of separate atoms not connected by any timeline of mutual creation behave the same way. On the other hand, it is proposed that all particles share a moment of creation at the Big Bang.

The calculation Fermi carried out in 1932, in the early days of quantum mechanics, concerned the response of one atom to radiation emitted by another atom of the same kind, some distance away. If the second atom is in an excited state, sooner or later it will emit radiation, falling back to its ground state. This radiation will have exactly the right frequency to excite the second atom (this is one of the principles underlying the way atoms are "pumped" into an excited state to make a laser).

Common sense tells us that the first atom cannot be excited until a finite time after the second atom decays -- until there has been time for radiation traveling at the speed of light to cross the gap. That is the result Fermi found. But it now turns out that he made a mistake in his calculation. Probably because the mistaken conclusion matched common sense, it took a long time for this to come to light. But Hegerfeldt's correct version of the calculation now makes it clear that there is a small chance that the first atom will be excited as soon as the second atom decays (Physical Review Letters, vol 72 p 596). As with all such quantum puzzles, this is only the beginning of the story; now, the experts have to explain what this mathematical result means. The best interpretation of the evidence so far seems to be that we should not think of any object, not even a single atom, as an "isolated system".

Because particles must also be considered as waves (one of the basic tenets of quantum mechanics), the individual particles in the atom are spread out, and there is a finite (though small) chance of finding them anywhere in the Universe. So the wave functions of the electrons in the first atom overlap with those of the electrons in the second atom. They are entangled, like the two photons produced in the Aspect experiment, and when an electron in one atom jumps down an energy level that can instantaneously make its counterpart in the other atom jump up by the same amount.

John Gribbin – quantum

http://www.lifesci.sussex.ac.uk/home/John_Gribbin (*very strongly* recommended web site to study).

Suggesting that all atoms in the Universe are Entangled at least to some extent, by being spread out throughout space and time. However, if the definition of Entanglement requires a mutual creation, then we can go down the time line to the Big Bang, as some have suggested. Philosophically, in that case, we target

such atoms as those whose light we are observing, say, in the Andromeda galaxy, 2.5 million light years away, because *we are observing them*.

Some but not all scientists like the idea that a photon, because of its velocity, is infinitely time dilated. That means to the photon the time and distance to any and every point in the Visible Universe is zero. I will use this phenomenon repeatedly throughout this text in various forms. In essence, a thing which is infinitely dilated in time, we'll say frozen in time, neither experiences time going forward or time going backward, and yet being zero, experiences time as going both forward and backward simultaneously.

However, Einstein's equations regarding time dilation, oddly, do not pertain to light. Einstein's equations are derived from equations regarding mass, and mathematically at light speed, we are engaged as dividing a number by zero:

$$n / o = ?$$

The actual result of dividing by zero is not agreed upon. In some circles we say the result is infinite. In others it is acknowledged as undefined. How can you define something as being divided by that which does not exist? E.g., zero?

But zero, in Quantum Physics, is a thing that cannot exist. The closer to zero you get in Quantum Physics by whatever means, the more profoundly huge the result actually becomes in every sense of the word.

Let's look at a basic lesson and/or reminder of basic algebra for those of you who can't remember back that far:

Factoring with respect to sign:

$$+1 = +1 \times +1$$

OR

$$+1 = -1 \times -1$$

$$-1 = +1 \times -1$$

And as an example

$$2 \times 2 = 4$$

$$-2 \times -2 = 4$$

$$\sqrt{4} = 2$$

AND/OR

$$\sqrt{4} = -2$$

Thus

$$\sqrt{4} = +2 \text{ OR } -2$$

And we generalize this by saying

$$\sqrt{1} = +1 \text{ OR } -1$$

This is our mirror image in space-time and all of the equations of Quantum Physics, and also the origin, as history goes, to Dirac's prediction of anti-matter.

And

$$+1^2 = 1$$

$$-1^2 = 1$$

Also, it is typically taught in grade school that there is no solution for the square root of -1

$$\sqrt{-1} = \text{no answer}$$

But this is a gross error. The square root of -1 , as one would learn in more advanced (high school) algebra is designated as an imaginary number:

$$\sqrt{-1} = i$$

And

$$i^2 = -1$$

We call i an imaginary, or complex number. Penrose has done extensive work using the imaginary number system.

The heartbeat of the Schrodinger equation for a wave is the probability function designated as

$$\Psi^2$$

And this function has two real factors and one imaginary number factor:

$$\sqrt{\Psi^2} = +1$$

$$\sqrt{\Psi^2} = -1$$

And

$$\Psi^2 = -1 \text{ (where } \Psi \text{ is an imaginary number)}$$

If we look at Schrodinger's original equation that describes a wave function with respect to time, it looks like this:

$$i\hbar \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \Psi = \hat{H} \Psi$$

If you notice the 'i' in front of the equation that is our imaginary number we described a moment ago. If you rearrange the equation in such a way as to get 'i' all by itself then we are stuck with the dilemma, which most people generally ignore because of the consequences, of having this imaginary number representing the time dependency of the Schrodinger equation for a wave function.

What exactly does that mean? In order to work with the imaginary number set, we have to 'unwrap' that imaginary number by essentially turning it into two things, called a complex conjugate.

What is a complex conjugate? It is a way of 'unwrapping' the imaginary number such that it has both a 'real' part and also the 'imaginary' part, with the caveat that you end up with two mirror-imaged things going off into different directions. The math looks like this:

$$z = a + ib$$

and

$$\bar{z} = a - ib$$

And graphically looks like this:

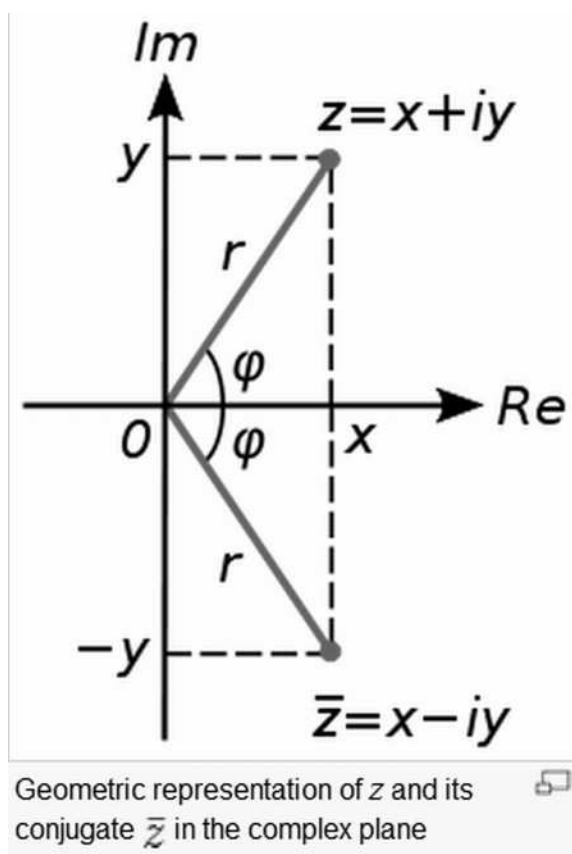


Image Wikipedia

In this case, recall that we are graphing the time dependency of this equation. And from the graph above, you can see that we have 1 dimension of time with a negative value, going downward, and a positive value, going upward, both on the 'y' axis. You'll also notice that we have both values going the same direction on the 'x' axis, and not opposite directions.

The philosophical implication is that we may have a phenomenon that appears in 'common time,' the time we are accustomed to observing as going only forward, but an unseen or otherwise unrealized aspect of the phenomenon going backward in time, opposite of what we are aware of.

Most scientists do not like to consider this aspect because in the simplest sense, if we can't observe and measure it, we can't deal with it or validate that it is true. What we are left with then is a philosophical debate, not even a scientific argument, because of the implications that we have no means of dealing with

the backward time aspect of a phenomenon, presuming the forward time and backward time components occur simultaneously.

Unfortunately, at this time, there is still no way of dealing with this problem, so the math, although it clearly suggests the obvious, two components of time going both forward in 'common time' and backward in 'common time' remains a novelty and will remain as such until the day comes when we can 'see' these backward time phenomenon.

But the solution described here also answers questions regarding the mystery of the photon, which some argue are frozen in time, such that they never experience time, in essence, never experiencing their own existence, with every point in the Universe being Zero distance away from every other point.

If we think of it in terms of the arithmetically over simplified argument that:

$$-0 = +0$$

Then again, we can come to the same conclusion that a photon, from some perspective, possibly its own perspective, is traveling both forward and backward in time.

This means that the light from a distant star 10 light years away is traveling from the star 10 years ago and hits your retina now, and also your retina is 'acknowledging,' for lack of a better word, the photon of the star, 10 years ago. It were more metaphorically described, from the photon's perspective, that for an instant, your retina and the star were occupying the same exact location in space and time, because to the photon, there is no space and no time.

This argument becomes painfully difficult to comprehend for even the smartest scientists, so don't feel left out.

However, if we go back to my original argument that the entire duration of the Universe exists in a single instant:

$$n/\infty = 0$$

Then the mystery of forward and backward is resolved by thinking of it in terms of occurring in a single instant. In this case, 'forward in time' and 'backward in time' become a selection, and not a quality of the Universe itself that exists independently of us.

One aspect of these multiple solutions to these equations is a similar to how Paul Dirac predicted the anti-electron, or positron. Interestingly, where Dirac's insight is still considered genius by recognizing the math indicated the charge could be both +1 and -1, some physicists get all burned up when the results just as clearly indicate energy or mass being +1 and also -1.

There are a few classically educated Physicists, in general, who still do not accept the implications of negative time and especially negative energy. And they become agitated upon mentioning the idea that photons, which travel at the speed of light, experience infinite time dilation, and thus all time and distance out to the edge of the universe appears to the photon as non-existent. That is, because the photon travels at the speed of light, time is infinitely dilated (time stands totally still) and distance is infinitely contracted to zero such that a photon never experiences the time or the distance of the trip from Earth to the edge of the universe – in effect, never experiencing its own existence. To a photon, the size of this universe is zero, and

the time required to travel any distance is zero. To a photon, every point in space-time seems connected to every other point in space-time.

But most Physicists boldly explore these possibilities, and ironically, explain in a sensible way some of the mysteries of Quantum Physics, as well as Cosmology, as noted in the example above. This difference in ideology is completely explained by the difference between an artist and a mechanic. And the outcome, artist or mechanic, is the sum of the nature of the student and the place where they were educated.

What is the principle of time dilation? Einstein based his equations on prior works (Lorentz and others, see Michelson-Morley Experiment) and applied it to a broader scope. Basically, the math describes that as an object approaches the speed of light, time dilates (flows more slowly), mass increases, and length shortens – as observed by a stationary observer (or moving at a slower speed). The equation looks like this:

$$t' = \frac{t_0}{\sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2}}$$

Where t' refers to the resulting rate slowing, t refers to the original rate of the flow of time, v is the velocity of the traveler, and c is the speed of light.

When the velocity of the traveler, v , equals the speed of light, c , then $(v/c) = 1$ and $(v/c)^2 = 1$, and the bottom half of the equation becomes

$$\sqrt{1-1}$$

Since $1-1 = 0$ then the bottom half becomes

$$\sqrt{0}$$

And

$$\sqrt{0} = 0$$

Now if we go back to the numerator, which we'll set to $t_0 = 1$ for argument sake

$$1/0 = \text{undefined}$$

Or, in some circles

$$1/0 = \infty$$

Thus, Einstein's equation suggests that at the speed of light, time stops, or becomes infinitely dilated.

But the other forms of the equation take the forms:

$$m' = \frac{m_0}{\sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2}}$$

Where m is mass

And

$$l = l_0 \sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2}$$

Where l is length, we call this Lorentzian contraction, or Relativistic Length Contraction.

Thus, at the speed of light, mass increases without bound and length shortens to zero (as viewed by the stationary observer). The entire math was pioneered by Lorentz and used extensively by Einstein.

In effect, if we shot a cannon ball at the speed of light, it would become a Black Hole, being infinitely massive, infinitely condensed, and time coming to a complete stop. At the speed of light, we have no idea what would be experienced by the cannon ball, since this black hole effect should be according to the stationary observer, only.

But take another close look at the equation:

$$t' = \frac{t_0}{\sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2}}$$

There's a square root in the denominator (the bottom). And we already know that:

$$\sqrt{1} = +1 \text{ OR } -1 \quad \text{and} \quad \sqrt{-1} = i$$

Since we learned that a Superposition describes an object or waveform, which can be and is in all possible states simultaneously, this Superposition principle MUST apply to

$$t' = \frac{t_0}{\sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2}}$$

Such that all possible solutions to the equation MUST occur simultaneously

$$\sqrt{1} = +1 \text{ OR } -1 \quad \text{and} \quad \sqrt{-1} = i$$

Except, the argument that would satisfy the classical thinking Physicist is that the relativistic principles of this equation can only be applied if there is a stationary (or slower moving) observer, which in turn would collapse (Wave Function Collapse) the Superposition of the observed high velocity thing to only one state, and presumably going in only one direction of time.

But, if only forward time slows down, then by complex conjugate description (go back and read it again) time would become asymmetrical, favoring the reverse flow of time – which, since it is arbitrarily ignored as a true result in the equation, is not dilated.

Then, perhaps time dilation can be thought of as the return of symmetry of time (time is usually considered as being asymmetrical, going only forward) – the subjective observed slowing of time (time dilation) is actually the symmetry of time favoring reverse time – because in the presence of the observer, the three possible states (Superpositions) of the equation. At least, tossing out the mathematically correct negative result requires that to be true.

$$t' = \frac{t_0}{\sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2}} ; \sqrt{1} = +1 \text{ OR } -1 \quad \text{and} \quad \sqrt{-1} = i$$

They seem to collapse to only one outcome

$$\sqrt{1} = +1$$

Many scientists have discarded the other two results to Einstein's equation, including Einstein, because they don't like the implications of the three answers, they only like the one. Negative mass, negative energy, and reverse time as well as imaginary time are dealt with in our description. The other two solutions to Einstein's equation are

$$\sqrt{1} = -1 \quad \text{and} \quad \sqrt{-1} = i$$

That in turn describe negative mass, negative energy and reverse time. However, since these effects occur in an exchange, which occurs in zero time – effectively outside of time – then they are cancelled out. The resulting outcome of positive energy, positive mass, and forward flowing Common Time are then the result of the environment. Since the environment has no mathematical solution for being selective for positive

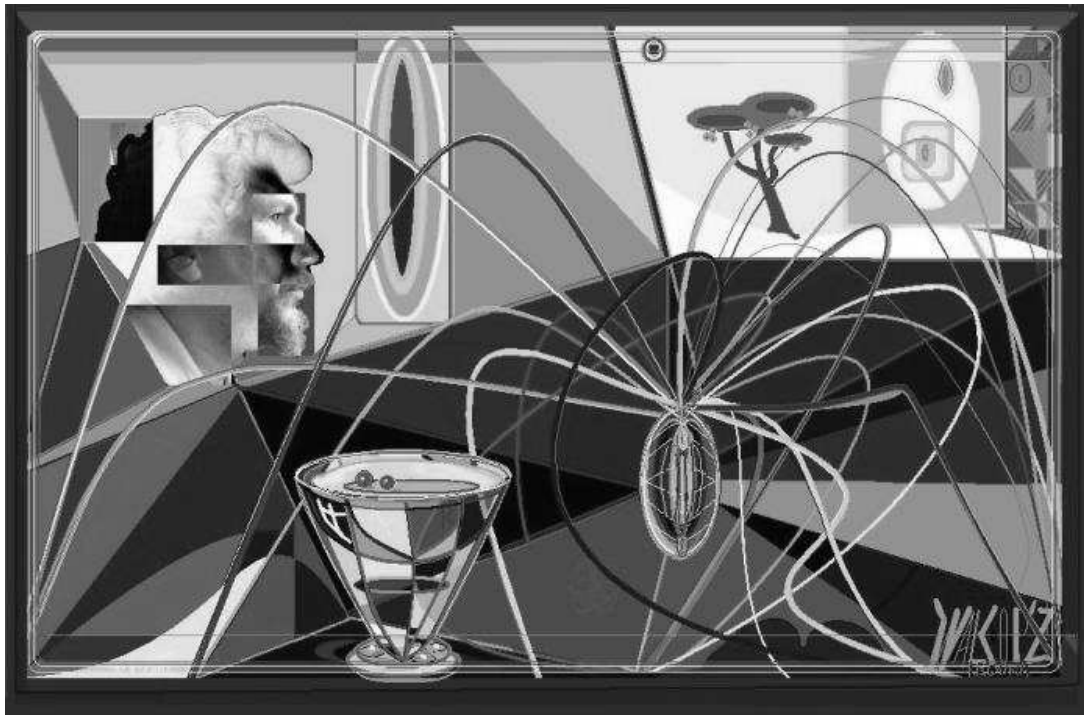
energy, mass, and forward flowing time, and taken together with the Copenhagen Interpretation of Quantum Physics (the observer in the equations), then it appears that it is the observer who is creating the environment. That is, since the arbitrary choice of positive time, positive mass and positive energy are contrary to the equations, the conscious observer must therefore make the selection what form it takes. In other words, the math says mass, energy, and time should be symmetric, each with corresponding negative values, but the negative (-1) result is typically and arbitrarily discarded, for no other reason than lack of an explanation what negative mass, energy, and time mean. Meaning, it's really there and we somehow ignore it, or the conscious observer selects all of the positive (+1) results and the negative (-1) results truly no longer exist.

Linear time, going asymmetrically forward, is a construct of *consciousness*, not a true aspect of nature.

Furthermore, since this effect can be observed through space-time of great distances and duration (viewing a distant galaxy, for instance – in the subjective present) than the observer is creating or otherwise affecting the environment out to distances in space-time including but not limited to the visible universe and just a critical instant after the Big Bang (moment of creation). Also, since this relationship between the observer and the observer's affect on the environment stretch back to the beginning of the universe, it is apparent that the affect is not localized in time, but stretches out over some 13.7 billion years of space-time, but may be unidirectional (only going backward in time) on these scales. However, there is strong evidence that this effect is bi-directional (going both forward and backward in time – double-slit experiment – Lunar Landing) on at least but not limited to smaller scales. But it is generally observed that we don't see into the future, we progress towards it. We only, however, perceive into the past – in as little as 10^{-44} seconds ago to 13.7 billion years ago, but never in the present, never in the future.

Take note of the fact that from our perspective, 30, almost 40 years in the future of the first Lunar Landing, we can perceive Armstrong and CAPCOM's individual perspectives in the flow of events of local time – simultaneously, by playing back both recordings at the same time. Thus, perspective within the flow of normal time can be such that events, which do not agree or occur the same way, such as the order of events in the Lunar Landing recordings, and Causality itself, can shift to perceive all perspectives.

But the point of this chapter is the following: *consciousness* is the thing that controls non-locality and in most cases prevents it from occurring altogether, such that each and every atom and event does not exist as an indefinite wave form(s) smeared out through space and time. *Consciousness* is therefore, not the result of non-locality. Any proposal that the Out of Body Experience is akin in any way to 'non-locality' as defined in Quantum Physics is exactly opposite of what is true and correct. It is a proposal so wrong that it is embarrassing to even hear someone say it.



LOVING YOU

Alter jogging around the globe through cardinal points
 you gave me the Olympic flame
 With it, my life makes sense With it I feel
 With it I bury myself in gravity
 With it I lift myself in my bubbling dreams
 With it I hold my wish of not existing at random
 With the flame I lay down the heavy load and rest
 Kindly Humbly Tenderly
 you hatched my frigid struggle lighted with diffuse halo
 my prickly cold logic
 warming up a fragile being hanging from a thread
 with the tenacity of the rock and the oak tree
 to weep in our separation
 but when reuniting with your essence
 to love you in tear drops
 to love you in jungle flora and fauna
 to love you in the limitless of our coming death-birth
 to love you in the silence of mute commotion
 to love you in an explosion of perfumed fireworks
 to love you to love you without ever releasing the Olympic flame

ENTROPY AND THE ARROW OF TIME

This explanation may seem 'wordy.' But keep in mind I am describing in words here what math itself would require hundreds of pages of equations to justify. Keep in mind one of our primary concepts within this thesis that time both does and does not exist simultaneously. It exists only as a construct of *consciousness* but otherwise does not truly exist because it is bound on both sides and therefore non-infinite.

First, let's look at the 'Andromeda Paradox' proposed by Roger Penrose, as presented at Wikipedia.org: [brackets mine]

Roger Penrose advanced a form of this argument that has been called the **Andromeda Paradox** in which he points out that two people walking past each other [say, Bob and Alice] have very different present moments. If one of the people were walking towards the Andromeda Galaxy [Bob] then events in this galaxy might be hours or even days advanced of the events on Andromeda for the person walking in the other direction [Alice]. If this occurs, it would have dramatic effects on our understanding of time. Penrose highlighted the consequences by discussing a potential invasion of Earth by aliens living in the Andromeda galaxy. On Earth, one person might live in a universe where the Andromedans have not yet decided to invade, whilst someone passing them in the street could live in a universe where alien spaceships are underway. As Penrose put it:

"Two people pass each other on the street; and according to one of the two people, an Andromedan space fleet has already set off on its journey, while to the other, the decision as to whether or not the journey will actually take place has not yet been made. How can there still be some uncertainty as to the outcome of that decision? If to either person the decision has already been made, then surely there cannot be any uncertainty. The launching of the space fleet is an inevitability."

And then the more complicated EPR Paradox:

We have a source that emits electron-positron pairs, with the electron sent to destination A, where there is an observer named Alice, and the positron sent to destination B, where there is an observer named Bob. According to quantum mechanics, we can arrange our source so that each emitted pair occupies a quantum state called a spin singlet. This can be viewed as a quantum superposition of two states that we call state I and state II. In state I, the electron has spin pointing upward along the z-axis (+z) [black] and the positron has spin pointing downward along the z-axis (-z) [white]. In state II, the electron has spin -z [white] and the positron has spin +z [black]. Therefore, it is impossible to associate either particle in the spin singlet with a state of definite spin. The particles are described as being entangled.

Alice now measures the spin along the z-axis. She can obtain one of two possible outcomes: +z or -z [black or white]. Suppose she gets +z [black]. According to quantum mechanics, the quantum state of the system collapses into state I. (Different interpretations of quantum mechanics have different ways of saying this, but the basic result is the same.) The quantum state determines the probable outcomes of any measurement performed on the system. In this case, if Bob subsequently measures spin along the z-axis, he will obtain -z [white] with 100% probability. Similarly, if Alice gets -z [white], Bob will get +z [black].

The implication being that regardless of how distant Alice and Bob are from one another, say 10 light years, the state of the un-measured particle is known instantaneously, although that information can only be known 10 years later in Einstein's Universe because that is the limit at which information can travel.

This 'paradox' as it is referred, has been meticulously measured to the highest degree of accuracy and sophistication imaginable. It is an experiment that has been repeated countless times over the past half century with ever increasing levels of sophistication by generations of Physicists in every part of the world.

It is not a verbal parable. It is, in fact, and quite incidentally, the principle that allows a bar code scanner to work at a checkout. So it is a paradox that you have experienced in your own macroscopic world.

It is also the same paradox that was demonstrated in our Lunar Landing Example back in the chapter, 'When Am I?' If one replaces Alice and Bob with Armstrong and CAPCOM, the realness of which this 'paradox' defines it as not being a 'paradox':

A paradox is a true statement or group of statements that leads to a contradiction or a situation that defies logic or intuition. The term is also used for an apparent contradiction that actually expresses a non-dual truth such as two true sentences that put together seem incompatible as both being true (cf. Catuskoti). Typically however, quoted paradoxical statements do not imply a real contradiction and the puzzling results can be rectified by demonstrating that one or more of the premises themselves are not really true, a play on words, faulty and/or cannot all be true together. But many paradoxes, such as Curry's paradox, do not yet have universally accepted resolutions. The word paradox is often used interchangeably with contradiction. Literary and other artistic uses of paradoxes imply no contradiction and may be used to describe situations that are ironic. Sometimes the term paradox is used for situations that are merely surprising. Source – Wikipedia.org

These are in fact real things, and even talking on the cell phone or using your GPS invokes the same 'paradox.' In fact, the same 'paradox' holds true regarding the mere distances between neurons in your own brain. Some scientists like to think of these things, or are otherwise psychologically limited to thinking of these things, under extreme or special conditions, such as aliens invading from the Andromeda galaxy, or Bob and Alice being light years away from one another with special measuring equipment. Ultimately, all that is required is two observers doing anything or perhaps nothing at all at any distance. As for those two neurons, the 'paradox' holds true if they process information that will in any way affect what you so or do in the presence of another living thing – which means, always.

It has been suggested, that in the fundamental speculations about which direction the Arrow of Time points, that as the Arrow of Time points forward, Uncertainty increases. In simple terms, the present and the past are certain, the future is less certain. This fundamental relationship between the direction of time and uncertainty has been a mainstay for about a century.

However, I disagree completely with this argument. In no uncertain sense, that as *Uncertainty increases, that means we must be looking forward in time*. The further forward we look in time, the greater the Uncertainty. It seems logical and straightforward. But I disagree. *There is no forward in time beyond the immediate subjective present, which is always our upper limit for the progression of real time.*

If you are arguing that your personal memory has no bearing on the subject of the past, you are quite mistaken. Quantum Physics dictates that observation requires a conscious observer, independent of the observed. Without the conscious observer the observed is in a Superposition of every possible state everywhere in the Universe throughout time from the Big Bang to the end, whatever form that end may take. You and the past are *interdependent*.

This is also mathematically understood in that you and the 'things' in the subjective *present are interdependent. There is no absolute present*. Every Planck cubic 10^{-35} meter is isolated in time from every other Every Planck cubic 10^{-35} meter. How small is 10^{-35} meters? You would need a billion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, of them to fill a 3-foot box.

The fact that the subjective present exists, and is interdependent on your *consciousness*, means that the past must also have been interdependent on *consciousness* in order for the past to have existed and evolve into the present, all the way back to the Big Bang. Furthermore, since your *consciousness* is the only true thing of certainty that exists, then the past, regardless of how remote, all the way back to the Big Bang, is interdependent on *your consciousness*. Thus, if Uncertainty exists now, it existed then. If it existed

then, then it exists, in our linear time frame, which seems to be progressing asymmetrically forward, extending back to the Big Bang.

If we suggest that the Uncertainty of the past ceased to exist, and that is our argument for Certainty existing in the past, then Bob, in the past, observing such certainty means that certainty exists a billion years in our future, where Alice lives (Andromeda Paradox, Bell's Inequality). And the argument Uncertainty increases as we project into the future is incorrect.

In simple terms of Bell's Inequalities, EPR Paradox, etc., If Bob, seated at the Big Bang knows that the Big Bang occurs as a Certainty, then Alice knows the Big Bang Happened for a certainty, 13.7 billion years before she was born; Certainty extending into the subjective future. But if Alice hasn't measured the decay of any particular carbon-13 atom today, then its state is uncertain, and Bob, seated at the Big Bang concert 13.7 billion years ago, also does not know; Uncertainty extending into the subjective past. But then Alice measures the state of the carbon-13 atom, and now Bob knows 13.7 billion years ago, Certainty extending into the past 13.7 billion years, contradicting Uncertainty, which also extended into the past 13.7 billion years.

Contradiction? No. Both are always true and equal. There is as much Certainty as there is Uncertainty for every allowable instant in space-time from the Big Bang to the Big Crunch for each and every event. Neither Certainty nor Uncertainty ever becomes 100%. We can only say that Certainty reaches some peak, but not 100%, and Uncertainty reaches a trough, but not 0% somewhere in your subjective present, which in itself, is smeared out over time and not a defined instant.

Both Certainty and Uncertainty exist continuously. It isn't until we approach the subjective present that we observe these two characteristics 'separate,' but only for the smallest fraction of an instant. This is what the Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle is based upon, not Uncertainty extending to great distances in time, but Uncertainty increasing with smaller and smaller slices of time, yielding more potential energy, *or potentiality. This is unambiguously the definition.*

My way of viewing things is as follows: that Certainty and Uncertainty indeed 'separate' as we approach our immediate subjective present. This separation provides the mechanism by which *consciousness* that I defined earlier with respect to intelligence, as the ability to maintain Uncertainty, make a selection, and produce a certain result. It was as though therefore that Certainty and Uncertainty open up like a bubble immediately surrounding us, and we use this bubble to manipulate, or paint the Universe in our environment.

There was an author, Joseph Chilton Pearce I think it was who wrote a book 'The Crack in the Cosmic Egg,' which I read when I was in 5th grade. My father gave it to me to read. I think the book had an overall positive effect on my thinking. This chapter, up to this point, describing a bubble that opens in our immediate subjective present as the mechanism by which we control Uncertainty and Certainty and manipulate them in order to paint the Universe, is a one sentence description of what I think Pearce had so much difficulty trying to describe in 1973.

How does this 'bubble' open? What is the physical mechanism that can be supported by Quantum Physics? In a later chapter, 'So What Then is This Tunnel,' where I examine the tunnel phenomenon characteristic of a Near Death Experience, I will explain speculative the source of the mechanism by which this 'bubble' separating Uncertainty and Certainty opens – within the context of acceptable definitions within Quantum Physics, complete with peer reviewed scientific references.

The far reaching but altogether mathematically correct consequence of this is that if you did not exist or do not exist, then the entire Universe does not and never did exist. This may seem impossible; that the existence of the entire Universe all the way back to the Big Bang is interdependent on you. But it is best understood by considering that if you or anyone else (or any single life form anywhere throughout all time)

were removed from this Universe in such a way that they (the individual life form, perhaps you) *never existed, and then this would not be this Universe. Math dictates and demands an alternate Universe.*

This is where people got lost nearly a century ago with the 'Grandfather Paradox,' where you go back in time, kill your grandfather, and therefore you do not exist that I resolve based on the fact that you are not your physical body and the identity of your current genetic grandfather is essentially irrelevant. Some resolve it by introducing an alternate Universe, which brings us back to Multiverse Level III, which is a doomed failure.

Obviously, the definition of Uncertainty increasing only as we're looking Forward in Time is grossly in error. It also violates the Bell's Inequality solutions to the EPR Paradox (all discussed earlier) in that if Bob knows the future by being there, Alice does as well, even being billions of years in the past, and visa-versa.

The past is also Uncertain. You can argue with yourself by picking up a rock and defining certainty of its existence and origin – but all of that is speculation up to an excluding only the Present. Earlier, I pointed out that if *consciousness Paints the Universe now, it must have done so in the past in order for the present to exist, and therefore must have done so all the way back to the creation of the Universe.* You are banging on a rock with your fist, all of which are interdependent on your existence all the way back to the creation of the Universe.

In my opinion, this interdependence of the entire Universe throughout time on the individual is exactly the EPR Paradox, the Andromeda Paradox, and Bell's Inequality. In this case, there are in fact two conscious observers separated by 13.7 billion light years of space-time. *Consciousness* had to exist in the past back to the moment of creation in order for the present to exist. We'll put Bob in the present, and Alice 13.7 billion years in the past front row seats at the Big Bang. Since Bob knows as an absolute certainty the outcome of the Universe, Alice, then, also knows this for an absolute certainty. To me it seems that uncertainty increasing as you project into the future is an illusion of thinking brought on by - one dimensional thinking in linear time - going only asymmetrically forward. This is naive thinking. Therefore, the postulate that a definition for entropy is that Uncertainty increases as you project forward in time is grossly in error.

My solution to the argument is that what you are currently experiencing is a tiny fraction of yourself, not even your self, but a fraction of the focus of your awareness, or *perception*. Like the tip of an iceberg, your current experience, reading this page, is merely the focus of your intentionally limited awareness – that the 'real' you currently resides in what may classically be called or thought of as Heaven, or a heaven, and is by human standards nearly omniscient, and by all definitions, infinite and immortal.

Consciousness does not exist in the Universe.

Remember our equation?

$$n / \infty = 0$$

My previous argument was/is that any 'thing' that is not of infinite duration does not truly exist that includes this finite Universe. It also says that *consciousness* must be infinite in duration to truly exist. It also says that therefore, you cannot fit an infinite thing such as yourself, into a finite container, such as this finite Universe (you can't fit a larger infinite thing such as yourself into a smaller finite thing such as this Universe) thus, you are not here. The equation says you are eternal, the Universe does not truly exist, and you are not truly and actually here, now.

Less speculatively, Quantum Physics has tried for a century to disprove the idea or fact that 'We' Collectively and Individually paint the Universe around us, and determine the outcome of a nearly infinite set of events, moment by moment, and have failed to disprove that idea. The reason this has been done is to exhaustively eliminate all other possibilities. So the hardest Science has proven this to be true and even

after a desperate one hundred years of trying to disprove it have failed to do so but have only continued to affirm this as being the truth and in turn have uncovered deeper truths that are even more incomprehensible.

In this new definition for Life, there is only the possibility of infinite *consciousness*, that is, that *consciousness* can only go on infinitely, and does not end. Finite *consciousness* cannot exist, because it has a beginning and an end. In any infinite system, even infinite non-existence, a finite system, such as *consciousness*, is infinitely small, and as a mathematical limit would define, equal therefore to zero, finite *consciousness* could not exist.

If *consciousness* is finite, and there exists some system, regardless of scope, which is non-finite (infinite), and since we are referring to *consciousness*, then even the concept of infinity holds true for this argument:

$$n / \infty = 0$$

Any number, no matter how large, divided by eternity, is zero. It is impossible for *consciousness* to exist, and then cease to exist. If it truly exists, then it exists forever or it exists not at all. This rule applies also to the material Universe – and means that it does not truly exist. It exists only as a construct of *consciousness*. And that definition is what the founders of Quantum Physics laid down, it agrees with every belief system and religion of man.

$$\begin{array}{c} n / \infty = 0 \\ \text{and} \\ \infty / n = \infty \end{array}$$

A thing either exists for infinity or it does not truly exist. If a thing does not exist for infinity, then it does not exist.

One can argue the same for an inert atom in a piece of space rock. But that is incorrect thinking, the correct thinking is that the inert chunk of space rock does not exist; it is merely a construct of our collective and individual infinite *consciousness*. It may be a construct of the infinite *consciousness* of God, if one prefers to think of it in that way, e.g., God created... But our role, at least, is proven in Quantum Physics. And we would certainly be an infinite subset of an infinite God.

Looking backward in time is an increase in Uncertainty. Looking forward in time is an increase in Uncertainty. There is no actual Present. The Present is a smear of time, smeared over both space and time, regardless of size, down to 10^{-35} meters. No two atoms exist in the same moment of time.

In any case, there is an Andromeda Paradoxical Bob in the distant future, perhaps billions of years from now, where the events are known with certainty, therefore, I know the future with equal certainty – I just think differently; limiting myself to linear time – going asymmetrically forward.

We know for certainty that Andromeda Paradoxical Bob will exist billions of years from now in the future, regardless of what life form he takes. Therefore, the future, billions of years from now, is known for absolute certainty because it will be measured and *observed*.

We can therefore only say that, as we approach the Present from either the past or the future Certainty and Uncertainty increases, but never reaches 100%, and the Present is nebulous, not point like, but smeary over space and time (space-time). The shape of that graph of Certainty vs. Time is quite arguable. Uncertainty takes on different definitions, and is particularly subject to scale. Some Physicists may argue that Uncertainty increases as we decrease in scale, down to the Quantum scale. This suggests that Uncertainty decreases (Certainty increases) as we approach larger scales. Looking at larger scales simply mean larger distances. Larger distances in turn mean more smeared out over time. This suggests that Certainty increases as we get more smeared out over time. Those equations have only been applied to a Quantum scale. But then, as we have demonstrated, as the smear of time increases even to minutes, Certainty decreases again (uncertainty increases).

Smearing Uncertainty out over time by applying to a larger scale means that Uncertainty is fixed, you are merely looking at a larger quantity of indefinite outcomes. Since time itself is 'smeary,' no two regions down to 10^{-35} meters cubic sharing the same present, Uncertainty then is smeared out over time, sliced up in the same way with no definite present with respect to every other 10^{-35} meters cubic of Uncertainty. Smearing this out over a larger domain such as a day does not produce greater Certainty it simply changes form.

These bubbles of Certainty-Uncertainty are continuously opening and closing, or more definitively, are continuously both open and closed, around each and every living thing. The macroscopic effect may look like Certainty, because you bang your fist on the hood of your car and say 'SOLID baby....' But the Certainty-Uncertainty relationship has changed form. The solid hood of your car is simply a prop in The Game. The real Certainty-Uncertainty relationship deals with how the Game unfolds from one moment to the next on a macroscopic, human in our case, scale.

Certainty can not be defined as to a scalar limit in size because as you increase in distance, time becomes more smeared out, and certainty equations aren't currently designed to deal with smeary time but time that is definitive and limited to the tiniest possible domains of space-time, on a Planck Scale.

But then there's Andromeda Bob, a billion years in my subjective future, and Andromeda Alice in my subjective past at the Big Bang. There is Certainty nearly 100% both for and aft. *Uncertainty*, then, since the distant past and distant future are full of conscious Bobs and Alice's, does not exist, with 100% certainty.

Maybe I could look at a previously unknown security tape of my lunch yesterday, but as any good Physicist would say, watching a recording of the event involves an observer, who in turn affects the outcome by being an observer. Setting up the recorder in the past vs. the future is irrelevant, since we can't mathematically justify which, if any, or perhaps all, directions time is actually flowing. And you can argue, but I was there... There is only memory. Memory can be and continually is altered. If I can't remember it... And watching any recording of myself can only be defined in Physics as affecting the outcome by being an observer, in the subjective present. So my memory can be incorrect, and is known to be more incorrect as time increases (into the past, as we currently define past). And any recording is not truly valid because the observer affects the outcome.

We have seen examples in recent history in legal battles that dictate clearly that even a recording of an event does not eliminate Uncertainty.

On a macroscopic scale, Uncertainty is a real phenomenon and is not a word that is limited to the domain of the Quantum Scale. The past is no more certain than the future in this macroscopic setting. Even our Certainty of near past events is as foggy as our predictions of the near future events. Heisenberg Uncertainty is limited to Quantum Scale domains in classical thinking. But classical mechanistic thinking has intentionally neglected that all of the definitions for Quantum behavior extend out to infinity, in both space and time, because it makes it hard to think about.

The illusion is to think that Uncertainty decreases (Certainty increases) as we go up to larger scales; marked by the 'realness' of the chair you are currently sitting in. Identifying and characterizing this error in thinking is by recognizing that, as I have pointed out, there is no chair.

$$n / \infty = 0$$

Thus, the simplicity of the error is by being absorbed, preoccupied by the illusion of the chair, which is not there, and suggesting that its realness defines Certainty. The only thing, which is 'real' in this picture, is your self, your *consciousness* that I define as having to be eternal (infinite) in order to truly exist.

So once we get past the mundane objects that are not there as a means of comprehending Certainty and Uncertainty, we can apply the principles of Certainty and Uncertainty in a more meaningful way – that is, by applying Certainty and Uncertainty to things that truly exist, is an obvious requirement for truly comprehending Certainty and Uncertainty. That means applying these principles to our selves.

How do we do that? And what would that mean?

Since the 'chair' in our example is a construct of *consciousness*, we can characterize objects of the sort as 'props' in our Game. What we are doing, both within ourselves, and interacting with others, experiencing, thinking, feeling; all of our world experience within this Game, boredom, love, war, this 'arena' of play – the arena does not truly exist, only the players in it. What we are doing individually and collectively on a moment to moment up to a planetary evolutionary scale can be the only true definition for Certainty and Uncertainty, because when the Universe ceases to exist, only eternal, infinite beings will retain such information such that the outcome is not zero.

In other words, when the Universe ceases to exist, the outcome of all mechanistic events contained within its domain and duration is zero, and neither Certainty nor Uncertainty could ever have existed, because the outcome is zero. It is only because of the presence of a conscious observer in this 'arena,' this Universe, that both Certainty and Uncertainty exist, but only in the immediate domain of the observer – the bubble, the 'Cosmic Egg,' if you will. Because as you extend further from the observer, assuming no other observer, in all directions of space and time to any distance, the phenomenon or events become so smeared out over time that neither Certainty or Uncertainty can exist, because these principles are limited to tiny Planck (Quantum) Scale domains.

Living things must open a bubble, separating Certainty and Uncertainty, maintain Uncertainty, make a selection, and close the bubble – in order to paint the chair into being. Furthermore, this must be an incredibly mundane procedure because we are not even aware of it, regardless of how 'god like' such behavior is, and we only do it to make 'stuff,' objects, which are non-finite and therefore do not even exist, meaning that we have come to the true heart or core of perception.

Perception, then, is separating Certainty and Uncertainty, maintains Uncertainty, make a selection, and close the bubble (Certainty) – in order to paint the chair into being, which does not truly exist.



DIVINE CUBE

to be god is no archetype
 it is not abstaining from crying
 to be god is to submerge in the depth of a sea of tears
 and to surface flying
 to be god is not powerful image
 on the mountain
 to be god is the power of light
 that accepts to be overshadowed
 in the pan-human valley

to be god is to know oneself separate catching the union
 to be god is continuous wonderment
 recreating and recognizing oneself
 in the spiritual mirror of others
 to be god is to give billions of teachings
 free for all.

IF EVERYTHING'S JUST A BUNCH A WAVES AND SUCH, WHY ARE THINGS SOLID?

The incorrect answer you will get in high school and even some television documentaries I have seen states that the electrons in my fingertip repel the electrons in the keyboard I am typing on, or the electrons in the basketball repel the electrons on the black top we play on.

What keeps your hand from passing through a desk or a wall is called the Pauli Exclusion Principle. It is a statement in Quantum Mechanics that no two 'things' with identical Quantum States can occupy the same Quantum State, provided they possess the Quantum Mechanical aspect called 'Spin.'

The 'same Quantum State' can refer to spatial references, such as an electron's orbit, temporal references, such as when a 'thing' occurs,' and so on.

'Spin,' on the other hand, is a remarkably bad choice of words, as the history of science has deemed it. Particles don't actually 'spin,' as far as we know, since thus far the particle aspect is treated as a zero dimensional point and the special aspect as an n-dimensional wave, or if they do, this quantum number doesn't describe a spinning ball. It is somehow linked to some angular momentum phenomenon, but not like a spinning ball. For instance, look at the following spin quantum numbers and what they infer in a 3 dimensional world:

- Spin 0 : looks the same no matter how you rotate it. Think of a ball. (pion)
- Spin $\frac{1}{2}$: requires 760 degree of rotation to return to original state (two full turns). Very difficult to visualize. (electron)
- Spin 1: requires 360 degrees (1) turn to return to original state. (photon) Think of looking at a disk from one side, but both sides are different, i.e., red and yellow.
- Spin 2: requires 180 degree ($\frac{1}{2}$) complete turns to return to original state. Think of looking at a disk from one side, but both sides are identical, i.e., yellow and yellow.
- Spin 4: requires 90 degrees ($\frac{1}{4}$) turn to return to original state. Think of looking at a cube, where all 4 sides are the same, i.e., yellow, yellow, yellow, yellow.

The spin is associated with what is called a 'spinor,' a thing that doesn't have an easy transformation into 3D space. But rotating a spinor 360 degrees transforms it into its negative. So it takes two full rotations to return to its original state.

In 1925 Wolfgang Pauli proposed that no two electrons with the same spin ($\frac{1}{2}$) could occupy the same electron orbit in an atom. In order for two electrons to occupy the same orbit, one would have to be spin $\frac{1}{2}$ and the other spin $-\frac{1}{2}$. Thus, regardless of the number of protons in an atom, each electron orbit exists as a 'shell' surrounding the nucleus with a maximum number of two electrons with opposite spins. The shells progress outward like the layers of an onion.

This is referred to as the Pauli Exclusion Principle. Any particle with multiples of spin $\frac{1}{2}$, for example, spin $\frac{3}{2}$, spin $\frac{5}{2}$, etc., is referred to as Fermions, and must obey this Pauli Exclusion Principle. There are two essential types of fermions, quarks and leptons. Quarks make up a proton or neutron, for instance, and the electron is a lepton, along with its associated neutrino. There are 6 known quarks and 6 known leptons, each with their own antiparticle. Thus, there are 24 known fermions.

Particles with integer spin such as 1, 2, 3, and so on are called bosons. Bosons do not obey the Pauli Exclusion Principle. Any number of bosons may occupy the same state, or physical space. A photon is a boson. Any number of photons can occupy the same space. This allows, for instance, lasers to exist. There are 4 known bosons, photon (electromagnetic), gluon (Strong Force), Z and W $^{+/-}$ (Weak Force carrier), and

two yet to be discovered theoretical bosons, the graviton (theorized Quantum Gravity) and Higg's boson (theorized to give particles their mass).

Three Generations of Matter (Fermions)				
	I	II	III	
mass→	2.4 MeV	1.27 GeV	171.2 GeV	0
charge→	$\frac{2}{3}$	$\frac{2}{3}$	$\frac{2}{3}$	0
spin→	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	1
name→	u up	c charm	t top	γ photon
Quarks	4.8 MeV	104 MeV	4.2 GeV	0
	$-\frac{1}{3}$	$-\frac{1}{3}$	$-\frac{1}{3}$	0
	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	1
	d down	s strange	b bottom	g gluon
Leptons	<2.2 eV	<0.17 MeV	<15.5 MeV	91.2 GeV
	0	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	0
	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	1
	ν_e electron neutrino	ν_μ muon neutrino	ν_τ tau neutrino	Z weak force
Leptons	0.511 MeV	105.7 MeV	1.777 GeV	80.4 GeV
	-1	-1	-1	± 1
	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	1
	e electron	μ muon	τ tau	W weak force
				Bosons (Forces)

This Pauli Exclusion Principle, which all fermions (particles with spins of multiples of $\frac{1}{2}$) obey, gives matter its rigid-ness, makes it solid. All atoms are composed of fermions and are therefore 'solid' matter. Bosons, such as light, on the other hand do not possess this rigid-ness because they do not obey the Pauli Exclusion Principle because their spin is in multiples of whole numbers, and they are not solid.

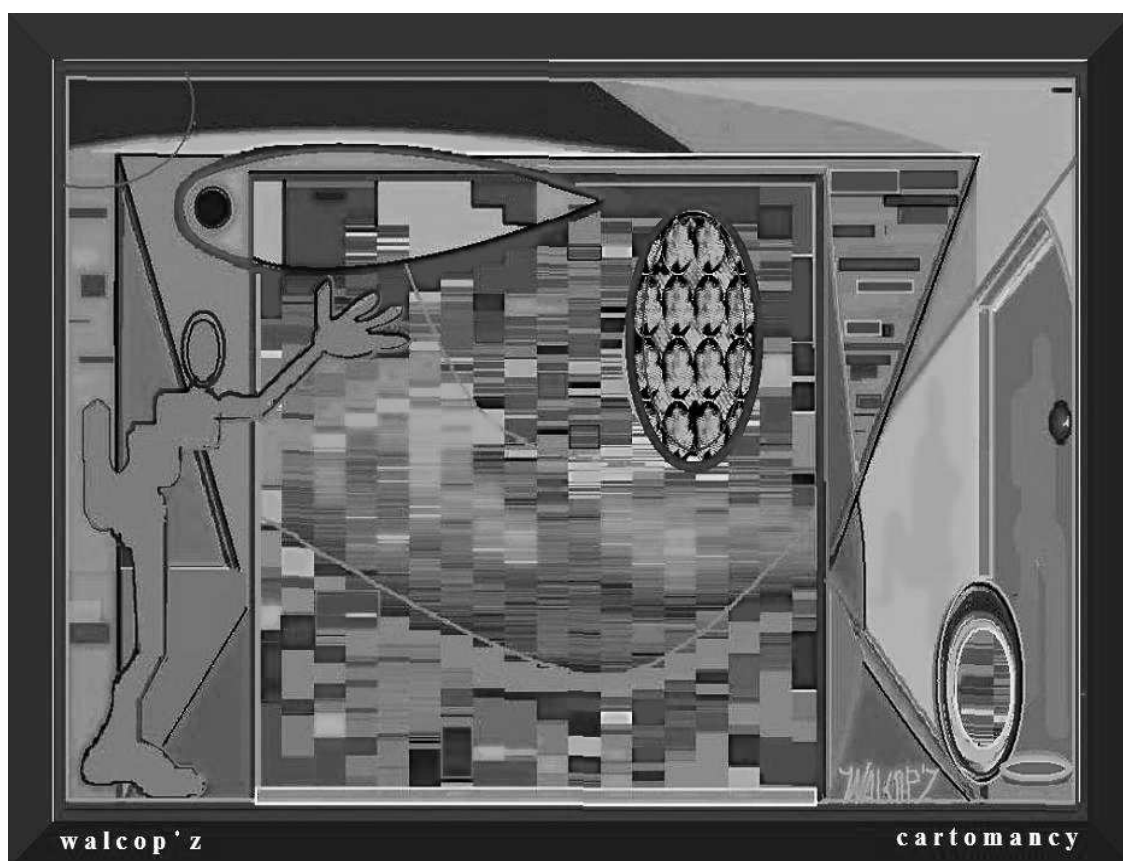
It is interesting to note that in Physical Cosmology, a Neutron Star that is just shy of collapsing into a Black Hole does not do so for the following reasons. The immense gravitational forces that smash the electrons into the nuclei of all of the atoms of the star as it goes supernova, causing the electrons and protons to 'melt' together and form neutrons, along with the already present neutrons, crush the remaining star, which is just about all neutron at this time, down to a tiny ball so dense one teaspoon would have the same mass as 900 Great Pyramids of Giza.

That should give you some indication of how much common matter as we experience it is almost entirely empty space.

The neutron star has a crust, with an average density of approximately 1 billion (1×10^9) kilograms per cubic meter. The denser core can be 8×10^{17} (one hundred million billion) kilograms per cubic meter. A cubic meter is about the size of a 3-foot box. The surface gravity is roughly two hundred billion times stronger than Earth's gravity. The gravity is so strong that light bends (space curves) such that you can see the back of the neutron star from looking at the front of it, which is almost impossible to visualize.

The only thing that keeps these neutron stars from collapsing into Black Holes, is the Pauli Exclusion Principle. Neutrons are fermions, because they have an internal structure of quarks, which are fermions, and no two can occupy the same space. Thus, the 'rigidity' of the Pauli Exclusion Principle is best demonstrated by looking at the intense conditions of a neutron star. By definition, the electrons have been crushed into the protons, failing to have provided the rigidity necessary to maintain it as an intact star.

This is what makes matter 'solid.'



ULTRA TECHNOLOGICAL GOD

Honoring the body
 lets adore an ultra technological god
 a cold, swift and complex one
 whom every morning
 we will serve humble
 glittering its "on" button
 a god to whom we will caress
 the polar chips
 to cool our inefficiency
 caused by emotions
 love hate compassion tenderness

Ultra technological god !
 the soul reflected on the mirror of your ice
 shrinks tiny
 while you grow
 while start entering the drawer
 of the museum of times
 the poets philosophers psychologists
 the arts the money-less
 to be visited
 like collection objects
 strange insects
 incomprehensible unnecessary
 in the economic machinery

Ultra technological god !
 the night has arrived !
 with panic lets turn your off button
 we admire your rest in total death
 but to us are left the dreams
 that shout from their ferrous cell
 that there was once a feeling
 a living a loving
 a being before having
 a sharing
 total and profound that was real

but is now part of the mnemonic hologram

COSMOLOGICAL INFLATION, THE BIG BANG, AND EVERYTHING

First we need to look at some general background history.

In 1915 Einstein published a paper, which among other things, described a static, that is, neither expanding nor contracting, universe. Keep in mind that at the time, scientists believed that distant galaxies were nebulae in the Milky Way, rather than existing outside of our own galaxy. Our galaxy, the Milky Way was the universe. And it just floated there in a static state.

Einstein realized that gravity should cause all of the stars in our little universe to move together. However, it didn't seem to be happening – by Einstein's calculations the universe should have already gathered into a ball. So, he introduced a constant, we call the Cosmological Constant, in order to mathematically describe a non-collapsing universe. His thinking was perhaps that scientists would figure the force behind the constant out at some later date. Einstein then went about working with a static universe. And at the time, there was no evidence otherwise. It was later called the Steady-State Theory.

In 1922 Alexander Friedmann published a paper suggesting that the other two possibilities were that the universe was expanding, or possibly collapsing. The universe obviously wasn't collapsing, so the paper suggested that the possibility was greater for an expanding universe.

In 1912 Vesto Slipher discovered 'red-shift' (where the frequency of light lowers as things move away from you, just like the pitch of a horn lowers as a train moves away from you) in galaxies. However, at this time, it was still suggested that galaxies were objects in our own Milky Way.

In 1922, Edwin Hubble, was studying Cepheid Variables. These are stars that pulsate. It had already been determined that the rate of pulsation was proportional to the brightness of the star to a high degree of accuracy. By looking at a Cepheid Variable, it would be possible to know the distance to the object by comparing the measured brightness to the actual 'luminosity' of the star (the farther away the dimmer). By looking at Cepheid Variables in Andromeda, Hubble proved conclusively that the Andromeda, then termed Nebulae, was far too distant to be in our galaxy. The universe, literally in one night, grew from a humble galaxy to a universe filled with an uncountable number of galaxies.

The next step was that Hubble, working together with Milton Humason, put together the red-shift data previously from Slipher, who Hubble already knew studied these 'galaxies' extensively and acquired redshift data – with these distances, and showed that the red shift was proportional to the distance. We now call that relationship Hubble's Law.

And as I pointed out earlier, all of this led to the Big Bang Theory. If everything is expanding away from everything else (only between galaxies and not within galaxies at this time – the gravity of galaxies 'holds space together') then at one time everything must have been very small, at one point. The logic was simple, and Georges Lemaitre (interestingly a Catholic Priest, just as was Copernicus) is credited with being the first to recognize this. In fact, he went to Einstein to show him his equations, and history quotes Einstein as saying something to the effect, 'your math is good, but your science is abominable.'

In 1965 Arno Penzias and Robert Wilson, working at Crawford, NJ, and experimenting with a radio antenna designed to detect radio waves intended to bounce off echo balloon satellites, were plagued by a background noise 100 times higher than expected. Thinking that it was everything including bird droppings in the antenna, at first, they made every possible human attempt, including sweeping and scrubbing the antenna, to no avail.

Forty miles south in Princeton, Robert H. Dicke, Jim Peebles, and David Wilkinson, were setting up a similar, but intentional experiment, with the notion of finding any energy remnant of the Big Bang. It was a friend of Penzias, Bernard Burke, who told Penzias of a preprint paper regarding the background energy of

the Big Bang Peebles and company were searching for. Penzias and Wilson then realized the monumental importance of their discovery. They had proven the Big Bang Theory.

These were the primary physical discoveries that are relevant to Cosmology. By looking these topics up and following lots of referenced and nested links on the web, the surfer can and will find a multitude of physical discoveries and theories that paint the Cosmology picture.

You can go to Netflix.com: (also available streaming) Documentaries: The Universe, season 1, episode 14, 'Beyond the Big Bang,' for an excellent history of the Big Bang theory's evolution.

So what is the Big Bang Theory? And what is Cosmic Inflation? And how does it all tie together?

We still have to look at a few sub-subjects in order to build a framework that will allow us to really understand the Creation of the Universe, and subsequent evolution and fate of it. Then we'll tie all of these vocabulary words together into a bigger picture of what happened and what is to come.

The Horizon Problem:

An 'explosion' suggests a situation where anything but a totally uniform result would be achieved. For instance, I was watching 'Myth Busters,' one of my very favorite episodes, where Jamie Hyneman and Adam Savage inadvertently demonstrated the Horizon Problem in the Big Bang Theory of creation. In this episode Jamie and Adam were trying to bust or un-bust the myth that you could paint a room by, essentially, sticking a bomb in a paint can – and then all the modifications to the approach as seen fit in order to achieve the most uniform paint job inside of a closed room with increasingly more tailored methods of evenly distributing the paint – via explosion. It was excellent, and demonstrated the Horizon Problem.

If there were a Big Bang, then it would be expected that the background radiation discovered by Penzias and Wilson should be like Jamie and Adam's paint job – it should look like an exploded mess. So, the Cosmic Background Explorer (COBE) satellite was launched on November 18, 1989 (see also WMAP launched around 2002) with highly sensitive instruments to determine what the cosmic background looked like. What COBE found was that the background radiation was even to 1 part in 100,000 – not like Adam and Jamie's gunpowder paint job.

For the first 300,000 years of the existence of the universe, the universe was so active and hot and dense that light could not pass through it, we say it was 'opaque.' Just at about 300,000 years the universe cooled and calmed down enough that light could now pass through it. The Cosmic Background Radiation is that light that Penzias and Wilson discovered.

But the light is too even, not like Adam and Jamie's gunpowder paint job, like we'd expect. But there's more. We assume that such evenness could be achieved by everything cooling down to equilibrium. However, the thermodynamics of such heat transfer (cooling is a transfer of heat from point A to point B) can only occur at no greater than the speed of light. At 300,000 years after the Big Bang, the universe was already so big that the light would have had to travel at many times the speed of light in order for everything to cool so evenly. We are therefore left with speculation rather than math.

This is the Horizon Problem in a nutshell. Somehow, either everything started off with *perfect uniformity, which is very unlikely, or it somehow distributed energy around the primordial early universe faster than light* – or by some hitherto undiscovered process.

Inflation is a theory proposed by Alan Guth, which states that at about 10^{-32} seconds after the Big Bang, or moment of creation, there was an Inflationary period where the Universe expanded exponentially. This short inflationary period allowed energy to exchange throughout the tiny proto-universe without exceeding

Since the First Law of Thermodynamics states that mass-energy cannot be created or destroyed (in the Universe's current state), the balance would not be maintained by balancing the mass-energy of the Universe that must remain constant. But since density is a parameter of mass-energy per cubic light-year of space, and since space and time are in-differentiable, then it would seem that this amazingly delicate 15 decimal place accurate balance (and 10^{62} initial accuracy) is achieved by controlling the continuity and flow of time, which in turn controls all of the critical values of space-time. Time, as defined a century ago by Einstein, is mutable. The other values are not. Read that last paragraph three more times to get it.

The only way to construct and maintain such a critical value that shifts at critical intervals throughout the expansion of the Universe from 1 part 10^{62} places of accuracy to 1 part in 10^{15} places of accuracy is by carefully manipulating the flow of time, because it is the only known mutable variable, everything else is constant.

The role of *consciousness* in controlling and manipulating the continuity and flow of time is absolutely demonstrated in the Quantum Zeno Effect that has been rigorously validated in the laboratory to the extent that it is now a key principle required for Quantum Computing.

The role of *consciousness* in this scenario is to maintain this intricate, delicate balance of the continuity and flow of time. Think of it like Zeno's Arrow, and how often you look at it, *and how many look at it*.

The word 'Flatness' also ties into the geometry of space-time in situations where the actual density of the universe, if again, a tiny fraction greater than one, a triangle, for instance would be just a tiny fraction greater than 180 degrees. Likewise, if just less than 1, then a triangle would actually have just less than 180 degrees. To date, every possible measurement has suggested a triangle is exactly 180 degrees.

It should be noted that the original equations for this mystery came from Friedman's work, discussed above.

Big Bang, then, is the general topic that discusses the creation of the universe the process begins with Inflation. Inflation can have occurred to any size, if size is the right word, and at any velocity, since Special Relativity limits things to light speed does not apply in General Relativity, where there is no reference; Big Bang is limited to the Visible Horizon – how far light can travel in 13.7 billion years since creation within the system, thus containing the Visible Universe. Inflation is the 'container' for the Big Bang.

But, the rate of expansion of the Visible Universe is accelerating. Physicists don't know why, when exactly the opposite should happen. You may have heard references to *Dark Energy*. *Dark Energy* is the phenomenon or yet unknown force or form of energy, which is potentially responsible for the acceleration of the rate of expansion, rather than decelerating, as it should. It is big, comprising some 73% of the total energy of the Universe, or rather, Visible Universe. Dark Energy is a hypothesis, not yet supported by enough compelling data to promote it to theory.

If the expansion is not decelerating, as it should, then the Universe will expand indefinitely, possibly even accelerating to infinite speed as it does so, then the ultimate fate of the Universe is sometimes referred to as the Big Freeze, or Heat Death. It is the point at which every subatomic particle has expanded away to flatness such that there's nothing but perhaps a stray photon or electron, one for every cubic million light years of space. Where the Judaic religions speak of a fiery death for the world (Universe) likened unto our Big Crunch, the Norse legends speak of a winter so intense that the world, including Heaven, is buried in ice and snow such that even 'the gods froze for all eternity...'

There are other potential explanations for the apparent acceleration of the expansion of the Universe. One, of course, is that we're wrong, and it's not accelerating, we made a mistake.

Another is the possibility, as some have suggested, that Gravity is a force that connects to other universes, and actually is distributed among the – at least, local cluster of universes. If the number of universes is

increasing, then gravity is being 'diluted,' so to speak, weakening its grip on the galaxies, and they seem to be flying apart at a higher rate than expected.

My hypothesis, which is not in line with the mainstream, and requires Multiple Universes, is that our universe is an island universe contained within a larger system. Since the larger system is older, it is probably also expanding, but at a rate that is decelerating more than our own deceleration, because of its immense size and age. The apparent increase in the rate of expansion we perceive in our Visible Universe is actually then the faster deceleration of the larger system we reside within. In effect, we are actually measuring the rate of expansion with reference to the larger system without knowing it. But – the larger system explains why space is so flat, and not curved, as it should be for the given size of our Universe. Thus, we actually measure space-time, its flatness, and expansion with reference to the larger system, without even knowing it.

It's analogous to coasting on a bike that is riding on top of a train. If the train begins to decelerate very rapidly, if you are looking down at only the top of the train and not the ground, it will seem as though you are accelerating with respect to the top of the train.

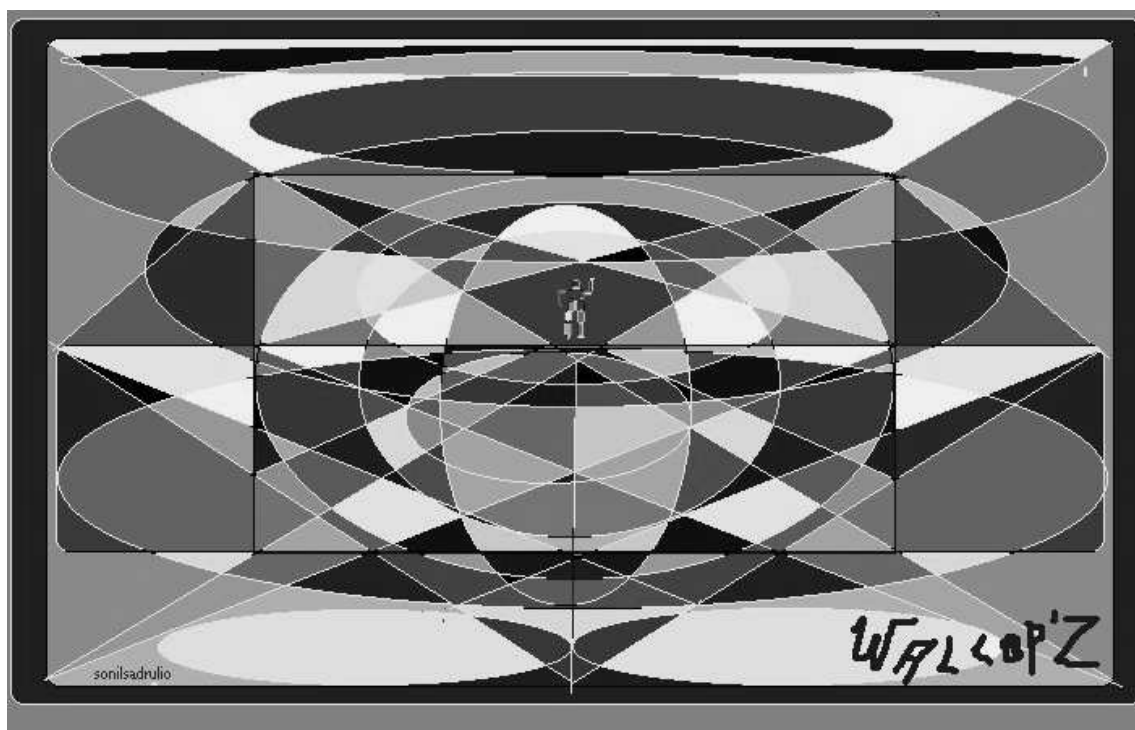
But do not confuse Dark Energy with Dark Matter that is explained elsewhere in this book. Dark Matter explains, or attempts to explain, the reason galaxies 'spin' faster than they should, meaning that they are heavier than they look. And indeed, by looking at effects such as Gravitational Lensing (also explained elsewhere in this book) where light bends around massive objects such as galaxies according to Einstein's equations, we can see that the galaxies tend to be several times more massive than the light they put out, and also this unexplained mass seems to exist as a sort of halo encompassing the galaxy, rather than residing within its borders.

THE SIZE AND SHAPE OF THE UNIVERSE

It is a common misconception, even among scientists, that looking further into space is looking into greater distances. Some even speculate that there is some 'edge' of the Universe at some great physical distance.

The further you look into space, the farther back in time you are looking. The farther back in time you are looking, the smaller the physical Universe was. As you look into the deepest regions of distant space, you are actually looking at a smaller Universe. Ultimately, if we could see far enough back in time we would see the Universe as a single point.

However, there is what is referred to as the 'co-moving' distance. This refers to the fact that, like a bike riding on top of a train, the light has been traveling along a constantly expanding Universe. Thus, looking into deep space and reverse engineering the physical size of the Universe at the distance we are looking at is a bit complicated. But the general rule is, the farther you look into space, the smaller the Universe 'was' you are looking at.



CIRCLE

altar of mine
 bluish murmur
 last truthful circle

ara-moi pritel priti
ult-hu hums usmel truhank

altar where I' ll invoke inclining
 mine your whole all of all
 bluish ultravibratoryswift remote
 sleepless murmur of still silence
 ultimate depository of gravitating consciousness
 genuine mysterious love
 circle that never began
 nor will terminate
 altar of mine
 bluish murmur
 last truthful circle

THE ‘HOLOGRAPHIC PRINCIPLE’ AND THE ‘INFORMATION PARADOX’

I have added this chapter because I have received approximately 1 trillion emails asking to explain the Holographic Principle in Physical Cosmology. From scanning over the emails it appears obvious that there is a misconception that the ‘Holographic Principle’ in Physical Cosmology is being misconceived as science describing that we are existing in a ‘Matrix,’ like the movie, by merely looking at the word ‘hologram’ and assuming its meaning, and entire books have been written upon this misconception that is so far from correct, yet childishly simple to look up, it defies human reason that authors simply hijack words from science and use them any way they see fit without so much as looking the term up; probably intentionally avoiding an accurate description so that they can write gibberish.

When I was a teenager (the Earth at the time was still liquid hot magma), my father and grandfather, during our weekly Saturday chalk talks in physics were smirking as they described something new in the literature referred to as ‘The Information Paradox.’ They were smirking as they explained this to me because they already knew how I was going to respond.

In the mid ‘70’s Hawking (I didn’t know who he was at the time) proposed that as ‘stuff’ fell into a Black Hole, given that the Black Hole would radiate away to nothingness, ‘information’ (mass-energy) would be destroyed, defying the second law of thermodynamics, ‘stuff’ cannot be created or destroyed, imposing a seeming ‘paradox.’

They looked at me intently waiting for my reply, almost holding back a laugh as they did so.

‘How can ‘stuff’ fall into a Black Hole?’ I asked. ‘You can forever approach the Event Horizon, but since the slowing (dilation) of time is asymptotic, you can never actually reach the Event Horizon, just forever approach it. Therefore, there is no such thing as ‘falling into a Black Hole, the idea is totally absurd and childishly stupid – who is this guy?’

‘If I throw a ball at a Black Hole, it will forever speed toward the Black Hole, appearing to the observer to forever slow down as it approaches the Event Horizon, slower and slower, forever slowing down, but never reaching it. If I throw another ball a billion years later, the same thing will happen. Perhaps the second ball will be a millionth of a millimeter farther from the Event Horizon than the first, but neither will ever reach the Event Horizon, EVER!’

Nothing falls into a Black Hole. Things fall towards a Black Hole, but time STOPS at the Event Horizon, in theory. Actually the Event Horizon itself does not actually exist because even the Black Hole cannot collapse to a true Black Hole because its own radius can never actually achieve the radius of an Event Horizon; just forever approach it. Thus, a Black Hole does not radiate away, because it never forms in the first place, it just forever approaches the state of being a Black Hole; *forever approaches but never reaches being a Black Hole – so Black Holes actually do not exist, they are forever in the making.*

There is no ‘infinite’ curvature of space, as is a misconception, because ‘infinity’ is not an achievable number or value, it is forever approached, but never achieved. If space-time were truly ‘infinitely curved’ for any given Black Hole, the entire Universe would be annihilated at that very instant, because:

$$\infty / n = \infty$$

Meaning that you cannot have infinite curvature of space over here, say at the Black Hole, and non-infinite curvature of space elsewhere, a slice of an infinite thing results in an infinitely large slice (equation above, third grade math); the entire Universe would have to be infinitely curved in on itself, and therefore non-existent.

Infinity cannot ‘fall’ to a value of less than infinity. Since infinity is a value that does not exist, but is only forever approached, going the opposite direction, from infinite curvature to some lesser state can therefore

also only be forever approached, but never achieved, thus, the entire Universe would have to be infinitely curved in on itself. The idea that the curvature is infinite at the Black Hole, but not noticeable far away is absurd, if the curvature is infinite at any point in the universe, no matter how small, then the entire Universe is infinitely curved in on itself, and there is no way out of that equation, no redeeming argument, just speculation, opinion, and nonsense that is agreed upon but proven absurd.

‘Stuff’ does not get consumed by a Black Hole, it only forever approaches a Black Hole’s Event Horizon, where time dilates (slows) to so close to a full STOP that for all practical purposes, it stops, and the ‘stuff’ never reaches the Event Horizon; even the Event Horizon never reaches the Event Horizon.

But, if you look at the Black Hole from a side view, and see the ‘stuff,’ in this case our two balls, thrown a billion years apart in time towards the Black Hole, you would see one ball perhaps a trillionth of a millimeter closer to the Event Horizon (which does not truly exist) than the second ball. From a perspective looking directly down at the balls they appear to be two disks, but from the side they are ever so slightly separated, and appear to be so thin that for all practical purposes, we can say they are two dimensional.

That is the Holographic Principle. A typical Hologram looks like a two-dimensional photo, but as you turn it side to side there is information about what is behind the thing in front. We call that a Hologram. And that is how the term is used in describing ‘stuff’ as it falls toward, but never reaching the Event Horizon of a Black Hole.

And information is not lost, violating the second law of thermodynamics; it is just slowed to a near stop.

Furthermore, a Black Hole has no internal structure, as is misconceived and proposed, because the state of being ‘infinitely’ curved in on itself can never be achieved, just forever approached. A Black Hole will never actually form a true Event Horizon where time comes to a complete STOP; just forever approach it. If true infinite curvature were ever achieved, the Universe would then be instantly curved infinitely in upon itself and be annihilated, because infinity cannot fall off to a lesser value than infinity. The lack of internal structure is because just as ‘stuff’ is drawn toward the Event Horizon from the outside, so is true of the ‘inside.’ Any ‘stuff’ that were considered ‘inside’ of the Black Hole is also drawn toward the Event Horizon, away from the epicenter, not toward the epicenter, which is a great misconception. There is no evidence or math whatsoever suggesting any type of epicenter, it is always assumed and speculated; *and absolutely impossible to exist – all of the ‘real’ math draws everything we regard as a Black Hole toward the event Horizon, including anything we would consider ‘inside’ the Black Hole, away from the epicenter, everything towards the edge. Thus, there is no ‘inside’ of a Black Hole, no internal structure; it is the closest thing in nature to pure and absolute ‘nothingness’ – there is also ‘no observer,’ fulfilling the final requirement of the only true definition in Quantum Physics of absolute nothingness.*

Looking at this on a Cosmological scale, we first paint a DOT:

Dot >>●

We then place an expanding circle around the dot:

distance, all the way down to 10^{-35} meters you are looking into the past, thus, your belly button and backbone are each in the past with respect to one another, and there is no preferential perspective or means to determine which, if any, are in the subjective present.

That means that both your belly button and backbone are in that inner circle, the past, and only your perception exists on that tiny thinly sliced edge of the expanding circle. For all practical purposes, you are 10^{-35} meters thin (no need to diet), for all practical purposes two-dimensional. There is information – *in the past*, regarding the space-time distance between your belly button and backbone, but such ‘real’ space-time distance does not exist in the subjective present.

You can look down at a coin and the edge on the right is equally in the distant past as the edge of the coin on its left. So, two of the dimensions are OK, provided you are looking at them from the proper perspective, head on, and not measuring the distance as closer or further, because both closer and further are in the past, not the present; the Universe from every perspective with no preferential differentiation of x,y,z is for all practical purposes two dimensional. Again, *there is information in the past, but no such thing is ‘real’ in the present.*

You can reach your hand out in from of your face, and as you stretch it out away from your eyes, your hand is moving further into the past. Move you hand towards your face and it is not moving into the present, but merely not as distant into the past, it will never be in the present, the information regarding distance is an ‘illusion,’ an act of pure perception, the same is true of the distance between any two neurons in your own brain, etc.

Space-time is two dimensional, but ‘appears’ to have 3-dimensional information; we exist always on that thinly sliced expanding edge of the inner circle, living the ‘illusion’ of moving forward in time by a mere increase in the quantity of ‘past’ contained within the ever expanding inner circle, and the positive values of the outer circle do not exist – yet.

That is the Holographic Principle in a nutshell, a flat, two-dimensional nutshell.

It is not a Divine Matrix like projection as seen in theaters. It is not some giant program or other such construct. The Holographic Principle is based upon the fact that we exist on an ever-increasing surface of the expansion of space-time and all perception of distance is merely information about the past, regardless of distance and angle of perspective.

There is no ‘outer edge’ of the Universe in the sense of a container capable of containing the trillions of cubic light years of space-time *we see in the past*. The ‘edge’ of the Universe is a microscopic dot at the Big Bang; the other edge is the subjective present, meaning that you are currently riding on the very outer edge of the Universe at this very moment.

BUT, the ‘you’ that is riding that edge is so paper thin – your entire brain is not included, every neuron exists in the past, not a single one can exist in a present. So if you have any conceptuality that ‘you’ are an artifact of your physical brain, then by definition ‘you’ again do not exist, ‘you’ only existed in the past, not the present.

The ‘outer edge’ of the Physical Cosmos is not some distant thing; it is your immediate present, right here, right now.

That is the ‘Holographic Principle’ of Physical Cosmology. This description, in lay terms, may be a little off-beat from Susskind’s original description, but works in lay terms. My specific goal is to prevent any thinking of the kind that the ‘Holographic Principle’ suggests we are living in some great computer game, like *The Matrix*, which I’ve noticed circulating around the web.



FAITH

When I believe in Darwin
 I am newborn in the planet
 I am a soup of molecules
 at random
 dancing, crazy, unconscious atoms
 that shaped the first all
 without a useless creator

All was self generated
 during the Big Bang
 Including nothingness
 Including the everlasting all

When I have Faith in divinity
 my soul creates the world
 the Eternal created me
 I am eternal in eternity
 I belong to luminescence
 amorous sage unknowable
 I am timeless
 tenderly pierced by living arrows
 when horrified by materialism
 so that I may
 be eternal in eternity
 descend in the perfumed fainting of a flower
 and feel its shock when cut
 be heated in the warm
 vibration of rocks
 that call me by my name
 to jump with the squirrel
 and perceive its goal
 as unattainable wizard
 and plunge in the infra-hells
 that everyone creates
 and pardon
 and repose
 peacefully

MISCONCEPTIONS AND URBAN MYTHS IN SCIENCE

This chapter is devoted to people who I personally consider embarrassing to the world of hard science. Since I don't rely on grant money I'll just say it as I see it. People who make outrageous claims. These claims are based on results obtained from experiments that are not related to the subject at hand. For example, measuring the speed of a passing ocean liner and claiming therefore that Tibet is actually in South America. It's an outlandish claim, and they're not in any way related. Believe it or not, there are a few scientists out there who do just that. And in every case, it is clear that they are doing what religious fanatics do - stand on a soapbox and speak gibberish in an attempt to sway the beliefs of others. Having others believe the same way you do is comforting, empowering, and validates your own belief. In this case, the belief is in matter and mechanisms. And, interestingly, the people who are loudest about their 'discoveries' are the ones most often doing what I am describing here.

Benjamin Libet

Volition - at some point in your life long search for knowledge and answers you may come across the work of Benjamin Libet. In the 1970s Libet set up experiments using EEGs (measure brain wave activity), EMGs (measure muscle activity), a moving, glowing dot on a screen, and a button. He makes amazing claims based on this experiment which are in no way is related to his claim. His claim was broad, monumental, and earth shattering - that 'human free will does not exist.' His proof was that the wiggly pens moved before the button was pushed.

His claim suggested that the conscious 'will' to push the button was preceded by brainwave activity, the difference measured by when the subject shouted out he or she was now experiencing the conscious thought to push the button. Other people, not knowing enough to understand that the experiment was not related to the measurement, have repeated this experiment with a wide range of values suggesting that free will only exists as many as several seconds after the physical brain does its own thing, that 'thing' preceding free will. Meaning, that the brain, again, is the cause of *consciousness* and that the free will of the individual is only to have the option to sit and watch - seconds after it all happens. No one therefore is accountable for his or her actions; their brain did it while they watched it happen.

If you're going to make a claim like that, you need an experiment that is in some way related to your observation or claim. He was offered a virtual Nobel, but not a real one. There is a global network of clear-minded scientists hands out the real Nobel.

There are some speakers, writers on this particular subject who have staked the claim that 'information traveled backward in time in human *consciousness*,' and so on to explain the result of Libet's experiment. You may hear this misnomer repeated. In simple terms, human free will, as one of many functions of *consciousness*, is created far before any of the subsequent measurements can possibly be made. Since *consciousness*, or more specifically, free will, is not known to be localized to any particular point on the brain's surface, and only the surface in this experiment, the EEG is just measuring the difference in time between different areas of the brain, and only with respect to their electrical activity, and only on the surface of the brain. And, again, electrical activity has not been shown or supported to be the cause of any thought, free will or otherwise. Electrical activity in the brain has only been shown to be electrical activity in the brain. The time difference between electrical activities over here or there or in the finger, is just that.

In simple terms, electrical activity in the brain is the result of, NOT the cause of anything. THAT STATEMENT is absolutely 100% correct within the proven guidelines of Quantum Physics.

So what did Libet actually measure? Some brain biologists for some reason unknown to the rest of us believe that the EEG is an indicator of thought. Even worse, is the suggestion that the EEG is an indicator of *consciousness*? If you look up EEG, you will note that there is not one indication or even implication

that an EEG measures either thought or will or *consciousness*. Those words do not even appear on the page. Furthermore, they believe, with absolutely no evidence, that the brain produces consciousness. To date, no one has actually successfully established to anyone's satisfaction any true relationship based on hard evidence that the brain is the cause of thought. In fact, all of the hard evidence, produced by the greatest minds in Physics using the most amazing technologies ever conceived, has proved the opposite. Thought, if anything ends up in the brain, like an artifact that occurs afterwards. A certain group simply agrees that it is so (the brain is where thought occurs) and for some reason expect others to agree as well.

Modern brain biologists stick patients in PET (Positron Emission Tomography) scanners and think because they can monitor activity in the brain, that this activity is the cause of what is occurring, such as a thought, feeling, etc. It never occurs to them that they are looking at an artifact that results as a result of a thought, feeling, etc. The FACT that they are seeing an artifact, a result of human thought is consistent and proven by Quantum Physics, the speculation is misconception that the observed phenomenon is the cause of human thought is **ABSOLUTELY OPPOSITE OF WHAT IS PROVEN TO BE TRUE AND CORRECT**.

Again, electro-chemical activity in the brain is truly the exchange of Virtual Photons, photons that do not even exist in this Universe and whose existence in space-time must be symmetric (going both forward and backward in time simultaneously) in order to account for their existence, that 'pop' out of absolute pure nothingness, the QED Vacuum, by reason of pure Uncertainty (Heisenberg Uncertainty) and travel both forward and backward in both space and time simultaneously to balance (account for) their existence as both occurring and not occurring, then literally disappear back into the pure nothingness from which they came.

The above statement describes witnessing an artifact of a process that is not occurring in this Universe. The statement is 100% correct within the guidelines and proven classical definitions of Quantum Physics. There is no way that electro-chemical processes in the brain are the cause of anything in this Universe. It is 100% certain that electro-chemical processes in the brain are artifacts of processes that do not occur in this Universe. These statements are backed up by extremely hard data compiled over a century of Quantum Physics.

The new definition for Brain Biology, then, is the science of the study of artifacts of events, which occur outside of space-time, artifacts that emerge into common space-time via the nervous system. It is the study of the emergence of artifacts from one space-time domain to another by way of an organism.

Regardless of what an EEG actually measures, we can only say that it indicates that some function is occurring on the surface of the physical brain, and certainly not 'thoughts' or *consciousness* or 'will.'

I had heard of Libet's work in a documentary. The interviewee was suggesting that '*consciousness* seemed to go backward in time down the timeline...' Looking into Libet's experiment, I had to read a number of synopses before I could comprehend why it was clear that his conclusion was exactly backward from the experiment. That is, I couldn't comprehend how he could do the experiment, and come up with the opposite conclusion of what was the obvious result. Even in Quantum Physics, we simplify our understanding with the general concept that on a laboratory scale and timeframe, any process will be followed by the outcome – and not the other way around. Libet saw a pen scratch of the EEG, and interpreted it as the primal 'will' of the subject, and every subsequent response as a subjective observation of the subject's own 'will.' Thus, misidentifying the pen scratch of the EEG as the subject's 'will,' rather than some physical brain process that would precede a conscious, completed thought – then misidentifying the subject's indication that a thought had taken place as a spectator of the true primal 'will,' drew the conclusion that 'free will does not exist, your brain produces free will, and at best, you only have the option to watch or decline.'

In other words, even in purely physical terms, assuming an EEG detects something related to a physical thought, Libet's experiment really showed that a process occurs before a decision is made – which makes complete sense. The process is followed by the outcome, and not the other way around, which also makes sense. Where *consciousness* is, by the same method, precedes the process. That is, *consciousness* initiates

information, which is processed by the physical brain, followed by our focus of awareness, which is designed to perceive that information as immediate, rather than at the time it was initiated. If our focus of awareness were at the point of initiating the process, we would notice a substantial delay with every motion – for instance, each key typed on a keyboard would seem delayed. He simply reversed all of the (rather nebulous) results and concluded the opposite of the experimental design and results. And I'm not clear why there are still scientists out there that don't see that.

Some common examples:

Most people don't know that for a large pipe organ, for instance, there can be as much as a two second delay between the time you press the key on the keyboard to the time sound comes out of the pipe, because of all the pneumatics involved. Thus, Bach's playing was even more ingenious than you know, he was hearing the notes two seconds after playing them! I had the opportunity at a pipe organ recital to ask an older experienced player how he dealt with this, his reply was simple, 'and you don't even notice it after a while.'

Consciousness initiates a decision, followed by a process in the physical brain, followed by our subjective awareness of it, which is designed to be at the end of the process, such that we don't 'notice' the time lag from initiation to the outcome.

Most importantly, Libet's claim is entirely based on the presumption that human *consciousness* and human free will are products of physical brain chemistry, and furthermore, that human *consciousness* and human free will as products of physical brain chemistry are quantifiable by an EEG. Libet is claiming, therefore, that where Buddha, Pythagoras, Plato, Aristotle, Jesus, Hindu Philosophy, Zen Buddhism, and so on, failed to correctly define human *consciousness* and human free will, that he (Libet) had succeeded in doing so, and he, by his yet further supposition without rigorous scientific evidence, could measure it with an EEG.

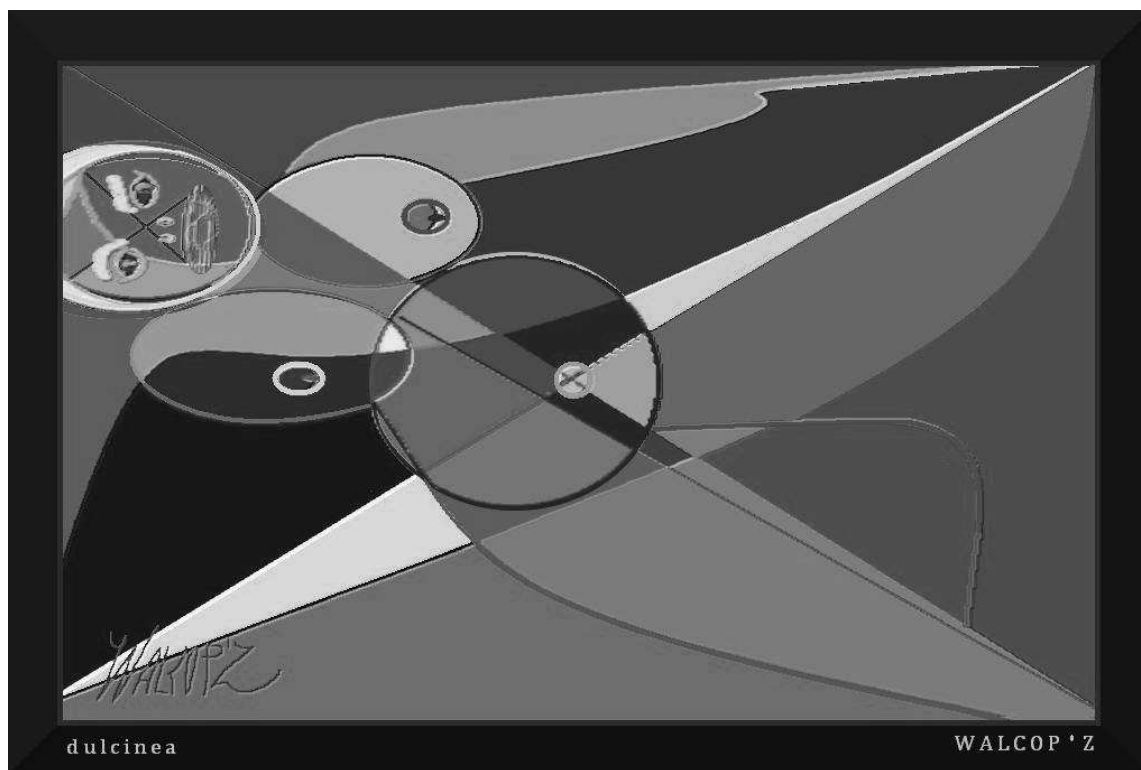
The error of the subsequent biologists and some philosophers who got dragged into it was to not recognize all of the above erroneous and far-reaching presumptions.

In short, an EEG measures electrical activity in the brain. In fact, all of our current methods of measuring activity in all of the organs and tissues of the human body do not apply. They only measure activity in the body. No means of physical measurement available at this time measure or quantify 'thought.' No means available at this time measure or quantify *consciousness*. No means available at this time measure or quantify human will.

There are no definitions in any Encyclopedia, document, manual on the EEG, or any scientific definition whatsoever, that describes the EEG as measuring *consciousness*, thought, or free will. There is an indication, however, which is currently being completely re-thought as a result of our studies of NDEs, among other things, that a 'flat line' on a EEG is no longer an accepted definition of death, nor is a 'flat line' on an EKG of a heart monitor. At this point in medical science, we are forced to work with classical death, but there is a genuine knowledge that we have not yet defined, and have so far incorrectly defined, what a truly dead physical body is. Lommel makes repeated reference to this.

The lesson in this story is that even scientists make measurements of things not related to the actual hypothesis, and use the results, regardless of what the data actually is, to support their claim. This has occurred and continues to occur in most soft sciences, that is, sciences that require subjective interpretation, e.g., cognitive biology, archeology, psychology, sociology, etc.

Keep in mind that Libet's claim is that he 1) defined *consciousness* 2) detected *consciousness* with a device 3) quantified *consciousness* with a device 4) human free will does not exist. Then we'll go on to the next guy....



CHILDREN

I am the protective mother

of the lonely children

persecuted

rejected

and afflicted

I am the laughing fantasy

and the soft sponge and bread

of their hopeless desires

THE GOD HELMET –

I'm not going to waste a lot of time on writing about this. The researcher places a football helmet, wired with magnetic coils; charges the coils (solenoids) on one side of the head, and people say they sense a vague presence. In this, he claims God does not exist, but he has proven that ancient primeval experiences thought to be God or god like were actually just over active manifestations in the physical brain.

Their researcher describes his 'God Helmet' that he states that the field is 'complex.' In any case, all magnetic fields are carried by virtual photons.

If I am a very clever neurosurgeon, I can touch or stimulate different parts of the brain and produce a variety of physical and non-physical sensations. This is the history of the study of human neurophysiology to begin with. The idea that I can stimulate the brain and get a response is not a claim of any sort other than what is already obvious and known in neurophysiology.

To stimulate the brain, by whatever means, directly or indirectly, to get a response is not worth noting in science. If I stimulate the brain, by any means, such as to feel a burning sensation in my fingertips, that does not mean that a real hot cup of coffee does not exist. Similarly, if I stimulate the brain by any means such that 'I feel a presence,' doesn't mean that the real presence of all others does not exist. It merely means that one has associated a region of the brain associated with that experience.

In fact, the claim here is actually that no one exists, because the sensation of a 'presence' is a manifestation of the physical brain, not because there is someone actually standing there.

The more ridiculous and preposterous the claims coming out of these men in these labs are, desperately gasping for air trying to stay afloat on a concept of a Mechanistic Universe, the more well established the notion that such a Mechanistic Universe is, in fact, preposterous. In this particular case, we've had to eliminate each other and ourselves. In fact, we have to eliminate all life everywhere, to accommodate this claim – not just God. Even in the researchers own lab, no subject ever said 'God,' but said 'presence.' The researcher recorded with pen and audio the word 'presence,' from his subjects, and turned around and authored papers that said 'God.'

No study team on Earth has ever been able to reproduce his work. In all double-blind studies, where the subject doesn't know what the study is or what to expect or whether the device is turned on or not, including the investigator, no such result of sensing even a presence has ever been found. The experiment only works in one particular lab, run by one particular guy, when the subject is instructed what to expect and when the device is being turned on.

Remember, the mathematical requirement here is that if I can stimulate the physical brain, by whatever means, to experience the sensation of a 'presence,' and use that to make a claim regarding the 'presence' of any real thing, I therefore am stating that the 'presence' of any and all real beings, such as yourself and everyone else do not exist, but we are only artifacts of someone else's physical brain chemistry.

His claim is that God does not exist, based on this helmet.

Also, note that there are people *buying* commercial versions of this thing for 'recreational' use [search the web and see what I mean]. In general, as a rule, *intelligent* people avoid electric fields around their heads (cell phone issues, etc.) and bodies for every imaginable health reason, proven or not. Sticking a helmet on your head with a field strong enough to, by definition, alter brain chemistry is not the most intelligent thing: Have you ever seen that reality TV show – JACKASS?



SYMPHONIC COMPOSITION FOR LIGHT-YEARS

pregnant with life
 next to the free traveler
 although sad for not succeeding
 in the shadow-matter-time for the pleasure of the bundles
 but happy to travel over eternities-light
 transmuted by the thousand-worlds view of my beloved
 though apparently dead for the bundles
 but hyper-being in astral revolutions

my soul blossomed in recent years
 of fresh lava flashes of my complement
 humble , for not absorbing the instincts of the infra-world
 and bizarre for the bundles
 but full of galactic ideas
 with the volcanic serenity of my beloved
 but hyper-being in astral revolutions

pregnant traveler released
 sad for not succeeding in the shadows
 for the pleasure of the bundles
 but radiant from the light of the worlds of the beloved
 is eternal in astral revolutions

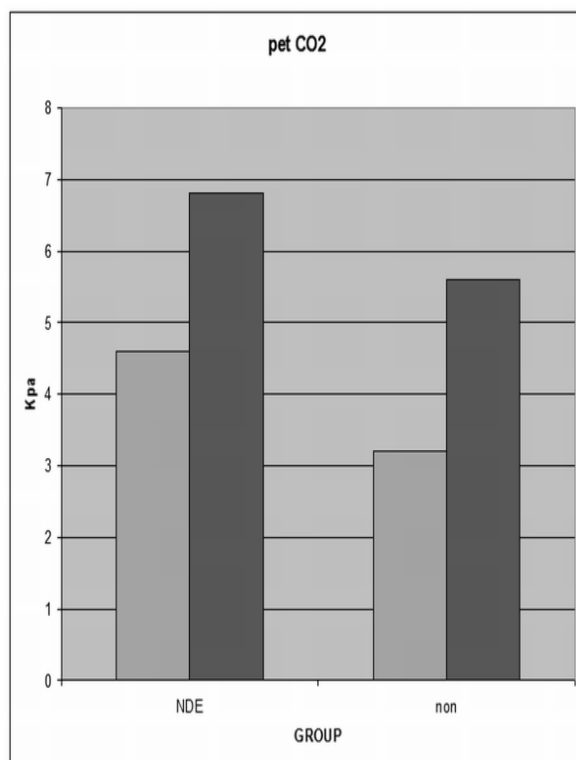
CARBON DIOXIDE EXPLAINS THE NEAR DEATH EXPERIENCE?

Then there was most recently in 2010 a 'foot-in-mouth' and embarrassing statement by medical researchers who had claimed to resolve the Out-Of-Body and Near Death Experience as an artifact of carbon dioxide and oxygen levels in the physical brain. In fact, the study was done so far from what any clinical study would consider good clinical practice (GCP) and predefined methods and procedures that would unambiguously measure the stated result, namely in the grotesque mathematical creative treatment of the random data – makes it an embarrassing moment in science. (The effect of carbon dioxide on near-death experiences in out-of-hospital cardiac arrest survivors: a prospective observational study, Zalika Klemenc-Ketis, Janko Kersnik and Stefek Germec, Critical Care 2010, 14:R56doi: 10.1186/cc8952). Furthermore, this study included only 11 people who had NDEs. If you read the paper, under the section 'Univariate analysis,' to quote:

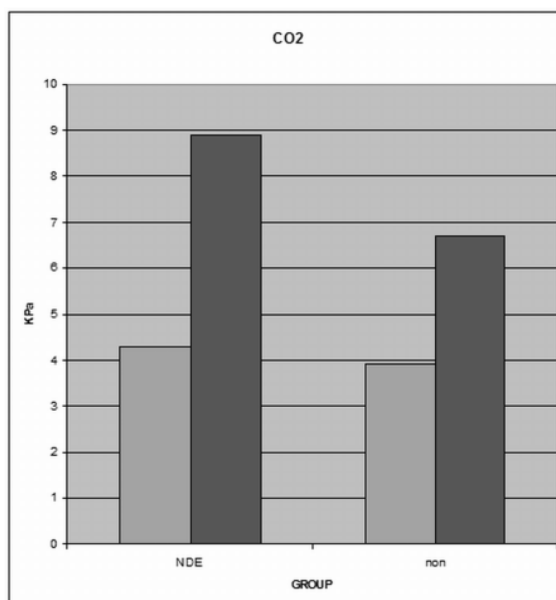
Patients with higher petCO₂ had significantly more NDEs (5.7 ± 1.1 vs. 4.4 ± 1.2 , $P < 0.01$; Table 2 and Figure 2). Patients with higher pCO₂ had significantly more NDEs (6.6 ± 2.3 vs. 5.3 ± 1.4)

You can clearly see that the numbers overlap (I made these bar graphs in Excel from the stated values, and I made them BIG, so as not to bias the appearance), for instance, NDEs with pet (pressure end tidal) CO reported as $5.7 (+/-) 1.1$ is in the range 4.6 to 6.8, and is compared to non-NDEs reported $4.4 (+/-) 1.2$ which is in the range 3.2 to 5.6, which clearly overlap, and which means that most of the entire study is overlap, random information, for petCO₂. The left bar represents the lower limit of the stated values, the right bar the higher limit of the stated values.

The overlap here is roughly 28% of the data pool. There is no precedence in any previous work by any scientific author for accepting a hypothesis based on this much overlap.



The CO levels for NDE ranged from 4.3 to 8.9 and non-NDE from 3.9 to 6.7, again, overlapping, this time with 50% of the entire study overlapping, like a coin flip, random data.



They took the NDE subjects and **SPLATTERED** their random information on the same wall as the random non-NDE data – and although it is clearly and unambiguously random information, claim to see a pattern in it.

To put the issue in perspective, there are countless thousands of scientific, peer-reviewed papers published every month. There are so many, that even scientists specific to the field in question can't possibly keep up with the amount of information being published. The general public is oblivious to these thousands upon thousands of scientific publications, month after month after month.

And yet, within hours of this 'publication,' it was the headline of every newspaper, news broadcast, on Yahoo's and Google's primary news and media pages...

Why? From Word IQ: Definition of Religion:

One definition, sometimes called the "function-based approach," defines religion as any set of beliefs and practices that have the function of addressing the fundamental questions of human identity, ethics, death and the existence of the Divine (if any). This broad definition encompasses all systems of belief, including those that deny the existence of any god, those that affirm the existence of one God, those that affirm the existence of many gods, and those that pass on the question for lack of proof.

Atheism is a religion, even though it does not believe in a god or God, it is defined as such. As with all unsubstantiated belief systems, convincing, compelling, or even deceiving others into believing the way you do provides validation of one's own belief system, comfort in one's own belief system, and even empowerment.

The authors of this paper used gibberish measurements not related to the claim, creatively *representing the numeric results, and called every newspaper, every news station, and every media source to shout their religion from the roof tops.*

They had not heard – within the acceptable definitions of Quantum Physics as laid down by the founders of *Quantum Physics over a half of a century ago, it is not possible that consciousness resides in or is otherwise the result of the physical brain.*



HOSPITAL

A new energy-incarnates
 rips, knocking head first
 hoarse cry ...
 oh! dim light knife in the pupil !
 oh! metallic ice bath on the bloody skin !
 oh! great fall into void ! ...
 night - endless night -
 roof-quasar fleeing fast

How can a mother in anesthesia vapor
 touch the lonely cry of the child...?
 How can the useless little hands
 swim back towards the warm amniotic ocean?

Oh! separating body!!
 An own spirit has been given to each body
 Each hermit has received his load

The hospital doors are wide open
 two shaking wanderers re-learn to walk
 and welcome the new light full of painful noise

Hospital, you have injected energy into living matter !

In the middle of the road
 a tumor seeds chaotic entropy in a stressed body that has lost its order

the immune system army runs scattered ...
the patient
is a silent moan between two worlds
the patient
is a collapse dragged through naked corridors
In the operating room
energy spreads its huge wings
and dances on a tightrope
Perhaps the traveler
will cry through his salty blisters
the sea will bathe him, returning him to the first cell

the sun will toast two bodies
in total loving embrace
with ultraviolet caress and infrared ardor

**Introduction to the Near Death Experience
And what is its Interest to Science
Particularly Quantum Physics?**

This is the obvious question. The obvious answer is because we have thousands of eyewitness accounts, and now medically documented proof, that is, *the evidence and the data and the methods are compelling toward the conclusion* that consciousness is capable of and does exist beyond the confines of the human body – at least under certain circumstances. We can study the details of the descriptions and circumstances to reverse engineer the process that makes it seem as though *consciousness* resides in the body, but [try and stay] in line with the physical laws of Quantum Physics. The fact that *consciousness* resides within the body is the mystery, given that by all logic, a body is not required for any other reason than perception.

I'm going to assume the reader has some exposure or knowledge of the Near Death Experience because it is very hard for me to find anyone who does not.

In 1975, a cardiologist, Raymond Moody published *Life After Life*, a study of 150 persons who had clinically died and were resuscitated, and their vivid descriptions of what transpired during the period of death. I say during the period of death because there has been a valid question concerning when these experiences and/or memories are formed. Some argue that the experience or memory may be formed just prior to or recovering from clinical death. Lommel (Pim Van, author of several clinical studies, peer reviewed journals, as well as books) put the idea to rest that the experience can be formed prior to or recovering from clinical death, medically, by pointing out the neuro-chemical impossibility of this, as well as a century of medical records indicating clearly that nothing other than amnesia, disorientation, and mental confusion are the only observed states of individuals recovering from clinical death – not vividly detailed and consistent experiences that remain consistent between patients and cultures.

In any case, the Medical Community (as I define as generally accepted among working professionals, employed by something other than a University where speculation and publication are required practices, peer reviewed, and whose data is compelling towards the conclusion) has shown unambiguously the hard data that clearly indicates that vivid fluid consistent memories are impossible to form while the brain is flat lined (no EEG response as measured during a resuscitation attempt), and also while the brain is entering into or otherwise recovering from a flat lined state.

The critics have offered, again, only speculation and opinion, with no data in hand, and nothing to offer of any value as hard science. In fact, I have read many of the arguments proposed by authors and find their arguments completely without any hard data whatsoever, references to peer reviewed scientific literature that states a speculation within itself and supplies no data compelling toward the speculation at hand, and in all, embarrassing even to read. There is more urban and modern myth wrapped up in these arguments than compelling data. Someone hears someone else blurt it out in some TV documentary or magazine article (not peer reviewed literature) and repeats it on down the line, and so on.

For example, there is what is referred to as the 'white light' effect. The critic argument was retinal blanching as the retina rapidly decomposes, then it went on to the visual cortex shutting down... There is no data of any sort whatsoever to any degree even to the infinitesimal, even in one single case, not a single written letter anywhere in literature supported by experimental data at all related to the statement, to even support any of these statements – zero. I have been in Neuro-Science Research for over 20 years, I am an expert at finding such information – I have looked, researched, investigated, and found – nothing. Do you have any idea how hard it is and how many man hours it takes to find nothing? Literally, a 'thing', which truly exists, is usually easy to find these days. A 'thing', which does not exist, requires exhaustive effort only at the end of which you can conclude if it exists, it can not be found, which in an FDA world truly means it does not exist.

There is a saying in FDA environments: 1) if it isn't written down, it didn't happen and 2) if we can't find it, it didn't happen.

I have seen letters and references to people talking about it, speculating about it, even fantasizing about it, but not a single shred of data related to the claim.

Why do people do this? We will talk about the validity of Atheism as a religion, and is actually defined as such, later on in this book. But in short, religion without foundation in truth seeks to validate itself and empower itself by selling its ideas to you, proliferation. By convincing you to believe the way they do, you provide validity of their own beliefs, comfort in their own belief system, and empowerment over you. As I will repeat later on, Atheism is the only religion of man that has been proven by Quantum Physics to be exactly opposite of that which is known to be, proven to be true and correct. It is a belief in the truly intangible, a Mechanistic Universe where none exists.

Then there is the Case of Pam Reynolds. In 1991 she was undergoing surgery for a brain aneurysm in which her heart was stopped, the blood was drained completely from her head (and body), and she was clinically flat lined via EEG for several hours during which the operation took place. She was by every clinical definition dead for several hours and the procedures were very well documented during this time interval. She first had an Out-Of-Body (OOB) experience in which she described the actions, conversations, and tools of the doctors with vivid accuracy. She then went on to experience a Near Death Experience in which she encountered dead relatives and the light of God, and was subsequently returned (unwillingly) to her body.

Although a multitude of cases similar to Pam Reynolds can seem a bit sketchy because of the number of variables: what kind of monitors were monitoring what kind of heart and/or brain activity, how well documented and/or unusual were the procedures used, how much was recorded in order to sort out the exact timing of events – all to validate the patient's claim of recalling events that must have taken place during clinical death, Pam Reynolds case leaves none of these variables open. Every event she describes was well monitored, medically documented, and the exact timing of events is known – such that the conclusion is that, at least, the OOB portion where she accurately described the operation and procedures is completely accurate and correct during a period in which she was by every standard clinically dead, complete with a total absence of brain activity.

Why study the Near Death Experience in order to understand or define *consciousness*?

First, the NDE is an extremely well clinically studied and in its essence, scientifically validated phenomenon. I am not saying validated in the sense that we know what it is, but validated in that it does happen, and the individual components of the experience are *well characterized and statistically quantified*. For instance, we could look at the alien abduction phenomenon, but to date, all attempts to validate the phenomenon clearly suggest that it does not happen. So in the case of the NDE we have a rather exhaustively validated phenomenon that is validated to happen. The core phenomenon of the NDE is scientifically validated to happen during, and not before or after clinical death.

The 'dying brain' explanation is dismissed by a lack of any solid physical or scientific evidence to support the claim other than research articles which in themselves only render speculation, not solid evidence, is purely speculative regarding dying chemical processes of the brain, is contradictory to brain biology (vivid memories are not formed or recalled during chemical Decoherence of brain tissue), contradictory to neurochemistry (the electrochemical process of brain shutdown does and can not produce heightened awareness), dismissed by cardiologists experienced in the art of resuscitation, and the dying brain hypothesis is also dismissed by a century of medical experience that do not make any statements in support of the dying brain hypothesis and states the contrary, that vivid heightened awareness and solidified memories or experience is not possible during this dying brain process. Most importantly, medical professionals and neuro-chemists dismiss the 'dying brain' hypothesis as not being founded in any non-speculative rationale. It is therefore dismissed.

The dying brain hypothesis started as urban myth and ends here. Even in purely physiological terms, the biochemistry of the dying brain has only been shown (by genuine hard data that is compelling toward the conclusion at hand) to be an increase in chaos, which rapidly fades to nothingness, the opposite of vivid experiences of heightened awareness.

Critics often cite 'scientific references' to experiments where the data in no way is related to the dying brain conclusion. Citing references without studying the reference in detail is common among individuals who never follow work through to completion, but rely instead on some lazy daydream like approach to thinking. Again, I have been tearing papers apart for over twenty years (we call that Quality Assurance in the Food and Drug Industry); I know how each class of scientist or author works. Often, there are stated claims, which are in no way related to the data, experiments not related to the subject at hand, conclusions, based on results that seem to be from some other experiment – not this one.

I must point out here, that tracking down many of the 'scientific' references to the dying brain hypothesis, only to find without a single exception that each paper rendered nothing more than a speculative statement which in itself is open to interpretation has been time consuming and I have no intention of going to such time wasting effort again to track down references used to support speculative statements by anybody.

Several scientific authors in NDE research have already invalidated these claims and pointed out why.

What is occurring to these individuals occurs during a period of clinical death, and the **genuine evidence is very compelling toward the conclusion**, that *consciousness* survives death, or that we have failed to define death, or that we have failed to define life – and/or all of the above.

At the very least, thus far throughout human history, there yet exists no common definition for *consciousness*. Thus far in the case of the NDE, we are able to say with a high degree of certainty that an individual can have experiences and record/remember them during a time when they are clinically dead, that is, no heart or brain activity whatsoever, and no response to external stimuli of any sort. These individuals are both capable of describing events that are occurring in our real world during these periods, referred to as Out-Of-Body (OOB) experiences, which have been confirmed by living witnesses, and/or otherwise experience an altogether different reality that will be described in some detail here (and one must certainly study the subject well from the sources I've described) as an NDE.

In every case, the palpable conclusion is that *consciousness* can and does occur separate from the body.

In being a Quantum Physicist with over twenty years in neuro-pharmacology research it is not a difficult task to gather from both the foundations of *consciousness* as it is defined in Quantum Physics, and *consciousness* as it demonstrates its behavior in the Out-Of-Body and Near Death Experience, and come to some comprehension of the nature of *consciousness* that in turn can illuminate our true nature.

I describe the actual experiment necessary to support the dying brain hypothesis as follows: this requires the ability to probe on a molecular scale, with a technology that does not yet exist, the virtual photonic interactions arising out of the quantum electrodynamic vacuum between one trillion neuro-chemical molecular reactions permutated with one trillion electrochemical (virtual photon exchanging) events requiring a million, trillion, googol pieces of information, correlated every microsecond (the Quantum Zeno Scale) while simultaneously measuring the subatomic interactions mediating these virtual particle events so as to establish a baseline of certainty, raising the number of events to a googolplex events (requiring 100 billion, trillion universes to write out the zeros) while receiving real time information from the patient regarding the exact description of the events they are experiencing (i.e., 'I am now going down the tunnel...') during the dying process; and repeat that over at least 1,000 patients so as to have a reasonable pool of data, all in real time. Each and every one of these googolplex of events (assuming we could detect just one) requires a detection technology that does not, and will not exist for many centuries to come. Biologists do not comprehend what they do not know and how distant they are from comprehending that they do not know the impossibility of the task.



CRUSADE

The crusader brandished his stiff sword
 sharpened
 Didn't want
 but beheaded idols
 to liberate his inner temple
 swift and passionate was his riding
 saturated
 Didn't want
 but unpaved the temples
 to remember the first stone
 and had peace
 on the way he clashed spades
 bled
 sparked spades
 was blinded by light
 floated in the void
 and saw colors
 earthly shades
 and then kinetic spatial explosion
 of unknown prisms
 crossing cross crusaders

 irreligious and revering

THE RESEARCH METHODS in NDEs

Every person who experiences an NDE states that the experience cannot be expressed in human language. Yet there are authors interpreting things, which cannot be described, by definition, and writing speculations on that which is ineffable. A critique of the current methods employed in studying NDEs and why I think the subject is at this time burnt out using the current methodologies and why the field will no longer yield useful information; Including why I go to no great length at trying to explain my own NDEs – as a subject that should be taken forward by Physicists, not physicians, at this point, whose speculations are more damaging to the general public because of their lack of knowledge on these topics. The danger is that the physicians, being aware that the answers are contained within the definitions of Quantum Physics want to use these definitions, but do not know the definitions or the science, and spout erroneous misconceptions that ultimately damage the field of research.

Be it noted here that I tend to notice patterns in the NDE and/or other spiritual experiences that the researchers and authors on these subjects either do not see, or do not know how to conduct investigations and/or write about them in some scientific context, probably because I've actually been dead on several occasions. I think the approaches to conducting clinical investigations that use the Greyson scale of counting, for instance, the percentage who see a tunnel, the percentage who encounter a divine being, etc., to be already done. Further investigation of this sort will merely shift the percentages around a bit, and not yield much useful information regarding the actual phenomenon, its source, or its meaning.

Keep in mind that these authors are taking statements made by individuals who outwardly state that they cannot describe the experience using human language; human language is not designed to do so; it is not in the human experience. They use the word, *ineffable*:

Dictionary.com:

in-ef-fa·ble [in-ef-uh-buhl] Show IPA –adjective

1. Incapable of being expressed or described in words; inexpressible: ineffable joy.
2. Not to be spoken because of its sacredness; unutterable: the *ineffable name of the deity*.

Wikipedia.com:

Ineffability is concerned with ideas that cannot or should not be expressed in spoken words (or language in general), often being in the form of a taboo or incomprehensible term. This property is commonly associated with philosophy, aspects of existence, and similar concepts that are inherently "too great", complex, or abstract to be adequately communicated. In addition, illogical statements, principles, reasons, and arguments are intrinsically ineffable along with impossibilities, contradictions, and paradoxes. Terminology describing the nature of experience cannot be properly conveyed in dualistic symbolic language; it is believed that the individual from whom it originates only holds this knowledge.

Thus, interpreting such information without a familiar frame of reference, such as having died, is neither possible nor is it capable of producing anything other than erroneous speculations.

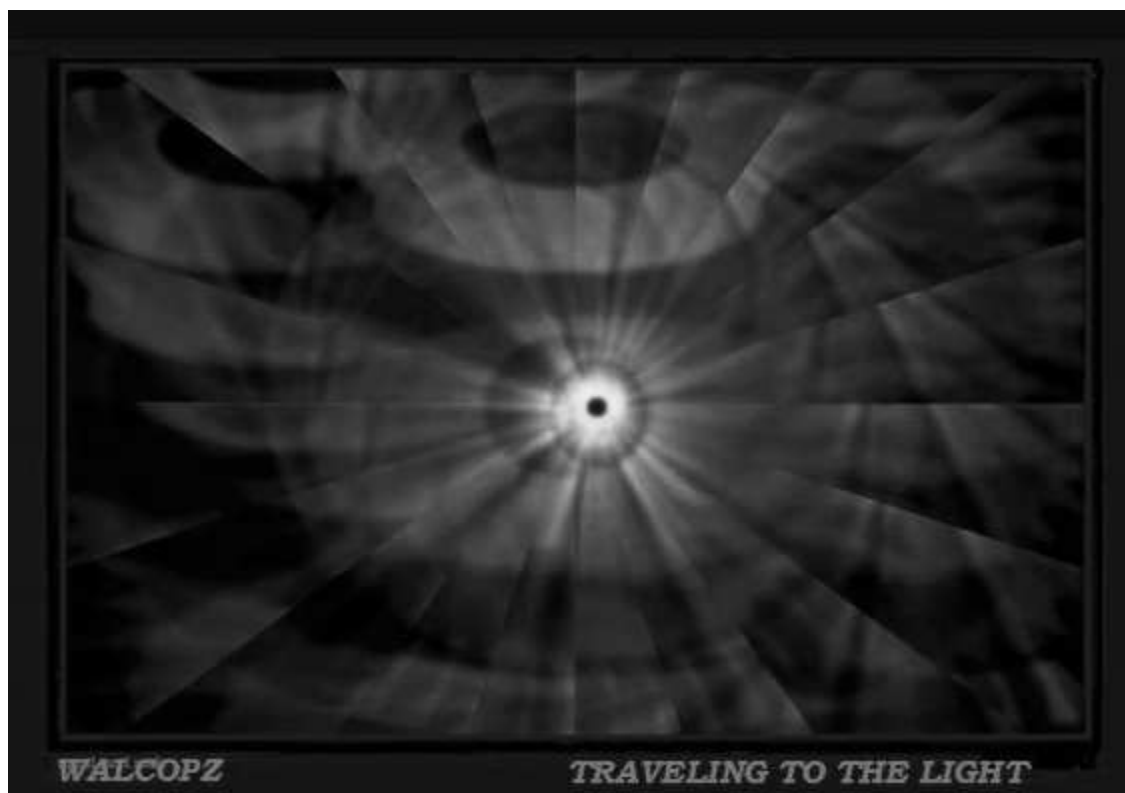
In fact, I had three chapters in this book that I removed because they were an ineffective attempt at describing my own NDEs. Three chapters categorizing these experiences into three types of experiences - *Hellish*, neutral (observation only without interaction), and what I referred to

as *Academic*, where there were very prolonged periods of *schooling* in subjects regarding science, healing, etc. These three categories appear in the IANDS accounts I also removed from the hard copy for the sake of length. The reader (you) can go to the IANDS.ORG web site and read from the 60 accounts, which are listed in the index, if you want some vivid description of short-lived NDEs. A description of my own NDEs is not relevant; I have chosen instead to write in great detail what I came back with. That is this book. The knowledge (and demonstrated practice of it) is more relevant than a description of the academic setting.

Furthermore, I feel that conducting an investigation using this methodology (categorizing and counting numbers) and then hypothesizing on the phenomenon, its source, meaning, etc., is jumping far beyond the confines of the data, and ultimately can only represent a personal agenda on any author's part.

In general, there is a personal stamp, which appears in many accounts of NDEs that occurred to the individual who had the NDE many years ago but are described years later. This embellishment increases in every value and detail as the years go by. The idea that the NDE, for instance, is sacred to the experiencer and will not be embellished is a speculation, which is contrary to every form of human behavior, and not warranted.

The 'personal stamp' of the experience, the inability to describe it, and an author's personal agenda and speculation are cumulative and ultimately everything is laid to waste in an attempt to write about it in any other form than – *it happened*.



IS-FAITH-RA

**The All emanated
from the activity of the fire-light-source
and nothingness.....from its rest**

THE TUNNEL

Interestingly, in the Near Death Experience, The Tunnel is the perfect phenomenon to connect or traverse from hard Physics to Neuro-Science. Let's first look at some descriptions of The Tunnel by witnesses.

Before getting into a long description where we might not be all on the same page, I have taken excerpts from IANDS web site, just a small sample of 60 accounts I chose because of their length and descriptive narrative in quite a lot of detail. Of these 60 accounts, I have cut and paste sections together divided by subject matter. These excerpts are from those 60 descriptions, many, but not all of which described The Tunnel. Note that the numbers have a key in the appendix of this book, which will allow you to go to the IANDS web site, look up, and read the entire account in context. ***In the interest of not altering information, the accounts are presented here 'as is' without spelling or grammar corrections.***

NOTES IN BRACKETS ARE MINE

2

On the "other side" I raced down a dark tunnel. ***I couldn't see the sides but I knew there was a tunnel.*** I was falling fast but traveling straight ahead. I was scared but at last started to slow down. The big blue light with white around it came towards me. It wanted me. I wanted very, very much to go to it. It loved me completely and cradled me in my feelings. It wanted me to come across the space that divided us. I wanted to come and felt pulled like a magnet. [The tunnel itself takes the form of a sentient presence, invisible, then taking a form with color and *force*.]

6

I suddenly felt myself in a dark, churning black tunnel. The walls of the vertical-like tunnel were moving, transparent, yet thick and black. There was nothingness. [LIGHT] I did not feel any emotion one way or the other until I saw a tiny light coming toward me. The light kept getting bigger but before it reached me (or I reached it?) *I heard a huge deep growl* [SEE CHAPTER AN ANOMALY IN PERCEPTION] kind of sound like from a movie or something but it wasn't a movie at all. I felt this super scary and I mean very creepy thing entering my space and just before it got closer I was flying at light speed into the light.

10

There appeared a long thin swirling dark purple vortex – much like a tornado – with the small end attached to my forehead and the long end winding out as far as I could see. [LIGHT IS BLUE] I do not recall ever being in that tunnel or vortex but I next found myself in complete peaceful, gentle silence in the presence of a brilliant white/blue light.

[Tunnel is almost always invisible or being dark, the light at the end is typically white or blue. These characteristics are more important than they appear on a surface level. In the next chapter, you will understand that the 'walls' of the formation I propose as the structure of the 'Tunnel' can emit no light, but would rather absorb it, and appear very dynamic, such as a tornado, but that all light as perceived as coming toward us from the other side *must be blue shifted*].

15

Following this realization, I began to move in what I'll call a tunnel through dark space slowly, on an angle, not straight up. I was not happy with this and afraid! As I ascended in this tunnel, it became warmer and I began to relax. As I ascended, I became calmer and began to accept the wisdom of this process. The light became much brighter and there was a warmth and sense of well being that I can only describe as ultimate peacefulness.

24

I began to experience vertigo, a sense of spinning, and it didn't feel good, so I stabilized myself in the center of it until I was still, and everything else was spinning around me. I was moving through the spinning scenes, which were memories from the life I had lived ...[LIFE REVIEW OCCURS IN THE TUNNEL...] the ride was long, but I had nothing else to do but go for it. Finally, the end of the tunnel was in sight.

25

All of a sudden the corner of the roof starting spinning over my left shoulder in the **upper corner of the room. The spinning got faster and faster and then the roof opened.** I tried to hold onto the edge of the bed but couldn't. [TUNNEL] As my fingers slid right through the bed, I went feet first into the tunnel. I was being pulled down toward this **fiery looking area and that's when I begged [CALL GOD] God, "Oh no God, please** don't let me die here today." Then I started going into another direction, a more pleasant tunnel of subdued light. Every so often I could see what looked like clouds floating along through the floor of the tunnel. This went on quite a ways and I ended up in a tunnel where it had elbows that made me sickish like when I had dropped into the blackish area.

28

I saw myself floating away...down a tunnel with a bright light at the end. Once I hit the bright light, [WAKE-UP] I looked around and I was in a large beautiful field.

[This WAKE-UP experience as I will describe later, is where I propose, from personal experience, that the subject, such as yourself, is currently residing at this very moment; in this case, the subject is in a beautiful field, where they are experiencing the perception of being mortal.]

31

But, this blackout wasn't like the previous ones. I still remained conscious. My senses were tremendously alert. ***I became aware of a loud vibration sound.*** Everything around me seemed the deepest black that I had ever seen. In the far distance there was a tiny spec of visible light. For some unknown reason I started accelerating toward the spec of light at an incredible rate. It seemed that I was sucked along a tunnel, rushing past stars. Then I became aware of a being alongside of me. I thought that it must be an angel because of its appearance. The light in the distance grew extremely bright and the tunnel had bright yellowish clouds streaming from the light source. At the end of the tunnel the light grew so bright that I could only see absolute white.

32

I was now floating in a dark black tunnel. I tried to see the sides but they were as though they were not. I looked at my hands by my side and noticed that ***I was a golden transparent color. I had feet, toes, and fingers--the whole nine yards***--all this golden transparent color. I looked ahead of me and saw a distant light, a dot of light very far a way and blurry. I squinted to try to focus, but I was suddenly outside the tube in a vast flat, black darkness of space. I looked for stars but saw only the dark rubbery looking tube stretching ahead of me into forever. Not in a straight line either. That confused me because when you look into a hose you need to stretch it out in order to see the light at the other end. ***Now, here's something that is hard to explain. I was watching myself inside the tunnel at the same time I was looking at myself outside the tunnel,*** all seeing and all questions happening at the same time. How could I be down in that tunnel seeing a light at the end of it when I'm floating out here seeing a tunnel that is not in a straight line?

Suddenly, I was thrust at a high rate of speed through the tunnel toward the light. It was magnificent. Years later I dove into a warm swimming pool and was brought back to that moment as I floated underwater. It was the water splitting across my face. That was the feeling in the tunnel. As quickly as I had started my journey through the vast length of the tunnel, I was suddenly in the light. It swirled around me as clouds. Different shades of white, all swirling fast. I describe the feeling as this. "Imagine the most wonderful feeling you have ever had and multiply that times millions." I recall saying, "Wow." It was so perfect; I never wanted to leave this place.

38

[FADING OUT] The first thing I remember is the absolute knowledge that I was dying. My body started shutting down from my right toe then slowly up both legs all the while I thought, "This is what it's like to be dying." I was conscious of hospital staff trying to awaken me, but I kept on going into a faint and could not focus properly. My body kept on shutting down or slowly dying [TUNNEL] and I then remember going into what I can only describe as a white enclosed slide type of tunnel, the diameter being about five feet. It was terrifying and I was going feet first like a slalom ride, faster and faster and I felt desolate and terribly alone and terrified. The thought that 'this is what death is all about' kept recurring in my mind over and over. *The noise in my ears was terrifying and got louder and louder.* This seemed to go on for what seemed hours, and I remember thinking that this is all there is and ever going to be; I was crying inconsolably.

At first the slide was white, then it turned into darkness and the space seemed to be getting narrower. [SEES BOTH WORLDS] The next thing I remember is that I was standing next to my hospital bed looking at myself. (There was a large chest of drawers or a locker and a chair next to the bed. The room was very small. It occurred to me later that I could not physically have stood in that spot). The doctor was bending over me, looking into my eyes and I could see that he was very upset and was trying to awaken me. I reached over to touch and tell him that it was okay and for him not to worry or feel at all bad about things, as I was dead and okay. I touched his arm, but he was not aware of any contact and he could not hear me. I was then in the darkness again but going toward what I knew to be the end of the slide.

42

At what must have been about the same time (everything was happening very fast) I saw myself standing at the base of an enormously high mountain. [TUNNEL ANOMALY] **There was an opening in front of me and I walked in. I was standing in a dimly lit long tunnel and began walking toward the source of the light.** As I rounded a slight bend, there in front of me stood my father [DEAD RELATIVES]. My dad had died on Christmas Eve of 1998. **He looked not as he had in his final days but as he must have 40 or 50 years earlier.** [ANIMALS] In the background, I could dimly see a group of people and animals that **looked like other deceased relatives and pets of mine.** My dad spoke and said, "Go back, it's not your time yet."

43

The brightest, whitest light annoyed me, shining onto the right side of my face. It was interfering with my ability to watch the surgery. I didn't want to quit watching the surgery, but the light kept bidding me to look away, and I looked toward it a couple of times. It was distracting me, and I wanted it to go away. I watched as a long needle was thrust into the patient's (my) chest, and was a bit squeamish about that, so I did look away, and this time I moved into the light, drifting toward it.

[TUNNEL] **I entered a dark channel, a corridor, a tunnel, and a canal... I remember thinking, "Yes, this is the birth canal."** I thought with a big sigh, "I don't want to be born again." I realized with relief that wasn't happening. [ANOMALY] In some way I was being born because of

Complete encasement in warm, gyrating, black jello projecting me forward towards the brilliant light.

45

I understood immediately that I had no recourse but to experience my death. [TUNNEL] My attention was drawn upward, out the top of my head into a tunnel of sort that had a bright light up in the there. I could feel myself beginning to go into the tunnel. [LIFE REVIEW] My life's history exploded into my *consciousness*.

46

I could see the nurses had defied the doctor; he slammed the door upon leaving the room. [TUNNEL] Almost at once I began a terrifying journey down a black spiral tunnel to an amazingly bright light, the likes I have never seen before or since. [DEAD RELATIVES] On arriving in a very beautiful place, I was met by my mother who had died two years earlier. She told me this was heaven and began to introduce me to family who had died and I had never known.

47

Imagine the biggest high of your life, multiply it by a thousand, and you still won't even be close to this wonderful, safe feeling. [TUNNEL] Then I found myself in a *blue tunnel*. ***The color was an electric blue***, similar to the kind you get on certain L.E.D. Christmas lights now. It was a very vivid and wonderful color. I floated gently, quite slowly along this tunnel and fully relaxed. I can even give you the dimensions of the tunnel. It was ***2000 feet in diameter [NOTE THAT HER TUNNEL IS BLUE, NOT BLACK, AND IS DESCRIBED AS BEING WIDER THAN ANY OTHER DESCRIPTION - THERE IS A PHYSICAL REASON FOR THIS - THE PHYSICAL DISTANCE FROM THE EDGE DETERMINES THE SPECTRUM OF LIGHT ABSORBED BY THE 'WALLS' OF THE TUNNEL, BLUE LIGHT IS SHORTER WAVELENGTH, HIGHER ENERGY, HARDER TO 'BEND.' THUS, EVERY WAVELENGTH UP TO BLUE, AT THIS DISTANCE, IS ABSORBED, LEAVING BLUE, AT A GREATER DISTANCE SHE WOULD PERCEIVE PURPLE – this speculative principle is described in detail later]***. Eventually, I could see in the distance a point that was a hive of tremendous activity. At this point, the blue tunnel turned into the white tunnel, a very clear line of transition [I will define this transition in the next chapter]. It was impossible to see into the white tunnel, as there was so much light pouring out from it. There was also a tremendous feeling of love emanating from this source, and a kind of instant knowledge. You just knew it. The blue tunnel could accommodate two-way traffic, whereas the white tunnel was one way for souls leaving the earth plane. Once you crossed over into the white tunnel there was no going back.

The light from this tunnel was so bright that under normal circumstances it would have been blinding, but here it was warm, safe and full of love. ***As I got closer to the transition point between the blue and white tunnels***, the activity became clearer. I could clearly see many, many souls on both sides of the transition point. There were quite a few souls, like myself, coming from the earth plane. All of these souls were being met by groups of souls who had come from the white tunnel. [NOTE THAT ALTHOUGH THIS DESCRIPTION SEEMS TO CONTRADICT THE PREVIOUS ACCOUNT, THE MEMORY OF THE EVENT IS THE CAUSE OF THE ANOMALY, THE WHITE AND BLUE TUNNELS HAVE DIFFERENT QUALITIES AND PURPOSES - THE SHIFT IN COLOR IS THE ACT OF OBSERVING A 'THING' APPROACHING YOU OR RECEDING FROM YOU AT EXTREME VELOCITY AND IS THEREFORE DEPENDENT ON YOUR LOCATION IN THE TUNNEL AND THE DIRECTION YOU ARE LOOKING] It was like each soul had its own entourage of souls from the other side to meet them. Some were being welcomed with open arms and carefully guided through the transition point and into the wonderful light of the white tunnel; some were being greeted with discussions; and some were being turned back toward the earth plane.

When I finally reached the transition, the first thing I did was carefully look around. ***This is how I gained my knowledge about the diameter of the tunnel. It was quite an amazing sight to behold, this transition point***, with all the many souls coming and going. It was a very busy place, and most unexpected! When I met by my own entourage of souls, I could clearly see that they were human, but in this existence were beings of light. They seemed to be the same color as the **electric blue in the first tunnel. I was greeted with a great love and urgency.**

48

I sensed confusion and dread. It wasn't comfortable. I realized that both groups were from the crash. Guides came for the ones on the left and those on the right were having difficulty. I don't know why. [TUNNEL] I then started moving really fast, past the people on the left with their guides. I questioned, "Why am I moving so fast and they are moving so slow?" I found myself going warp speed through this tunnel place. It was bright and light, but I could see past this a dark blackness. I knew it was infinity out there. As fast as I was moving, suddenly I stopped.

49

I saw sequences of my life passing before me like a movie in fast motion but with amazing detail. What happened to me next is almost indescribable, as I find no words for it. [TUNNEL] Very shortly after, I was rapidly pulled into a dark space. I saw a spherical long dark tunnel before my eyes, spinning around me, full of what seemed to be dark clouds. At the far end of the tunnel, I saw a distant, brilliant, white light coming toward me, or maybe it was pulling me toward the center of it. I'm not certain. This intense and radiant light was so bright and yet I was not dazzled.

[BODY] I knew I had no physical body anymore. It seemed like I had a different type of body, totally weightless, feeling no bodily sensations, no temperature, or anything like that. It was a different state of being. I had a body of what seemed to be made out of a shapeless energy and a bright indigo-bluish light. My new body had a more or less irregular circular form and it seemed to have what I would call arms and hands that would come out of this circular pattern when needed.

50

[TUNNEL] My experience happened at about 2:00 a.m. I felt like I was going down a tunnel. It was dark at first and then it was very light, bright sunlight. [DEAD RELATIVES ANIMALS] As I got to the end of the tunnel and I was bathed in warm sunlight, the sky above me became dark, with only bits of light getting through. My family, friends, and a pet...all of which had died before me caused the darkness.

53

[TUNNEL] When that very brief moment passed, I felt like I was propelled into blackness instantly. I call it a "churning" blackness that was very slow moving within itself, kind of like being on the inside/ center of a slow moving black tornado or funnel type atmosphere. My next memory feels different than regular memory, but this is the best way I can describe it.

59

I felt calm and observant, no emotions and incredibly peaceful. I went up through a dark, stone like tunnel--similar to an old well shaft except turned on its side in an upward angle--drawn like a magnet to this beautiful, brilliant, and golden white light. While in the tunnel I didn't see or speak to anyone. The peace and bliss throughout all this is beyond description. I liken it to the peace that passeth all understanding. In reflection from my now physical point of view, it's as if one has no mind or body...the physical things that cause all emotion, pain, happiness, ups and downs, etc. It is without all that. Remaining is pure bliss and peace.

END OF SAMPLE CASES

Since it is a palpable conclusion that understanding the Tunnel within the realm of investigation by rigorous scientific ideology has not been done, I think it is best to say that this and the following chapter deals with – *how I would make a tunnel connecting the individual to another realm and why I would do it that way. This is not mainstream thinking. This is speculation in its most irreverent form.*

1. **The color of the walls** of the tunnel are the result, as will be explained in the next chapter, of light being absorbed by the properties of the limits [walls] of the 'Tunnel,' that I later define as an Einstein-Rosen Bridge. The color spectrum observed of the 'walls' or limits of the Tunnel are due to the absorption spectrum, longer wavelengths, lower energy, such as red through green being more readily absorbed (hugging the walls of the tunnel), blue and purple would appear to travel in more of a straight line, in effect, hugging the observer. The observer is actually seeing the color of the spectrum of light immediately surrounding them, rather than the actual 'walls' or limits of the Tunnel. Note that the upper most end of the 'visible' spectrum to the *physical eye* is indigo, which appears to go 'black' as we increase toward the ultraviolet, in this model, light that would travel in the straightest line, clinging to the observer.
2. **The sudden division**, as I will explain in the next chapter, is the result of one edge of our Einstein-Rosen Bridge (AKA, Traversable Wormhole connecting this finite Universe to a non-finite domain) opening from a finite domain (this Universe) into a non-finite (infinite) domain. The 'gradient' in this case goes from some finite value to infinity, which can only appear as a sudden, discrete change.
3. **The 'light' pouring out of the Tunnel** from the 'other side' would then be the *negative energy drop* from a finite domain (this Universe) to a non-finite domain (infinite, a *heaven or Heaven*) and can only take the form of immense differential in energy. Since light has no mass and also exists in a state of infinite dilation (time does not exist for the photon) light would appear as *infinitely intense* regardless of what form (negative energy drop or 'positive' source such as a space-normal source on Earth).
4. **The SOUND:** Also described by Strassman's DMT subjects (see Chapter, *an Anomaly in Perception*). *Sound is a transfer of kinetic energy of a medium, such as is common with air.* In this case, the transfer of kinetic energy is transfer of a medium that exists only on a Quantum Scale, namely, as will be defined later, a *Space-Time Foam*, because the shift from any finite domain such as ours to a non-finite domain *MUST* traverse through a *Quantum Scale* otherwise the energy requirement would be infinite. The 'sound,' of course, is not occurring in the subject's ears but in their perception. The 'Foamy' characteristic of space-time is defined and referenced later in the next chapter as the form space-time takes on a Quantum Scale. This is the scale where space-time can and *MUST* BE perceived as a medium, since real events involving the creation and annihilation of particle-antiparticle pairs (Virtual Particles) occurs without ceasing, resulting on that scale in *real phenomenon; AKA a medium.*

I believe it is by studying the phenomenon of the tunnel that we can actually learn the most from Near Death Studies and ultimately the definition for *consciousness*. Why do I say that? There is a host of reasons.

First, the appearance of the tunnel represents our *consciousness*, or the focus of our awareness, being shifted from one state, the physical, to another, and the non-physical. It is during this shift in *consciousness*, or the focus of our awareness perhaps, that the attributes of how our *consciousness* or focus of awareness is rooted to the physical world can best be understood.

For instance, there is great interest in how the laws of Quantum Physics might be applied in order to understand *consciousness* – in just about everything. In the case of the Tunnel, we have a reproducible model and description with quite a bit of detail that describes, in effect, how *consciousness*, or the focus of awareness is seated in the physical brain, interacting with this physical existence, and a detailed, reproducible description of the shift from the physical to the non-physical – what it looks like, what it feels like, how big it is, how dynamic it is, the visual effects contained in its walls or borders, how fast it seems, how long it is, how wide it is, does it go up, does it go down, how we can see both the physical and non-physical in front and behind us simultaneously, the appearance of other beings inside it, often going both directions - and why, the sound it makes, how warm or cold it is, its colors, its brightness or darkness, where it leads to, is it straight or curved, is there communication while inside of it, how long does traversing its length take, how often does it appear to lead out of the physical compared to how often it appears going back to the physical, where does it appear – that is, where does it physically manifest in reference to the position of our bodies or in reference to our surroundings, do people start becoming aware of their true nature while in the Tunnel... There is a lot of information on the Tunnel to work with – and it seems to be the mechanism that speculatively connects two worlds.

Furthermore, the point of actual shift in *consciousness* or focus of our awareness is the key to understanding the how, where, why, and ifs, of *consciousness* existing on a nonphysical level and yet the focus of our awareness being on a physical level.

This is very important to make this distinction. To me, it seems that all of the evidence to date regarding the role of *consciousness* in Quantum Physics points clearly in the direction that *consciousness* does not exist on a material level – does not actually exist in this universe. I think this is where a lot of people, including physicists get confused in our thinking. The indications of the 100 years of experimentation to date clearly indicate that *consciousness* must exist in some place other than this universe. Trying to quantify such a thing leads ultimately to failure, since in our present technology, we have no means for quantifying a thing unless it is not only in our universe, but also in our immediate physical grasp.

What consciousness is and where it exists must be clearly distinguished from what the focus of our awareness is and where the focus of our awareness is – that is - Perception. Our consciousness and the focus of our awareness (Perception) are obviously two entirely different things.

For instance, as I have mentioned elsewhere in this book, one scientist made the mistake of measuring electrical activity in the brain but reporting quantifiable values for human *free will*. Another made the mistake of assuming that because you can directly stimulate the physical brain tissues to experience a sensation, then the things in the real physical world, which cause physical sensations, must not exist. That is, if I can stimulate your brain tissues to yield the sensation of your finger burning, then a 'real' hot matchstick must not exist. Similarly, he uses – it doesn't matter what form of - stimulation - of the brain tissues to produce feelings of a presence. In this case, claiming that *God does not exist, it must be a manifestation of the physical brain rather than an outside stimulus*; and in the same sense then, the presence of people doesn't exist, because we can stimulate the brain to sense a presence.

In Quantum Physics we – on a surface level – fail to see or understand the 'thing' that is *consciousness*. It were as though we were caught up in the same mess as these scientists discussed above. Looking for some physical manifestation that yields discrete values that we can clearly identify as *consciousness*. But the fact is, these quantifiable values are constantly in all of the equations of protons, neutrons, electrons, photons, gravity, space-time, the structure and life cycle of the universe – and they are not hidden or mysterious. To me they are clear examples of 'energy appearing out of nowhere,' (Uncertainty Principle) – rewind a moment and look at that vocabulary word that explains the entire structure of the universe and the fabric of all matter and all space-time – Uncertainty Principle...The Uncertainty Principle is where Hawking describes the moment of the creation of our universe coming from. It simply says that as you attempt to take a smaller and smaller slice of time, the Energy and Possibilities become nearly vast without bound. Certainty; to be Certain, is an awareness, a perception, it can only refer to a conscious entity. If there were no life in the Universe, there couldn't be Certainty; how would such Certainty be detected, quantified; what does Certainty mean without an observer?

The focus of our awareness, or perception, on the other hand, seems to be steadfastly gripped on the physical world. However, during brief moments, humans have reported the focus of their awareness going what or where we believe to be out of the physical.

In my interpretation of the structure of everything (wow...) it seems as though the focus of *our awareness is returning to our consciousness as we are dying. That is, going home.* Like lifting your eyes from the eyepiece of a microscope and refocusing back on the macroscopic world you truly live in. It does not seem logical to conclude that our *consciousness* is in our bodies because it does not seem logical to conclude that *consciousness* is in this universe at all, because all of the evidence suggests this is not the case – both the physical evidence from our 'modern' experiments and the evidence of the eyewitnesses (NDErs) and the evidence in a host of ancient scriptures from a host of systems of faith (e.g., religions) – all seem to clearly agree that *consciousness* is neither in our bodies nor is it in this universe.

It is our general rule: An eternal (infinite) system cannot 'fit' inside of a finite system (Universe), or, you can't fit a gallon into a shot glass. And if a thing is not eternal (infinite) than it cannot truly exist

($n/\infty = 0$), or in simple terms, you're alive for a time and dead forever. The Universe, being finite, and therefore not truly existing is in line with our most in depth probing into the nature of matter and energy. 'I think therefore I am' is our witness to our own existence. If you live now and cease to exist forever, then you do not exist 'forever,' then you do not exist. *Consciousness* must be infinite in order to truly exist. And again, you cannot fit an infinite thing into a finite container – this Universe.

The act of dying then, is not a shift in our *consciousness*. Our *consciousness* is already elsewhere – even as I write this and you read it. Dying would be the shift in the focus of our awareness, our Perception, from the physical to – wherever our *consciousness* actually is.

Why do I say where our *consciousness* actually is? Have you thought this one out? Is your physical birth the moment of the creation of your soul or spirit? Or is the moment when the sperm meets the egg the moment of creation of your soul/spirit? Is death the spontaneous formation of a new heavenly body? Is an NDE then the spontaneous formation of a new heavenly body, only to be destroyed or dropped and left for dead – in heaven - as the NDEr returns to the physical world? Are you sure you are comfortable with believing that the moment of the creation of your soul/spirit was sperm meets egg? Or do you find that a bit hard to swallow? Are you sure you're comfortable with the idea that when you die – as well as when you experience and NDE – a new heavenly body is spontaneously created and/or destroyed as necessary? Are you comfortable with being Atheist?

If you are Atheist, then accept that since the Universe ends, either by Heat Death or by re-contraction under its own gravity (Big Crunch) – everything everywhere ends in oblivion. Therefore, under this set of conditions, no thought, purpose, meaning, good, bad, evil, love, hate, pleasure, pain, etc. exists. There is absolutely no meaning or purpose to anything – it all ends in complete nothingness. Your argument for Now (e.g., it matters for now) is dismissed because of the laws of time that were described earlier in this text that define that there is no Now, not even in close proximity between your brain cells. In Quantum Physics everything everywhere extends out to infinite distance and back in time to the moment of creation and forward to some indefinite endpoint. If you are atheist, then Quantum Physics defines you as non-existent, not even Now.

If you weren't created at the moment of conception then when were you created? It must have been before because it certainly wasn't afterward, in your youth or in your teens. How much – how long before? Immediately before you were born? How long before makes sense? Why are you thinking in terms of physical time, when it is so clear according to the eyewitness testimony, the scriptures of the religions of the world, and experimental evidence in Quantum Physics, that time has no meaning in that place? The coming and passing of the cycle of our entire universe is but an infinitesimal moment, meaning, that you must have been there for a very long – time – before you were born.

I suggest that our natural state is currently in a heaven, or Heaven, which is where our *consciousness* resides – at this very moment. The NDE experience represents a shift in the focus of our awareness, Perception, from the physical - back to where our *consciousness* currently resides.

Look at these: (NDE accounts from IANDS.org)

- I was in a state of euphoria and a sense of perfect peace and being. I had no pain, wants, or needs of any kind. I had a sense of being home.
- I had a strong desire now to join the river of life and felt this was home, where I came from. Touching the river gave me insight into realms beyond realms, universes beyond universes, dimensions beyond dimensions; I experienced infinity.
- I was shown a long line of experiences in other realms of realities and on other worlds. It was some time later I realized it was my past "lives" review of all existences of which I had been part.... The one I experienced was the highest level. Where I first came after death was into the lowest level; I call it the "between place" or "lowest level of transition."
- I realized what a gift life is and that I was surrounded by loving spiritual beings who were always around me even when I did not know it.
- I was shown that everything going on in our lives was dependant on this energy around us, created by us. Nothing was solid. We created our surroundings, our conditions, etc., depending on this energy.
- My life was going backward. I remember being inside my mother and then I was this pure light. I was part of everything and everything was part of me. I had this *feeling that I was not who I thought I was.*

Keep in mind that the description by the individual in the 5th bullet point is either coming from an experienced Physicist, or otherwise information that a laymen is very unlikely to know, and absolutely conforms to every modern definition that is agreed upon in Quantum Physics. *Nothing is solid.* The second portion, *it is created by us*, is information that even a Physicist would not expect the average reader to agree upon or comprehend - it is *the original definition of reality according to the founders of Quantum Physics and is known and understood by very few.*

What is the difference between *consciousness* and focus of awareness? *Consciousness* has been defined, redefined, undefined, and baffled upon for thousands of years. In fact, encyclopedia entries for '*consciousness*' are so scattered one can only get a vast picture of all of the possible definitions of '*consciousness*,' throughout human history rather than an answer. In the most tactile definition it means 'being awake.' In the most philosophical it means 'the ultimate question.'

This is perhaps the most aggravating of aspects of *consciousness* when we pick up yet another book, which deals with the subject, regardless of rather the author's approach, is carnal or ethereal. So for the rest of this argument, at least in this chapter, let's ask some questions and arrive at some agreement on what the definition could be with respect to understanding The Tunnel. Because, my thinking is that if we understand the link between *consciousness* and [this] reality, we will then gain some understanding into both *consciousness* and reality, and the link between the two.

There is no magic in mathematics that will allow an infinite thing to exist inside of a finite system. There is no magic to suggest that *consciousness* is limited to the human species. There is no magic to suggest that *consciousness* is therefore limited to any particular zoological kingdom, i.e., plant-animal. The magic, that suggests a rock is not conscious, is that philosophy, religion, and Quantum Physics agree that a rock is an extension of our *consciousness*. If *consciousness* is eternal, it is infinite, and cannot be contained within a finite system, our universe. If *consciousness* is non-infinite, then the mathematical representation of *consciousness* with respect to infinity (since we are dealing with *consciousness* this applies even if infinity is a concept) looks like:

$$n/\infty = 0$$

And *consciousness* therefore does not truly exist. The Universe and the things in it need not truly exist and being finite is allowed, because Quantum Physics and several Religions define this Universe as a temporary extension of our *consciousness* and nothing more. And I include the Religions because they agree with Quantum Physics, and they, of course, represent our ineffable relationship with God and our true selves as eternal beings.

Since you are certain of your own existence, then you are conscious. Therefore, you are eternal, all within the confines of the classical mathematics, and not as a dogmatic statement. Arguing that you yourself do not exist is an indication of how solid the argument for your infinite existence is. The math is straightforward; you are either infinite, or non-existent. There is no temporary state, which is mathematically capable of existing, anywhere, for anything. The argument of existing for a time, and being nonexistent forever defines infinite non-existence, that is, no existence. You can't think your way out of this scenario. The equation is written above. As childishly simple as it may look, it is, in fact, childishly simple.

I here an argument out there in reader land that your finite existence can exist now, and that infinite non-existence only applies from this point in time and extending infinitely forward, but does not include now or the past. So you can argue that you exist now, and then, afterward, do not exist forever into the future.

1. There is no such thing as now. Now is a psychological construct. Time itself is smeared out over the entire stretch from the Big Bang to some indefinite point in the future that is undefined for every Quantum Process of every subatomic particle that makes up your physical brain. It is only *consciousness* that provides Wave Function Collapse such that your physical brain exists at all.
2. Time as you are describing it in this scenario is asymmetric and going only forward. Every process in nature is time symmetric, with the exception of psychological time. Asymmetric forward time is an artifact, or construct of *consciousness*.
3. The second law of thermodynamics, regarding entropy, only exists within a framework of asymmetric forward linear time as a psychological construct. Aside from our *consciousness* perceiving time in this way, there is no provision in the second law of thermodynamics that says the entire Universe is not proceeding asymmetrically backward in time, or symmetrically in both forward and backward simultaneously. The arrangement of the equation for entropy is psychological, and not truly based in absolute mathematics. In fact, the second law of thermodynamics makes no provision for asymmetric linear time actually existing as symmetric (proper) time, but the math only suggests that change takes place, and that we select which direction the change proceeds by agreeing upon it, cognitively. There is no provision in the math that describes the second law of thermodynamics that prevents a system's entropy from proceeding in both forward and reverse time, provided they occur simultaneously.
4. Every equation for time, particularly those in Einstein's equations in all of his papers, and all of those equations that deal with wave mechanics and mass energy relationships; arbitrarily 'throw out' the mathematically correct reverse time (negative mass, negative energy, reverse time, etc.) result in favor of asymmetric forward linear time – for no apparent reason other than 'they don't like it.' For example:

$$E = mc^2$$

Is actually an incorrect over simplification of Einstein's original correct result, which he published as:

$$E^2 = m^2c^4$$

Which in turn requires

$$E = \sqrt{m^2 c^4}$$

Then ultimately, as we discussed before

$$E = +X \text{ and/or } E = -X$$

And

$$+E = X \text{ and/or } -E = X$$

5. There is no location for you in time. The above equation ($n / \infty = 0$) applies to the entire Universe, not just your own existence. The implication of this equation is that time extends beyond this Universe, implying that this Universe is contained within a larger, infinite system. Otherwise, if the Universe is finite, and time itself is finite, then, again, this implies existence and infinite non-existence, which results in non-existence, of the entire Universe, not just you.

If you're a biologist and do not believe in God, your definition of *consciousness* is quite mundane, perhaps being awake is enough. Then sleeping – is losing *consciousness*, by that definition. Dreaming then becomes a tricky definition because you're not actually conscious and not really unconscious either. But that's the definition to an Atheist/biologist.



TIME CLOCK

When she thinks about the son she had not
 her eyes are two boiling rubbers
 Her brain without a reason to be
 it could fall out through any orifice
 without her caring

When she thinks about the son she had not
 she no longer feels the world
 only what she feels

When she thinks about the son she had not
 she is careless
 and could fall out through any orifice
 the brain without rationale
 her eyes two boiling rubbers

WHAT THEN IS THIS TUNNEL?

To me, the mathematical interpretation, which seems undeniable, is that this universe is finite, and the heavens or Heaven is infinite – at least in mathematical scalar terms. So, in order to shift the physical brain, as well as *consciousness*, which is probably a multi- step operation, from a finite system to an infinite or otherwise very, very large system, we can speculate on what form this shift might take.

Again, I am not suggesting that the phenomenon of The Tunnel has in any way been rigorously characterized by science. I am describing here, instead, *how I would make The Tunnel and why.*

Also, I have experienced the phenomenon first hand, repeatedly, with ample and long periods to study it. It is as a result of studying this phenomenon that comprehension of our existence here is completely understood. It is the 'connection' from this finite perception to the infinite domain where we reside - at this very moment.

The closest thing we have in this universe, in nature, to an infinite system where time has shifted from the finite to the infinite is a Black Hole. Be careful, I am not suggesting that the 'tunnel' is akin to a black hole in any way. In fact, a little further on I'll suggest why this analogy is hopelessly mistaken. I am merely using the phenomenon of a Black Hole as a mathematical and physical model from nature upon which to derive certain *speculations*. My ultimate conclusion, however, is a different phenomenon, which is shown that it might exist in nature, and is a constant topic of Physics. But we'll discuss that later.

A Black Hole appears, with respect to the flow of time, as a gradient. It is a gradual shift from finite time to time that has been infinitely dilated. To give an idea of what infinite time dilation means, from a perspective inside the Black Hole, assuming the Black Hole does not radiate away (Hawking Radiation), the entire duration of the universe would appear to pass instantaneously, rather than there being any measurable separation of events. That is, the past, present, and future would all appear to occur in the same instant.

As a thought experiment, let us pretend that we are inside of a Black Hole that has formed at the moment of the Big Bang, and that this Black Hole will last the duration of the universe. And let us pretend that the universe is a closed system, meaning that it will stop expanding at some point and then re-collapse in on itself (Big Crunch). This process of expansion and re-collapse, we'll say, hypothetically takes 1,000,000,000,000 (trillion) years, a very short-lived universe. From our seat inside of the Black Hole, the entire expansion and re-collapse would appear to occur instantaneously, all of the individual events, past, present, and future seeming to occur in the same instant with no separation of events.

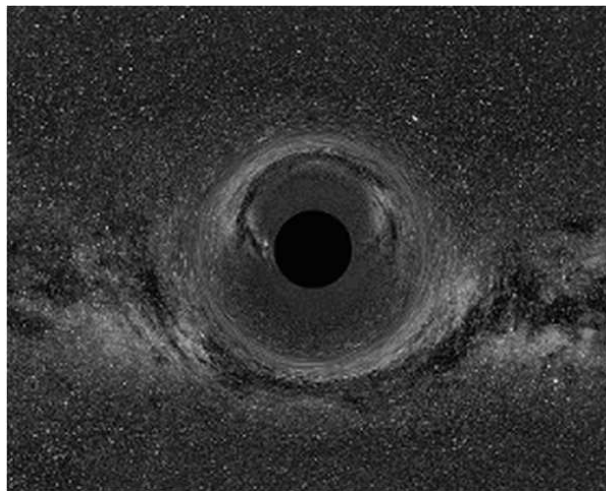
Again, be careful, I am not suggesting that a Black Hole is in any way related to the NDE. The Black Hole is simply a good physical model from nature of a similar phenomenon in certain aspects with respect to Common Time we call an NDE.

Furthermore, our perspective of time is not the entire finite system of the universe. Our perception of time is limited to one dimension of time; we call common time, or *psychological time*. Our perception of common time is in a very small slice of the entire duration of the universe, perhaps a hundred years, compared to trillions. And we perceive events as being separated and going in only one direction – in physics we say that common time is asymmetrical. Asymmetrical common time comes from the understanding that other arrows of time can and do go in more than one direction at any one time (see 'Arrow of Time') – we say these arrows of time are symmetrical. They are present in every aspect of the universe only with the exception of Common Time. There are many of them, and pointing in many directions simultaneously. Common, psychological time only (and it is a total mystery in physics as to why) seems to go in only one direction – it is asymmetric. There is also some speculation in physics that if a Big Crunch does occur, that the arrow of common time might flip and reverse itself. Physicists tend to

think this way because we like things to be symmetric because it is simpler to deal with. But the Big Crunch is not a subject we will examine here, at this moment.

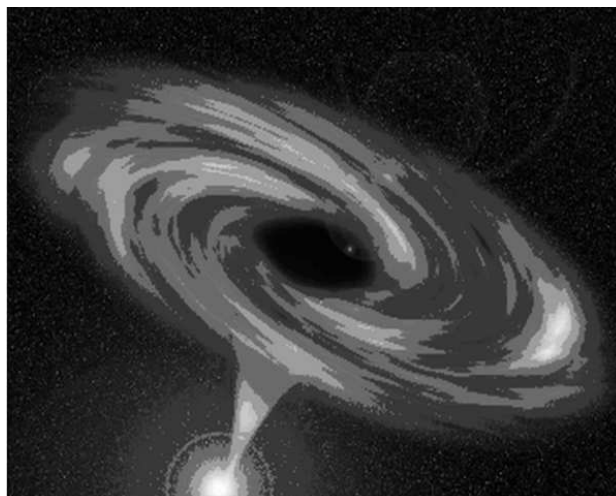
So, ultimately, our perception has to go from viewing a very small slice of time in the duration of the universe, with events apparently separated, and going in only one direction – to a system that is infinite or otherwise very large, with the apparent separation of events and direction of time having no meaning in our physical understanding or experience. Furthermore, it is a palpable conclusion that the physical brain will not be able to achieve this infinite perception. The brain is far too limited. There has to be a shift in *consciousness*, or the focus of awareness, from the intimate interaction of the physical brain, to some other state, that can not possibly exist in the physical brain, in order to perceive infinite time.

What would a transition of this sort look like? Again, I turn to the model of the Black Hole, because it demonstrates many of these effects in nature. Let's look at physical artist's conception of what a Black Hole does to gravity, space, and time, to its surrounding physical environment: Gravitational Lensing



Gravitational Lensing (see Wikipedia) is where – light doesn't actually bend around a Black Hole, it follows a straight line, it is space, which curves around a Black Hole, or any massive object such as a galaxy, making it seem as though light were bending along its path. Astronomers make great use of this phenomenon for measuring, for instance, the mass of galaxies, and such.

Accretion Disk around a Black Hole



Accretion disks form when a Black Hole is in 'feeding mode,' consuming matter in its vicinity. In this case, a jet of high-energy plasma will be ejected at right angles to the disk.

A jet of high-energy plasma is ejected at right angles from the accretion disk:



By definition, you cannot actually see a Black Hole, because light cannot escape it. These artist renditions, however, have been the teamwork of artists and physicists in an attempt to render an accurate visual representation of a Black Hole.

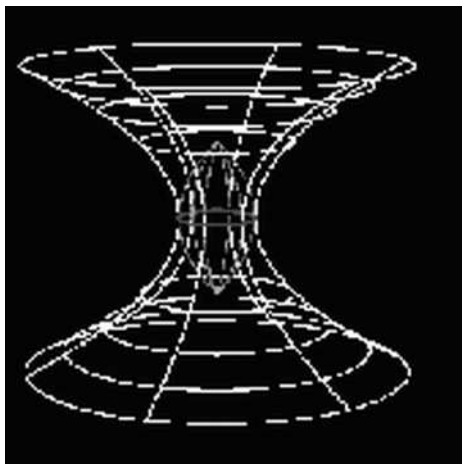
In the first image, we have a head-on rendition of what physicists refer to as Gravitational Lensing (see Gravitational Lensing – Wikipedia)

Gravitational Lensing is what happens to light, in this image, as it passes from behind the Black Hole, gets bent (following a straight line along curved space-time) by the Black Hole's gravity well, and passing the Black Hole, is coming towards us. Gravitational Lensing has been observed and confirmed and is very, very real. It is, in fact, the way we can measure the apparent mass of a galaxy, for instance, by seeing how much the galaxy bends light that is coming from behind it. It is also the method of observation that was used over a half century ago to confirm the principles of Einstein's General Theory of Relativity (General Theory of Relativity – not Special Theory of Relativity, they're different. General Theory of Relativity predicts the effect of gravity on space-time.) Historically, Einstein's General Theory of Relativity, that mass bends space-time, was confirmed by observing the distorted position of a star near the horizon of the sun during a full solar eclipse – it's the thing that made him a superstar.

The subsequent images are renditions from an angled perspective of what a Black Hole does to the surrounding matter in its environment. Matter forms an Accretion Disk, moving and swirling around the perimeter of the Black Hole – i.e., real motion. The beams of light in the images emanating from the center of the Black Holes are high-energy photons being 'shot' out of a point just above what we call the Event Horizon (the point of no return for light). These high-energy photons typically form such a narrow beam at right angles to the Accretion Disk, as depicted in the images. As viewed from head on, the beam would appear as an intensely blinding point of light.

Oh my God!!! An NDE is the process of entering a Black Hole!!!! No – don't be silly. An NDE is not the act of entering a Black Hole. Both processes share the common [speculative] trait of passing through a time gradient from the finite to the very large or infinite time domain. A Black Hole doesn't exist in a heaven or in Heaven. It doesn't, however truly exist in this universe, either. But whether a Black Hole exists in this universe or not is still unknown and probably not relevant to our demonstration. We're only trying to render a model, using an example in nature, of what a temporal gradient from the finite to the infinite would look like, or be interpreted as – primarily by the human brain.

Lets talk about a related but different phenomenon:



Which describes an Einstein-Rosen Bridge, e.g., a Wormhole.

These formations, although they defy the second law of thermodynamics, or simply, that such a system would be short lived unless you feed it immense amounts of Negative Energy to keep it stable. *The actual definition for Negative Energy is still a bit loose at this time.*

This type of system is extremely dynamic. There is a computer simulation/animation at the casa.Colorado.edu website that attempts to show what moving into this Wormhole might look like. It is extremely dynamic. To me it looked very reminiscent of Stanley Kubrick's 2001: A Space Odyssey, where David Bowman is passing through a Wormhole. Interestingly accurate model, by Kubrick, that is.

If you watch the animation of 'Diving into a Black Hole,' by comparison, you'll note that diving into a Black Hole is not nearly as dynamic. Also, the mathematical solution above, namely, the over

simplified $\sqrt{-1} = i$, has no solution in this universe. This mathematically allows a Traversable Wormhole to also connect between two universes.

The Quantum Foam (new vocabulary word), in short, is an extension of the existence of *Virtual Particles* that come into existence via the Uncertainty Principle. The very brief and over simplified description of this Quantum Foam is that in any volume of empty space, virtual particle-antiparticle pairs are being created and annihilated constantly. These particle-antiparticle pairs arise from the Quantum Electro Dynamic Vacuum Energy, that is, they 'borrow' energy from Heisenberg's Uncertainty principle. If you recall, the Uncertainty Principle is the effect of taking ever smaller slices of time, the smaller the slice of time, the greater the possible energy which can be allowed, or as it seems, come out from pure nothingness. The smallest allowable slice of time is a Planck interval of time, 10^{-44} seconds. Thus, virtual particle-antiparticle pairs exist for extremely brief periods of time, and recombine to annihilate themselves back into nothingness again. This occurs at a very high rate of speed and is constant. We say that space, therefore, has foam like character that is referred to as the Quantum Foam.

The effect they have on a Planck scale (of size, 10^{-35} meters) is to curve Space-Time in such a way as to give space-time a 'foamy' characteristic. A few (Thorne, Kip S. (1994). *Black Holes and Time Warps*. W. W. Norton. pp. 494–496. ISBN 0-393-31276-3. Ian H., Redmount; Wai-Mo Suen (1994). "Quantum Dynamics of Lorentzian Space-time Foam". *Physical Review D* 49: 5199. Doi: 10.1103/PhysRevD.49.5199. arXiv:gr-qc/9309017) **have speculated that Wormholes could spontaneously form and disappear on a Planck scale.**

The possibility that a Traversable Wormhole can spontaneously appear on a Planck scale, and subsequently disappear, leads us back in a full circle to the extremely speculative notion that, if quantum processes occur in the brain (and they must – even via a purely biochemical definition of *consciousness*) and effectively connect points between two universes, and appear as a highly dynamic system, then possibly we have something worth thinking about that has some connection to classical theories in Quantum Physics.

The life of such a spontaneous Traversable Wormhole on a Planck scale would be on a Planck scale of time (10^{-44} seconds). However, Kip Thorne has provided some math, which would allow such a formation to be 'held open,' so to speak, by the application of *Exotic Matter*. Exotic Matter is matter that has both negative mass and negative energy. Both Hawking and Thorne have shown that Exotic Matter can exist in nature (Casimir Effect).

Thorne has also suggested that a Traversable Wormhole could allow Time Travel (M. Morris, K. Thorne, and U. Yurtsever, Wormholes, Time Machines, and the Weak Energy Condition, Physical Review, 61, 13, September 1988, pp. 1446 – 1449). That is, in an over simplified sense, a Traversable Wormhole can connect to points in Time. Thorne and Yurtsever propose that by accelerating one end of the wormhole relative to the other, then bringing them back to rest again with respect to one another. Rather than the rate of time changing, such as in a relativistic situation, instead, the rate of time is unaffected, but the net result is the end in motion coming to rest at a point in time in the past, prior to the moment of entry. In the Thorne-Yurtsever model, both endpoints do end up in the future, but it is a common future shared by global space-time. One endpoint ends up further in the future than the other, effectively leaving one endpoint in the past.

Here we run again into the classical 'Grandfather Paradox' (see 'Grandfather Paradox' Wikipedia). In the general sense, the 'paradox' is based on the idea that if time travel into the past were possible, then you could possibly travel backward in time, kill your grandfather, and you would never exist, therefore, time travel is impossible.

This is a remarkably childish misunderstanding of temporal order and life in general. The 'paradox' is the misunderstanding and/or presumption that you are your genetic makeup, that your physical body is you, that if you had some other grandfather, you would not be you, and therefore not exist.

Any grandfather would do. As for your last name, assuming a paternal grandfather, this is not a consequential priority in the overall temporal order of things, your existence is. Your existence is not based on your genetic ancestry. You are not your body. You are not your name.

The events of going back in time and killing your grandfather serve no other function than to increase Uncertainty. The scaffold of all existence and its progression from one instant to the next is built upon Uncertainty. By this definition, nothing has been changed. Elsewhere in this book I describe how Uncertainty increases as you go into the past, just as it does as you project towards the future. There is no certain past. Every bit of evidence of the past exists now in the subjective present. That is, there is no evidence in the past; all such evidence exists in the subjective present. And since it is determined that we create the subjective present, there is no certain record of the past, of any sort. And much of the general past, such as ancient history, fossil records, anthropology, archeology, and so on, is nothing more than speculation, in any case.

To sum these ideas into a perspective, the formation of a Traversable Wormhole can achieve two important aspects of effects described by NDE witnesses. First, they can connect two universes. Second, a Traversable Wormhole can, in effect, be used to 'deposit' a subject at any time in the universes past, present, or future. Furthermore, at the edge of the wormhole, both universes could be viewed simultaneously. This is often described in cases where an NDE is preceded by an OBE in which the witness can see both this physical world and into the 'other.'

And these effects (microscopic wormholes on a Quantum Scale) are suggested as occurring spontaneously in nature, or having the potential to occur spontaneously, albeit on a Planck scale.

There could potentially exist physical, quantifiable, macroscopic effects generated by such Planck scale quantum processes of the sort where a Planck scale Traversable Wormhole is achieved. However, one such microscopic wormhole is unlikely to produce any measurable effect on a macroscopic scale. It would require a very large number of such Planck scale events, and the duration would have to be sustained for a macroscopically measurable time frame – thus requiring sustained input of large amounts of negative energy. It seems likely that such a field effect would be accompanied by a sudden burst or appearance of virtual particles, particularly virtual photons. If the virtual photons were not coupled to a magnetic field, then they would produce no magnetic effects.

Hoult (The origins and present status of the radio wave controversy in NMR, D.I. Hoult; Institute for Biodiagnostics, National Research Council, Winnipeg, Canada) for instance, has suggested, to my agreement, that the classical description of NMR reception at the coil is in contradiction to Quantum Electrodynamics (I've tried in the past explaining this to colleagues, but they are chemists, and don't get it). Hoult points out that NMR reception is the interaction between virtual photon exchange between the nuclei and the electrons in the field coil as a 'Near Field Effect' (see Near Field Effect – again, Wikipedia). Suggesting that the range between the emitter and the analyte is too small to propagate a coherent Rf wave. For instance, at 300 MHz, the wave is 1 meter in length, about three feet. I have never seen an NMR that is 3 feet in radius. An NMR is much smaller. Thus, a coherent Rf wave cannot be propagated in this distance. It is not possible, by any means that the Rf field at 300MHz is interacting with the target molecule. Only virtual photons in a Near Field Effect can by any definition in Physics interact with any substance that is less than three feet from the emitter. However, it isn't clear from this paper if the virtual photons in question are necessarily coupled to a magnetic field, since electrons aren't entirely restricted to interacting with virtual photons that are magnetically coupled. We're not straying here, this Near Field Effect is important and commonly used to measure things – a metal detector, for instance, uses the Near Field Effect to measure power loss as virtual photons drain real energy from the emitter.

If the Traversable Wormhole is a single prolonged event occurring on a quantum scale hidden within the tissues of the brain, it is unlikely we'll ever have any hope of detecting it. But the possibility of the presence of such a Planck scale event occurring at the seat of human *consciousness* and connecting two universes at any point in our past, present, or future is beyond intriguing. But, taken all together, each process is possible within the classical definitions of Quantum Physics.

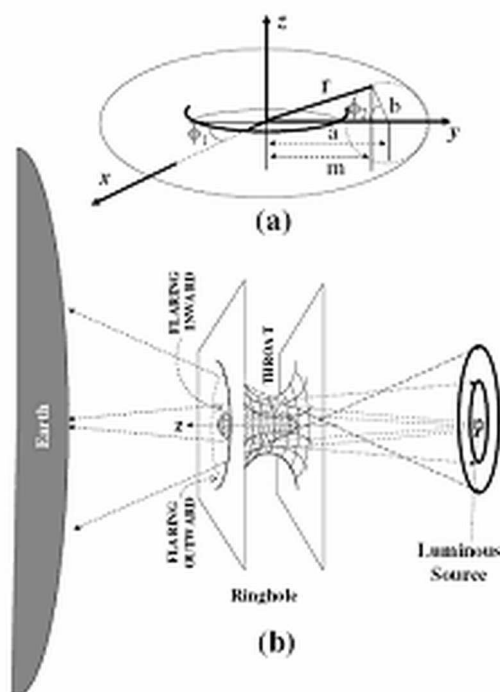
However, there is hope for the possibility of detecting a Traversable Wormhole, albeit, the application on a Quantum Scale has not been investigated. (Wormholes, Gamma Ray Bursts and the Amount of Negative Mass in the Universe; Diego F. Torres, Gustavo E. Romero and Luis A. Anchordoqui) In this paper, Torres, and others show that the appearance of a Traversable Wormhole should be accompanied by a Gamma Ray Burst, at least, a Traversable Wormhole on a Cosmological Scale, suggesting that distant Quasars (extremely energetic sources of gamma rays at the limit of the visible edge of the universe) may be the result of Traversable Wormholes. This paper is based on prior works ([1] N. Kardashev, I. Novikov and A. Shatskiy, Astronomy Reports 50, 601 (2006). [2] N. Kardashev, I. Novikov, and A. Shatskiy, I. J. Mod. Phys. D 16, 909 (2007). [3] A. Shatskiy, Astronomy Reports 51, 81 (2007).)

Today it is commonly accepted that Quasars are distant galaxies who, when looking that far into the past, have their galactic super massive Black Hole cores still in 'feeding mode,' whereas most modern, local galaxies have nearly inactive Black Holes – because they have already consumed all the local 'stuff' in their immediate environment.

Later, Pozanenko and Shatskiy have shown that distant Gamma Ray sources such as Quasars and so on are not likely candidates for distant Traversable Wormholes because of their energy spectra and periodicity. (*To the search for observational evidence of wormholes*, Alexei Pozanenko and Alexander Shatskiy). However, from reading this paper it seems to me that Pozanenko and Shatskiy assume that the 'other universe' where this energy is coming from has an identical energy spectrum to our own universe. I

personally don't see any reason to come to or validate this assumption. The paper then, more correctly, shows that ultra ancient and distant gamma ray bursts and such are unlikely candidates for Wormholes if and only if the other universe has an energy spectrum identical to our own universe. But the conclusion is acceptable, in either case.

Then there is what Diaz refers to a Ringhole. (Ringholes and closed time like curves; Pedro F. González-Díaz, Centro de Física "Miguel Catalán", Instituto de Matemáticas y Física, Fundamental, Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, Serrano 121, 28006 Madrid (SPAIN), (March 1, 1996). The Ringhole is a Wormhole, which is toroidal in shape, rather than the classical spherical model.



Diaz model seems to have the advantage of being more stable and lacking in the need for exotic forms of energy to keep it open. The diagram above is from a paper where Diaz suggests that an apparent Hubble discovery by Gavazzi and others of an Einstein Ring in deep space may be attributed to Diaz's Ringhole appearing in deep space. (R. Gavazzi, T. Treu, L.V. E. Koopmans, A.S. Bolton, L.A. Moustakas, S. Burles and P.J. Marshall, *The Sloan Lens ACS Survey. VI: Discovery and analysis of a double Einstein ring*, *astro-ph/0801.1555*). An Einstein Ring is a gravitational lensing effect where, in this case, it is supposed that three galaxies appear from our perspective to be behind one another, bending the light into what appear as concentric bull's eye type rings. Unfortunately, Diaz is the only person to date (to my knowledge) to have pursued the Ringhole/Wormhole phenomenon. Working out the details of such a complex system is going to require more than one guy.

In our case, we want to pursue a Wormhole structure, which could exist, on a scale that would not grow and devour the planet. So we will pursue a model based on the formation of Traversable Wormholes on a Planck scale. And, it would be nice to detect it.

However, the principle remains the same – any energy on the other side of the Traversable Wormhole would be length contracted (Lorentzian Contraction) resulting in very short wavelength radiation being emitted through to this side of the Wormhole. So the radiation spectrum could be anywhere in the spectrum, depending on the spectrum originating from the 'other' universe and the degree of Lorentzian contraction.

In this case there are several important things to know about this approach to understanding and detecting our Wormhole. First, since within our NDE realm of experiences it is agreed by definition that no individual has ever crossed 'The Barrier,' to do so would mean death without the possibility of returning to tell the experience. Thus, no individual (during and NDE, that is) has seen Heaven, but has witnessed what I prefer to call a heaven. That is, some realm between Heaven and Earth. That is why I repeatedly refer to a heaven, or Heaven. (Please don't confuse this with some religious description of a purgatory).

Another thing to know is that people invariably witness Light pouring out from the source of the Tunnel, or in our hypothetical model, the other side of the Wormhole. Light, having no mass and not necessarily being constrained to several principles of Special Relativity, among other things, is very likely to have identical or nearly identical properties in any adjacent universe. Thus, we can assume that light pouring into our universe from another universe, with near disregard for the properties of the other universe, would undergo Lorentzian Contraction and appear as gamma or X-ray energy in our universe.

This is good, because gamma and X-ray energy are easily isolated from background noise and detected at very low levels. On the other hand, the application of gamma and X-ray emission from a Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole, such as would be more practical in a human brain (we wouldn't want to suck the entire brain into a Traversable Wormhole) is another issue altogether.

On a Planck Scale, it is not possible to fit a photon of any wavelength into the Wormhole. That's assuming our Planck Scale Wormhole is 1 Planck Length ($l = 10^{-35}$ meters) in diameter.

This brings us to the obvious question – oddly enough. How much does Human *Consciousness*, or the Human Focus of Attention – weigh? That seems like an utterly ludicrous question to ask. But if we are going to use a Traversable Wormhole for transporting *consciousness* it is a very important question. In order to transport mass, our Wormhole has to have characteristics significantly more exotic than science currently believes to have resolved. A Traversable Wormhole capable of transporting mass requires an extreme balance of energy/negative-energy and other exotic characteristics, which make keeping the Wormhole, open long enough for an individual to experience an NDE very difficult.

Fortunately, we can assume that *consciousness* and attention are massless. However, since it is clear from the prospects of Quantum Physics that *consciousness* has an effect on matter and energy in this universe, we have to assume that *consciousness* has energy – that is, energy whose properties adhere to properties defined within this universe.

Do not presume that has energy but has no mass points to light. Light would be an unlikely candidate for the energy of human *consciousness* because it interacts very poorly with other energy and matter. At least, it clearly lacks the ability to have all of the effects on energy and matter that we easily and rigorously observe in our universe. Also, the actual form of energy human *consciousness* would take may affect, or otherwise result in energy being manipulated in our universe, but remain an unknown form of energy. This also rules out virtual particles such as virtual photons because they are readily observed in the laboratory and other commonly known effects.

So, we're back to how to transport Human *Consciousness*, or as I prefer to say, the human focus of attention, back and forth between this universe and another universe. I don't want to limit this transport mechanism to the phenomenon of death and dying, because I want to use the mechanism for transporting energy of some unknown type from the 'other universe' to our universe for the purpose of telling matter and energy in our universe what to do (Quantum Decoherence – Schrodinger's Cat) on a real daily basis. And I want to use this mechanism to explain the interdependence of this world and *consciousness*. Also, I need to transport information from this universe to the 'other universe' so that I (where my *consciousness* lies) know what's happening in this universe. In a roundabout way, we're going to further establish that *Consciousness* does not and can not exist in this universe, and that we're going to use our Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole to transport energy from some none finite universe to our finite universe, with finite information going only one direction from our finite universe to a non finite universe (the observer), but

with a different type of information and/or energy going only one direction telling the 'stuff' in this Universe what to do (Wave Function Collapse).

The trick lies in the fact that the formation of a Traversable Wormhole has consistently relied on physics treating both sides of the Wormhole as having similar time domains, and therein lays the whole of the problem. In order to establish a Traversable Wormhole, physics uses the 'Black Hole-White Hole' model or some similar approach, which assumes some type of symmetry between this universe and the other universe to which the Traversable Wormhole is connected. This symmetry is invariably based on time being treated as 1 dimension and space as separately treated n-dimensions. The limitation to a 1 dimensional treatment of time requires mirror like symmetry, e.g., only forward-backward consideration is possible.

Very Important Note:

All ideas in the Decoherence/Wave Function Collapse/Copenhagen approach to *consciousness* and its interaction with matter, energy, and the outcome of any system, relies on *consciousness* being the ultimate endpoint to the system – someone has to witness it. However, it should be noted, that there ***never has been any system studied either in nature or in the laboratory that ultimately did not involve a transfer of information via either real or virtual photons.*** Since information **MUST** be transferred to and from *consciousness* via real or virtual photons, even the virtual photons that make up the electromagnetic processes of the physical brain, then that information is subject to the ramifications of existing in an infinitely dilated time domain, which in turn is time symmetric, regardless of our asymmetric perspective, that is, going both forward and backward in time simultaneously.

Since we, the observer, are the cause of Wave Function Collapse by one mechanism and the recipient of that information via an exchange of information by some other mechanism that **MUST** be transferred by a particle that exists in an infinitely dilated time domain, then our measurements and our math have incorrectly chosen only the positive result when the equation very clearly states that both results are correct.

And, ultimately, $E=mc^2$ is a misleading and incomplete simplification of the real result Einstein published, namely

$$E^2 = m^2c^4$$

Thus, the entire right hand side of the equation is actually a square, such that the actual and complete result is

$$E = \sqrt{n^2}$$

And therefore the correct set of answers is

$$E = +n \quad \text{AND} \quad E = -n$$

Or we can factor such that

$$+E = n \quad \text{AND} \quad -E = n$$

In grossly over simplified terms, one (but not all) aspect of my hypothetical model for moving between symmetric and asymmetric time domains merely involves which side of the equation carries the negative sign.

Since 'E' is transmuted into every form of time, matter, energy, and the forces of nature, I can speculate that one aspect of the mechanism is clearly written in the world's most famous equation that has been incorrectly over simplified to only asymmetric time because there is no agreement (between scientists) on the other set of solutions and what they imply. But I submit that the other set of solutions implies that the mechanism wherein *consciousness* plays its role (how it paints the Universe into being) is via the mechanism of the above set of solutions taken from a perspective of transferring back and forth between an infinite symmetric time domain to a finite asymmetric time domain.

From an infinite, symmetric time domain all of the energy, both exotic and common forms of, and so on, required to manipulate everything in our time domain is readily available. Actually, this only requires a time symmetric but much larger system, infinite or not.

Again, every thing observed by every observer everywhere in the Universe throughout time MUST occur via real and/or virtual photons. Even the very thought processes of the physical brain are via real or mostly virtual photons that make up electromagnetic processes. Even chemical processes are electromagnetic processes. And again, each and every process within each and every brain cell is isolated in time, exists in its own isolated time domain, down to 10^{-35} meters from every other process and brain cell, even every atom and subatomic particle, such that asymmetric time itself is 'smeared out' over the volume of the physical brain, each tiny 10^{-35} meter region existing in both the past and future of every other tiny region, but never in any common present.

In other words, we have proudly chosen *consciousness* to be the cause of Wave Function Collapse, the constructor of the universe we perceive, but have failed to recognize the significance of the role of the photon (be it real or virtual) which is the only possible way to get that information to/from the conscious observer, including the virtual photons that MUST make up the electromagnetic processes of the physical brain. That little photon exists in an infinitely time dilated state, or an otherwise undefined time domain, where neither time nor space have any meaning, and the direction of time can only occur as being simultaneously forward and backward, rather than incorrectly choosing 'forward' for convenience sake, if it were correct to think of a direction with respect to time at all. It is more correct to think of the direction of time as being the wrong question to ask. It is carrying information to a conscious observer. If the conscious observer were in a finite time domain that were, in fact, going asymmetrically forward, then it would have to be the conscious observer who is causing this time to exist, and making it go forward, because the photon can not, prior to reaching the conscious observer, on its own, that is, the photon can not unwrap itself into asymmetric time. In which case, the 'time exists and it is going forward' is not actually a property or artifact of this universe, but of *consciousness* selection, just as in the outcome of any process of Quantum Decoherence. If the conscious observer and not an artifact of this universe cause the existence and selection of the direction of time, then *consciousness* can not exist in or be an artifact of this universe, because it is bringing about a process that does not and can not occur in this universe.

And again, ultimately, anything that truly exists must be eternal, because any finite time divided by infinity = zero (you're alive for a while but dead forever; if you're dead forever then you don't exist).

$$n / \infty = 0$$

And it's OK that the Universe doesn't actually exist, in fact, that's my point. The Universe is a construct of *consciousness*. The only thing that I know truly exists beyond all certainty is myself, my *consciousness*. If I truly exist, then I truly exist eternally. I then argue that an eternal, infinite thing cannot 'fit' inside of a finite system, e.g., this Universe. My argument is that my *consciousness* does not exist in this Universe, but within some infinite domain.

This method of proof called *reductio ad absurdum*, or reducing an argument to the simple or seemingly absurd via contradiction implies the lack of a third alternative answer or set of answers. But as of yet, I have seen no third alternative answer set that resolves everything I have written so far, an argument that is actually based on known, hard measurements. In fact, I've never even seen a reasonable philosophical argument rendered for *consciousness*. Every human seems to be 1) hooked on *consciousness* as being human 2) hooked on *consciousness* as existing in this Universe and 3) hooked on thinking in Forward Linear Asymmetric Time, e.g., psychological time.

Still - if time and its direction are 'real,' a function of and artifact of this universe, then a photon, which exists in an infinitely time dilated domain, is still carrying information that is bound in a state that is infinitely dilated, and/or forward and backward simultaneously. The ultimate recipient of this information cannot possibly be receiving information, which is in 'normal time,' (asymmetric - time existing and going only forward), because a photon cannot unwrap itself and choose the rate of or direction of time on its own; it therefore cannot be carrying this type of information. There is no mechanism yet published, to the best of my knowledge, in Quantum Physics, which allows this to happen, it is simply implied that it does happen. It is more correct to say that it is ignored. It is because of ignoring all of these very obvious details that no answers have been derived regarding our true nature and the role of *consciousness* in the equations.

In this case, *consciousness* can not occur in a place where time and its figurative direction exist, because *consciousness* is the thing creating and selecting – manipulating, the flow of time, remembering our Quantum Zeno Effect and its implications as stated explicitly *that the Quantum Zeno Effect controls the flow of (unitary) time*. It is easier to think of a photon, real or virtual, as the intermediary, which carries information from a time domain to a timeless domain, where *consciousness* lies, and back again. In any case, the ability of *consciousness* to unwrap information that is bound in a null and directionless time domain indicates a superiority over time in the command, control, and clear manipulation of it. Furthermore, this is done every second by even the simplest single celled life forms and with great ease. And everything we've exhaustively examined to date seems to point to the idea that *consciousness* does not exist in this 'normal' time domain we choose to create. Otherwise, show me the data.

In more simple terms, the physical brain has no possible means to unwrap the timeless, infinitely time dilated information in the virtual photons that make up its own electromagnetic processes. It is also not capable of transforming forward asymmetric temporal (time) information about its environment into infinitely time dilated zero symmetry information and/or back again. The physical brain, then, cannot be the ultimate recipient or initiator of information, but can only serve as some conduit through which information can flow in either direction. It can mediate the passage of virtual photons, which are infinitely dilated in time, to some place, provided that place is not in this universe or in our common time domain. It can, in my speculation, do this by providing the necessary structure, on a chemical, electromagnetic, and hence, a Quantum Scale, perhaps to pass information through a Quantum Scale Traversable Wormhole, (highly speculative, but conceptually a reasonable starting point) which is shown to occur spontaneously in nature under certain circumstances – and this is the only possible way information can exist and be understood by any possible observer. Whether the cause be the result of Quantum Scale Traversable Wormholes or some other phenomenon is not entirely important and not the actual point. My point is there is no possible way that the virtual photons, which make up the electromagnetic activity of the physical brain, can observe or create information. We simply need to hypothesize or at least begin by brainstorming out the possible mechanisms that allow this to happen.

In simple terms, a thing (the physical brain) that is in itself the result of wave **function collapse – wave function collapse being caused by a conscious observer, i.e., consciousness** - *because it is made of matter, cannot cause wave function collapse*. That would indicate that Wave Function Collapse, the Quantum Scale decision from infinite possibilities to one – causes itself, and is *consciousness*. In which case, all matter and energy would possess *consciousness*, which is a more ludicrous speculation than the physical brain does not cause consciousness.

These truths are FACTS in Quantum Physics, not speculation. The physical brain cannot be the cause or recipient of *consciousness*. All of these hard facts in Quantum Physics are based in hard, very HARD

science from a century of the greatest minds and the greatest technology ever conceived. Brain biology and *consciousness* are based solely on speculation and opinion, and are based on primitive methods and technologies that in no way directly measure any phenomenon that occur in the physical brain and absolutely and most certainly cannot claim to define, detect, or measure *consciousness*.

It is impossible for *consciousness* to exist in the physical brain. It is impossible for *consciousness* to exist in the physical universe.

Regardless of all of the speculation I may offer regarding Quantum Scale Traversable Wormholes, and such, which is nothing more than my own brainstorming regarding some mechanism at the moment, the above statements are FACT. *The physical brain cannot cause consciousness*, nor can the physical brain be the ultimate recipient of information. My only point here is to speculate how this information is transferred from this physical world to where *consciousness* lies and back again.

It works within our system of transferring information to another universe, where time does not exist as we understand it here, to our *consciousness* via our proposed Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole mechanism (my speculation at this moment but may change with my mood), because if the other universe and the endpoint are identical to what's on *this side of the wormhole*, *my mechanism is going to encounter HUGE problems* that no one has quite worked out yet. It is speculation that makes sense provided the 'other universe' is unlike our own – the two fundamental differences must be scale and duration (big and eternal). If the 'other universe' is infinite and eternal, then the Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole is actually more difficult to close than it is to maintain.

If the other universe were infinite, than by our perspective it would have vast negative energy density. We have finite energy of $E=1$ in a universe bound by finite space-time $S=1$ (entropy), we can say $E/S = 1$. Take the same energy $E=1$ and divide by Space-time $S=\text{infinity}$ and you have zero. Going from our finite universe to another infinite universe would be like falling, (think of a voltage drop) e.g., negative energy density – rather, *relative negative energy density*. Or you can think of it like letting the air out of a balloon in deep space – positive pressure inside, relative negative pressure outside. This is great, because negative energy density is exactly what you need to keep a Traversable Wormhole open for any appreciable length of time. In this case, we have to keep our Traversable Wormhole open for a lifetime.

Ultimately, an energy drop of that sort doesn't require an infinite alternate Universe, just a very large one.

Also, if the universe you are trying to connect to has negative energy density (simply by being a larger domain) and an infinite (or otherwise very large) time domain, such as $t = 0$, or approaches zero, it would actually be more difficult to close the Wormhole, than it would be to keep one open. In fact, you might actually need a mechanism in place to keep from blowing this universe to bits. But that's not an issue right now. For the moment, I have a way that I can open and maintain a Traversable Wormhole that is consistent with the current math on the subject of Traversable Wormholes, by starting from the other universe, rather than this one, where the infinite time domain and the relative negative energy density make opening and maintaining a Traversable Wormhole for a human lifetime easy to do. In fact, it would require an infinitesimal amount of this relative negative energy density stuff because the relative fraction of time required for a human lifespan is infinitesimal in duration, because I truly exist in an infinite time domain, not this Universe, and I only need a very small, Quantum Scale Wormhole for any one life form.

The appearance of the Tunnel, then, might not be the sudden formation of this Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole. The Wormhole is required all of your life. It is unfortunate, having to drag that thing around with you. However, I believe the approach could be correct. The appearance of The Tunnel, then, would be a shift in the focus of our attention from the time domain of this universe, back into and through the Wormhole. The unfortunate ramification of this approach is that I was hoping to have a mechanism, namely a gamma ray burst, or something, anything, by which I could detect The Tunnel at the time of death of my experimental subject.

In this case, the Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole is a phenomenon, which would occur on a Planck scale, by definition, and perhaps not likely detected. Our only hope of detecting the thing then would be the possibility that some significant change might occur at the time of death, such as the Wormhole enlarging. But it would have to be many, many orders of magnitude greater than a Quantum Scale in order to detect with our primitive instruments.

The other possibility is that since *consciousness* manipulates, or as I say, *paints the Universe into being*, perhaps the dislocation (physical death) of my experimental subject might leave behind some change in the environment – by its sudden lack of being there. I would like something as exotic and obvious as the walls melting, or something like that, but perhaps a very subtle yet quantifiable change in the immediate environment.

At the true moment of death, that is, when the experimental subject in my evil experiment truly dies beyond the hope of coming back to life, the Wormhole must close. But Redmount and Suen have pointed out that such Planck Scale Traversable Wormholes may pop in and out of existence on a continual basis all around us in the space-time foam (Wheeler) and thus apparently defy current methods of detection – assuming anyone has looked for them. (Quantum Dynamics of Lorentzian Space-time Foam, Ian H. Redmount*
Department of Physics, University of Wisconsin–Milwaukee, Milwaukee, Wisconsin 53201 and Wai-Mo Suen McDonnell Center for the Space Sciences Department of Physics, Washington University, St. Louis, Missouri 63130–4899). The only hope of detecting such a Wormhole would be if the Wormhole perhaps enlarged briefly and/or closed at the point where it were large enough to detect some shift in gamma and/or X-ray background around a dying subject.

Also, since in our model *consciousness* affects matter, energy, and time in our universe, the moment of death should then be accompanied by a sudden decrease or physical shift in something that I can only vaguely describe as a form of energy we haven't discovered or investigated yet. In other words, since *consciousness* affects this Universe, the matter, energy, and four forces of nature in it, the moment of true death must be accompanied by some phenomenon that marks or accompanies the sudden lack of affect on matter, space-time, energy, and the four forces of nature. It seems to me, that there must be some detectable phenomenon even with our current technology. You just have to look for the right thing.

Since *consciousness* causes Wave Function Collapse, then a sudden lack of Wave Function Collapse would occur at some level, somewhere. In turn this would mean a sudden but subtle increase in chaos. Perhaps a suitable experiment would be a computer model, which examines its own randomness, changing.

Since we're building our own model for *consciousness*, let's use a form of energy convenient to our model. Traversable Wormholes require in most existing models, the application of exotic matter of negative energy. But that is only valid if you are trying to open such a Traversable Wormhole from within this Universe. Also, the conditions in the Universe you are trying to connect to are in all of these existing models identical to our own. In my model, we are trying to open a Traversable Wormhole to this Universe from a Universe that is in either an infinite or otherwise extremely large temporal domain.

In this case, we turn the entire math inside out, so to speak, and opening and maintaining the Traversable Wormhole from an infinite or extremely large temporal domain, on any Wormhole scale, requires little effort. From our perspective, the negative energy drop from our small finite domain to the larger or infinite domain makes it seem as though the needed 'exotic matter or energy' to form and maintain it is being pumped into the Traversable Wormhole from the other side.

If *consciousness*, or at least, the focus of our attention is composed of or utilizes these exotic forms of mass-energy, then we solve the problem of how to keep the Wormhole open for a lifetime. It would be *consciousness*, or attention itself that would power the Wormhole and keep it open and stable for many years.

First we need to clarify some definitions. Exotic Matter can refer to such things as penta-quarks and so on, which we won't go into at all here. In this case we're going to limit Exotic Matter to matter that possesses exotic properties such as negative mass. This should not be confused with Dark Matter that is a term in Physical Cosmology that refers to the Missing Mass problem, that is, why there is more mass observed by gravitational effects than is observed as visible. Then there is Exotic Energy that we will limit here to mean Energy that possesses a negative potential. This should not be confused with Dark Energy that is a term in Physical Cosmology that refers to a form of energy that is hypothetically causing the rate of expansion of the universe to increase – although there is some overlap in the sense that forms of Exotic Energy have been hypothesized to account for what Dark Energy might be.

In a sense, negative mass can be thought of as mass, which is propelled, in the opposite direction it is pushed, like 'Flubber' (The Absent Minded Professor – Fred MacMurray). It seems that Fred MacMurray was harnessing exotic forms of energy after all. But the movie was made in 1961, four years after Bondi published his paper on such Exotic Matter (H. Bondi (1957), "Negative Mass in General Relativity", Rev. Mod. Phys. 29 No. 3 July 1957, pp. 423ff). So the author's (of Flubber) idea was not novel. The other properties such as, which way it goes in a magnetic field or gravity well, depend on which paper you read. I believe they're all correct.

As for antimatter, it is assumed antimatter has positive mass, and most of the evidence points in that direction. However, believe it or not, the idea that antimatter has positive mass has not been rigorously tested. The experiment involves allowing antimatter to free-fall in a gravitational field, such as Earth's. The only practical way of accomplishing this is by making anti-hydrogen (a positron and an anti-proton) which is electrically neutral, otherwise, the intense magnetic fields required to contain anti-matter would interfere with the experiment. Anti-hydrogen is very hard to make – you can make it one atom at a time. Thus, you can see the difficulties. But since gravity, like time, is asymmetric, going only one direction, negative mass would also fall in a gravity well, but with a very slightly different rate. Thus, you need to let it free fall from space orbit in order to make a useful measurement. But for now, we're going to omit antimatter as a candidate for the realm of *consciousness* – it's simply not interesting enough, and an only concern electric charge, and most certainly exists in this Universe.

Exotic Energy then refers to any situation that has negative energy density. It can be thought of as arising from the Casimir Effect (M. Morris, K. Thorne, and U. Yurtsever, Wormholes, Time Machines, and the Weak Energy Condition, Physical Review, 61, 13, September 1988, pp. 1446 – 1449) where Morris, Thorne, and Yurtsever ingeniously applied the negative quantum states of the Casimir Effect to open and stabilize their Wormhole. There is no good way to describe the Casimir Effect in simple terms. Especially when we get involved with non-planar surfaces such as hemispheres. I will leave it as a good vocabulary word to look up on Wikipedia. But in essence, the Casimir effect was noted hundreds of years ago that when two ships sailed close together, the external waves of the ocean being so much greater than the waves between them, forced them together and they would collide.

In a straightforward sense Negative Energy and its relationship to Negative Mass can be understood by knowing that the familiar $E = mc$ is actually an over simplified and not entirely correct form of the correct equation, which is

$$E^2 = m^2c^4$$

Here again we are confronted with our issue of having a square root in order to solve for E:

$$E = \sqrt{m^2c^4}$$

Meaning that both

$$E = +mc^2 \quad \text{AND ALSO} \quad E = -mc^2$$

And if we multiply by -1 to get rid of the negative sign on the right side we get

$$-E = mc^2$$

And be it understood that this is a completely valid mathematical solution for this equation. Current thinking in physics rejects the $-E$ solution because of the current thinking in physics (circular argument, pointless, and unsubstantiated disregard for $-E$). But it is also understood that the concept of Negative Energy is not rigorously defined, understood, or agreed upon at this time. So dropping the $-E$ solution only closes doors and also makes no true sense even in classical physics.

It does however make sense in my personal motivations to stick this solution into my definition for *consciousness*. $-E$ can be used to open Traversable Wormholes, manipulate matter, energy, and time – and go undetected. Most of all, $-E$ can be used for our Holy Grail solution to the question: 'how does *consciousness* affect the outcome of a physical system?

As for the shift in *consciousness* from the physical brain to some other state, I have a few speculations on that process, as well.

My last several pages are devoted to examining the possibility of a Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole that is opened from an infinite or very large time domain into this one. It's then up to the experimentalists to determine how to detect such a thing. But the thing is not transient. It must be there with you all of your life. Its only major change is that it presumably closes when you physically die. My only speculation at this moment is that a change in randomness in the immediate environment might be detected similar to the means by which Nelson, et. Al., accomplished this on a planetary scale. But this (change in local order or randomness) doesn't in any way substantiate a Traversable Wormhole. So we're back to not detecting it.

The wisdom of Quantum Physics is determinant in the knowledge that we, the observer, and only a conscious observer, must be present in order for a system to proceed from many (infinite) probable outcomes to a single outcome. In the grandest interpretation, the entire universe from the beginning to the end of Common Time, exists only as a chaotic state of overlapping probabilities – and does not exist as 'real,' until at least one observer enters the entire universe.

The (brainstormed) idea that I present is that if there is an infinite soul, in order for us to have an experience that involves the infinite soul, and retain and understand that experience on this plane of existence, there must be some equivalent process in the physiology of the brain that translates that experience to the finite, and visa-versa. If not, we could never be aware of the presence of God, comprehend spiritual teachings, recall an NDE, and so on – possibly not even be conscious. The mechanism would be primitive and extremely limited by human physiological intellect and human physical experience. It would therefore only be able to interpret in the most vague sense anything of a spiritual nature, and never, ever be capable of comprehending anything that is perceived in a non-physical realm such as a heaven or Heaven – or any other thing that is not finite.

There is an intimate relationship between the observer and the physical world that the physical brain is obviously a part of. The communication, therefore, is not just with the infinite *consciousness* and its physical brain – but a three way communication between infinite *consciousness*, the physical brain, and the physical world – out to the edge of the universe and not located specifically in any particular point or location in Common Time. Our perception in Common Time is not distinct or local because we can

perceive events (light) from billions of years in the past, which in turn requires that we exist somewhere billions of years in that event's future, generally 'smeared out' over Common Time, past, present, and future – with the mathematical present being indefinable – all down to a Quantum Scale.

With reference back to our 'Cosmic Egg,' where intelligence, *consciousness*, opens a bubble where Certainty and Uncertainty are separated, a selection is made, and then the bubble closes (Wave Function Collapse), manipulating space, time, mass, energy, and the four known forces of nature, empowered by a source of exotic energy either not observable or not yet observed, our Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole actually fulfills these requirements.

The domain surrounding the immediate vicinity of such a wormhole, on our end, would have to suspend Certainty and Uncertainty, because time asymmetrically proceeding forward would make no sense at the opening of such a 'hole' in space-time. Time, if anything, could only be symmetric, probably at a stand still; time 'standing still' has the potential to precede either direction, and is therefore symmetric.

If the mechanism proposed by M. Morris, K. Thorne, and U. Yurtsever is correct, time travel is possible by moving the end(s) of the wormhole, then we have an acceptable mechanism by which R. D. Nelson, D. I. Radin, R. Shoup, P. A. Bancel measured a shift in random number generation a day prior to the attacks of September 11, 2001 on the World Trade Centers. In this case, perception, which it is a palpable conclusion has no mass, can move around through a Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole with ease, requiring no tangible source of energy on our end (in this Universe). In any case, the results of R. D. Nelson, D. I. Radin, R. Shoup, P. A. Bancel strongly confirm the idea that precognition, prophecy, foreknowledge, or whatever you choose to call it, is a real phenomenon that has been both detected and quantified and scientifically validated – by machines, no less. That is, perception is not limited to common space-time.

There is also sufficient evidence in this example to support the idea that communication of a non-lingual nature, that is, telepathy or whatever you choose to call it, is also a tangible possibility as an explanation for propagating attention on a global basis to this event prior to the attacks. If this is the case, then telepathy, or whatever you choose to call it, is not restricted to common psychological (asymmetric forward) time, as well.

If all of the information via perception is not limited to common space-time, then obviously, the recipient of such information, namely you, are not limited to common space-time. If you are not limited to common space-time, then you are not 'in' common space-time, 'in' would define a limit, like water 'in' a jar.'

My argument, the purpose of this book, is that you do not exist 'in' this Universe. The definitions to date for *consciousness* and its pursuit by any means be it scientific evidence or philosophical in nature, have failed because they have all attempted to define *consciousness* within a context that consciousness exists 'in' this Universe. And as I have pointed out already, *consciousness* must be infinite (eternal) in order to truly exist, and an infinite thing cannot 'fit inside' of a finite domain. And I have suggested in this chapter, possible mechanisms by which *consciousness*, which exists in some infinite domain, perceives and acts upon this finite domain and all of the things and forces in it.

This argument must dismiss Atheism to make sense. Atheism is a religion, which believes in a mechanistic Universe that does not exist. I also mean to dismiss Atheism in its form of a collective *consciousness* as an alternative explanation for God that I will go into detail later in this book, or already have. As I have stated earlier, Atheism is the only religion of man that is proven by Quantum Physics to be wrong. And by *wrong* I clarify by saying, *exactly opposite of what is proven by Quantum Physics to be true and correct – no mechanistic Universe exists.*

Atheism in its form of a Collective *Consciousness* as an alternative explanation for God fails because such a system requires a unidirectional time domain in order to exist. Collective implies division, separation; separation can not exist in an infinite time symmetric domain, division and recombination occurs simultaneously, any separate entity becomes infinitesimal in an infinite domain, and being infinitesimal,

does not exist. Any slice of an infinite thing results in an infinitely large slice, and can not 'fit' inside of a finite system (this Universe). The Collective *Consciousness* as an alternative explanation for God can neither exist within or beyond the confines of this Universe, and therefore does not exist. Creation does not imply division, but the formation of a unique infinite domain, namely, you.

If you call yourself Atheist, it is therefore required from this point forward that you find something else to call yourself or 'believe,' because you have otherwise ceased to exist as a definition of a thing that actually exists.

So, here I reiterate that these things are *how I would make a tunnel connecting an infinite domain to a finite living person and why*. This is by no means intended to include the scientific community as a whole or represent any line of thinking by others that I am aware of.



AMONG UNIVERSES

Curved projection of virtual rays

I gurgle my black coffee on the mahogany desk

wide electromagnetic spectrum synchronizes my synapsis

am I the same one that yesterday weeped losses

Protons of conscience collide pristine

tomorrow I will carry my fleshy body

transparent silhouettes float swinging

yesterday I asked who created the infinite

inverted suns expand their darkness

any tender kiss illuminates my journey

animal souls paint themselves new tinctures

a swift stellar body curves gravities

Envy twists the beautiful faces

holograms of conscience travel among universes

they travel without traveling for they are omnipresent

they pass by, well detained in clocks of wind

WAKING UP IN A HEAVENLY PLACE

With respect to 'waking up' in some Heavenly place,' Before getting into a long description where we might not be all on the same page, I have taken excerpts from IANDS web site, just a small sample of 60 accounts I chose because of their length and descriptive narrative in quite a lot of detail. Of these 60 accounts, I have cut and paste sections together divided by subject matter. These excerpts are from those 60 descriptions. Note that the numbers have a key in the appendix of this book, which will allow you to go to the IANDS web site, look up, and read the entire account in context:

1

I was drawn into a light. Everything went totally black. When I became alert again, **I was in an extremely bright atmospheric presence with no boundaries. This presence had no shape or form; it was just everywhere like the air you breathe. However, off to the right was a more definite presence that seemed to have a more direct relationship with me.**

3

The next thing that I remember is waking up and finding myself on my knees and my head is facing down. "Where am I? I'm not in my bed," I wonder to myself. As I try to recognize my whereabouts, my head lifts up to see an oaken, wooden door that projects a presence of authority and respect. As I examine the door, trying to make sense of where I am, I notice there are no knobs. It had two doors that push open. When my head is facing straight forward, I am now instantly standing but I don't remember using my legs to stand up. I look through the right-hand door with a window opening one foot high by two feet wide. As I look through the window, a torrential flow of excitement, joy and love bursts through me as I behold Our Father! I know instantly who He is! As my enthusiasm escalates, the doors, nearly six inches in thickness, invite me inward.

4

I heard a nurse say, "She's crashing." Just then I left them. [WAKE-UP] [DEAD RELATIVE] Suddenly it was bright, clean white. I don't remember a tunnel but a doorway. Once in the doorway, in front of me and slightly to my right was my fiancé.

7

The next thing I remember was that to my left a deep black valley seemed to appear and also that the woman in the bed next to me appeared beside me. She was elderly and was also singing to herself. She didn't seem to notice me but I was happy to be with her. She then called out, "Can you help me with this mother?" and I felt a very warm and benign presence coming from the place beyond the dark valley. I knew it was her mother, coming to meet her and indeed, the mother took her hand and they both went across the valley to the other side, singing as they went. I tried to follow but was held back at the boundary to the valley.

I was acutely aware of the "other side" to which they had gone...I sensed an indescribable sense of joy and peace emanating from the other side. I could sense a tremendous light also and I desperately wanted to go over to it but then I was turned away very gently

13

[GREEN GRASS – TREE] I then found myself standing in the greenest grass that your eyes have never seen. I saw the most beautiful tree in the middle of this grass.

17

I found myself standing on a hill of beautiful flowers and tall grass. The day was very bright and sunny. There was no pain and I felt wonderful and free. I had never been so happy in my life. I remember just feeling extreme happiness and contentment. The weather was perfect; the sky was bright blue with no clouds. The hill was covered in wild yellow and white daisies and tall green grass. The grass and the flowers looked so pretty and fresh and so bright and clean. To my right and up a little was an incredibly bright large sun; it took up almost a third of my field of vision. I bent over a little at my waist to see what my dress looked like. I could see my hands holding out the skirt of the dress; it was a beautiful bright pleated skirt with yellow and white daisies on a bed of tall grass. I thought it looked just like the setting on the hill that I was standing on. I loved the dress and I was so happy with the feel of the crisp bright pleats folded on the skirt.

My view at that time was limited to my hands, the skirt and my legs in the grass. I could not see my bare feet because the grass was too tall. There was little flashing white things floating everywhere in the air. I thought they were the white fluffy part of dandelions blowing everywhere. My hands looked like they did when I was younger and thinner. The time I spent standing on the hill didn't seem like a very long time, just a minute or so. I will always remember the beauty and intense feeling of happiness.

21

Then the next thing I knew I was in a kind of desert-like place and I could see a stream of people going toward a building. At that point I knew what had happened and went to the building. It kind of looked like a cross between an old 19-century church and a barn. There were people there (none of whom I knew) and some [ANIMALS] small animals. No one would talk to me because they were occupied with whatever they were doing. I **finally found a badger who would talk to me. [????][TIME]I was there for a very long time** but he told me that I would eventually go to where I needed to go. I went outside and it was real bright but I needed no adjustment for discomfort. [ANIMALS]There were large animals and several roadways. I went back inside and was met by an unfamiliar man who told me, "You don't belong here." I was sent away. I went to another place, which was kind of a neutral place similar to this plane. I knew I was supposed to take a **"class" or learn something. [TIME]My experiential time was approximately a week** although only a few hours had passed here. At this point I woke up from surgery. I had the mental state as though I knew I was going to die and was okay with it.

At some point I slipped back into the experience and found myself in a "class" with several other beings. We were all given a "tool" each of which had different functions. Also, they were in groups of three except for mine, which was one being, and me. The class took experientially about four months. Half of it was actually at a place for learning how to use this tool and other related matter. The last half was going with my "lab partner out in the field" using our tool. I then went to his home and we built some sort of healing construct. His tool built the construct and mine did the healing aspect to it. [TIME] Experiential time passage was approximately six months. Equal to two or three days here.

[This time differential is extremely important to comprehend the meaning and significance of, particularly in certain dream states where such time dilation effects are clearly experienced. Since my own set of NDEs my dream states last approximately one to two months per night, every night, without fail, and are at all times completely lucid. I thus spend less than 3% of my lucid conscious state here with 'you.' The places, persons, and situations are always the same, and do not change spontaneously such as in a cognitive dream state, which I no longer experience. They are, for the most part, very

much like this description in this particular account. I tell the people I work with, 'give that to me tomorrow morning.' They don't understand that I'm literally planning on being away from one to two months between now and tomorrow.]

23

...and the next thing I knew I was looking down at my body. I felt no fear looking at myself lying there. I remember clearly saying if this is death, it's wonderful. [MARY'S PLACE] I recall some kind of people surrounding me in a circle like form, but I couldn't make them out. I felt comfortable with them. There was a light behind them in the distance. I remember saying this is wonderful and then being told that I couldn't stay. [This is identical to my wife's Shared Death Experience with Keats, as will be described at the end of this book]

24

The ride was long, but I had nothing else to do but go for it. Finally, the end of the tunnel was in sight. [WAKE-UP] I came out into a kind of space, stillness, where there was a glow of energy addressing me. It was like a spark of life, energy glowing with intelligence, not in a human form, [PURE CONSCIOUSNESS] just pure consciousness. It seemed that some distance away, there was another spark just observing the scene.

25

On my left, I could see over the top of a brick fence that went on for miles. It was so tall that no one could get over it. I looked forward to see where I was going and this cloudy area cleared away. I saw a blackened area over one side of this large fence. No one was allowed to look over into that area for it meant instant death to do so. The sun was high in the sky to my left over the fence. In the corner there were two tall and round (barrel-like) cedar trees. There was a green pasture over the fence with another row of high trees to one side of it on a sloping hill.

I was back on my feet and free to walk around in what I call the waiting area. It was pretty to me. There wasn't a gate in the fence. I turned around to my right to see if anyone was there, but I found no one. Then I saw a man dressed in an unusual robe looking garment with sandals. I had asked him if someone would be with me shortly. He said, yes, someone would be with me shortly. He also told me, no one was allowed to look over into the blackened area or they would die instantly. One part of the fence looked like green vines were growing on it.

Just as I had started walking around this waiting area, something lifted me off the ground. I stumbled over something down under the smoky area. I was inside of it, up to my knees, and then I was lifted up onto my back again. I had heard this wonderful, familiar voice, "It is not yet your time to be here. You must go back." I begged it to please not send me back. And that is when it told me I had a mission to do. I begged it to please tell me the mission so I could do it and come back. Then it told me I had to go back and perform my mission when the time came. I would not know what it was until that time. Then it would be my time to be there.

26

But after a while I became aware of something above me to the right. I turned my attention upward and saw a beautiful golden staircase backlit with the most spectacular warm, golden white light imaginable. Mere words can't explain how breathtakingly fantastic it was. Even though I wasn't close to the stairs, **I could see intricate carvings in the gold.** I wanted to get closer to the staircase and as soon as I formed the thought in my mind, I started to float over to it. I had the definite feeling of movement when I looked at the stairs yet they weren't moving. The closer I got to the staircase, the faster I went. I reached out with my arms to touch

the stairs and my fingers started to tingle with anticipation. Just as I approached the bottom stair, I heard a booming male voice loudly yell, "You are not supposed to remember this!"

27

Some time during all of this, I found myself standing among beautiful, gently rolling green hills, a pasture of sorts. The grass was natural yet perfect. Across the pasture were large oak trees, the most perfect and inviting shade trees found in a storybook. The sky was a lovely, absolutely clear shade of blue—somewhere between Robin's egg blue and Crayola blue. The air was perfectly crisp with no hint of humidity or dust; a gentle breeze touched my skin. I could hear an extremely pleasant and soothing natural chorus of **insects and birds**. **I thought, "This is perfect. I want to stay here forever. I have never felt this wonderful!"** I felt absolute clarity, peace, and love. Thank God because that scene and feeling are imprinted so strongly in me that I can recall the experience at will.

28

I saw myself floating away...down a tunnel with a bright light at the end. Once I hit the bright light, [WAKE-UP] I looked around and I was in a large beautiful field. I saw my **childhood dog running in the grass beside me, and I tried to stop, but I was floating too** fast. Then parts of my life started flashing by me it was like a huge movie screen of my life surrounding this field.

30

...that I screamed three times for her to stop, and then insisted that the doctor sedate me before trying again. He agreed and the next thing I remember was Jesus walking me to Heaven. [WAKE-UP] We came out of the darkness into a very bright, white room. I could see the white wall, but I could also see beyond it. There were rolling green fields, trees, blue sky and people. Some people were walking around, some sitting, some conversing, and some reading. I "heard" Jesus tell me that I could go on or I could stay. I understood that he was saying I could go to heaven now or I could stay on Earth longer. I gave a big sigh and told him, "Well, Lord, if it was just me, I am so tired of pain that I would go now, but my husband and son still need me, so I guess I better stay." I knew that he smiled and he said, "okay". I woke up and there was the surgeon in my face. He said to me, "Whew! Welcome back! That was close!" Later, I learned from my husband that they had told him 30 more minutes and they would not have been able to save me.

31

Then all of a sudden I was in a place so beautiful that no words can describe it. I said to myself, so this must be heaven! I notice the angel was still along side me. It seems that he knows exactly why I am here. We communicated telepathically. We traveled along a small road for a while. Right there in front of me stood the entrance to heaven.

Before we entered my guardian angel suddenly stopped me and said after my visit here I will have no doubt that heaven exists. [THE PLACE] So we entered thru the gates into a landscape that seemed like a massive garden of some sort. The grass was so bright, glowing with energy. I noticed we were not walking but floating above the ground. Your movement is controlled with your thoughts. I could not think of any bad thoughts as we could on earth. The peace was absolutely overwhelming. I felt like I could burst at any moment because of the intense love that streamed through me. I witnessed countless trees and plants that seemed in perfect shape. All of the scenery seemed to go into infinity.

My guardian angel asked me if I wanted to explore more of heaven. Instantly I said yes. I looked up and could see no sun only a blue sky with clouds. I traveled unbelievably fast. I saw a sudden drop or a steep slope at one location in the garden. When I arrived there I had a scenic view over the scenery that unfolded

in front of me. Down below in the bottom of the hill where I stood I could see all kinds of animals and people in white **robes playing. There was a river and a pure golden bridge that crossed over it. In the distance I saw a city with towers all in gold and white and amazing bright colors. It seemed that the great city was emitting light that shoots out from it with such energy you could feel the power. I wanted to go there but the only way down was flying** and I did not feel comfortable with that.

I saw a stream of water that run along the edge of the garden. When I came close, the water was crystal clear. I have never seen such amazing water before. My guardian angel explained that it was living water. Shortly after that my guardian angel said I should return to earth because it was not my time yet. All of a sudden I traveled back to earth at such a speed, through the tunnel, and back into my body.

35

The best way I can describe our walking is in mid-air, floating a bare spare above the **ground of a beautiful garden.** [THE PLACE] Everything in this garden had an overall whiteness and brightness about it. I was seeing the bright green of the plants. I could see the water and a bright glow **surrounding it. The burbling of the water had a musical sound. The stream of water** fairly sang. The water was so sparkling clear. I remember wanting to bend over and take a drink from the stream that was running through this garden we were walking through.

When I tried to scoop up water with my hands, the water ran through them, literally, and it wasn't wet. Jesus stopped walking and looked at me while I was bent over trying to drink this water. I could feel his eyes on me. My thirst for this water (even though I wasn't able to put it to my lips and drink it) was gone at that moment. I can't describe the sensation I felt when the water was running through my hands, but I did feel something. I felt this overwhelming desire to experience everything about this garden.

36

I was in a hospital bed in a clinical room that wasn't solid. To my left stood my yoga teacher's wife, Bha, who had died three years previously of breast cancer. Bha was talking animatedly with a blue light being; he was tall and the shape of a man, but he **had no features. A neon turquoise blue light outlined his shape and he had lights moving on the inside of his shape like sunlight playing on water. Bha and the light** being were laughing a lot.

44

I don't know how much time went by, but I did have a beautiful experience. I was skipping up a beautiful path surrounded by flowers toward a big gate. I wanted to go in but a man's voice said, "Go back Mary Lou, go back. You are too young. If you come in you cannot go home." When I awoke everyone was crying.

48

I then find myself in a place that reminds me of Grand Central Station in New York City. It is kind of a gray place, not dark and not light. There's a lot of commotion. People are everywhere. The acoustics were loud.

I am watching between two groups of things happening. On my left side, I view people walking two by two in a very calm way. One is a person who crossed; the other is their guide. I sensed peace and support and they were okay. When I looked to my right, I saw people huddled together in circles. Their heads were all down and I sensed this foreboding feeling, sad and forlorn. I sensed confusion and dread. It wasn't comfortable. I realized that both groups were from the crash. Guides came for the ones on the left and those on the right were having difficulty. I don't know why.

I stood on what felt like the edge of a lakeshore. It wasn't a bright place; it was dim and I could hear the sound of water, like a lakeshore. It was as if little laps of water were hitting the shoreline, peaceful and rhythmic. I was alone and it was very quiet except for the sound of what seemed like water, a river, or a lake.

[OTHERS] All of a sudden, I heard giggling and laughing. I looked up and across this lake, river, divide, or whatever and saw these three spheres on my far left. They looked like big cotton balls but ethereal, not dense like cotton. They were so excited to see me. I knew it. I sensed it. Everything said was all-telepathic as if energy thoughts coming across. Communication was fast. I didn't have to wait or think about it. I just knew. Their laughter and excitement felt so contagious. I just wanted to go over there. It was so drawing. (For example, when you're sitting in a restaurant and the table near you is having such a good time laughing hysterically, you want to find out what's so funny and laugh too.) I was ready to go over and find out what was so funny. They immediately stopped me and said, "No! We'll come to you." In the next immediate second, they were there on my side. They just came in me, all three. They melded into me and I realized how great communication is without words. Mouthing words is so slow. That is the last thing that happened.

56

How did I get here from being on my bike? Then, I started walking toward a light I could see in the distance. [THE PLACE] The light appeared as if the glow you see off a big city in the sky, even though it was daylight. As I got closer I could see the city. There were people walking to and fro, laughing, and talking. This was weird. I could hear them in my head and I had a body but didn't. I started walking faster because I could feel the love and happiness coming from this place and I wanted to be there. [OTHER] I was just about to the city limits and the gate when I noticed this man coming toward me.

59

Since there was no such thing as time or space, I am not sure of the sequence of the next events. As I left the tunnel into the light, I was in a space with no boundaries of floors, ceilings or walls. It was a beautiful white space. At one point I became the pure white light. Nothing was there except this pure, white, infinite light. I knew purity and had total knowledge. The "I" and the knowing were not an ego knowing. I just was, nothing else existed.

END OF SAMPLE CASES FROM IANDS

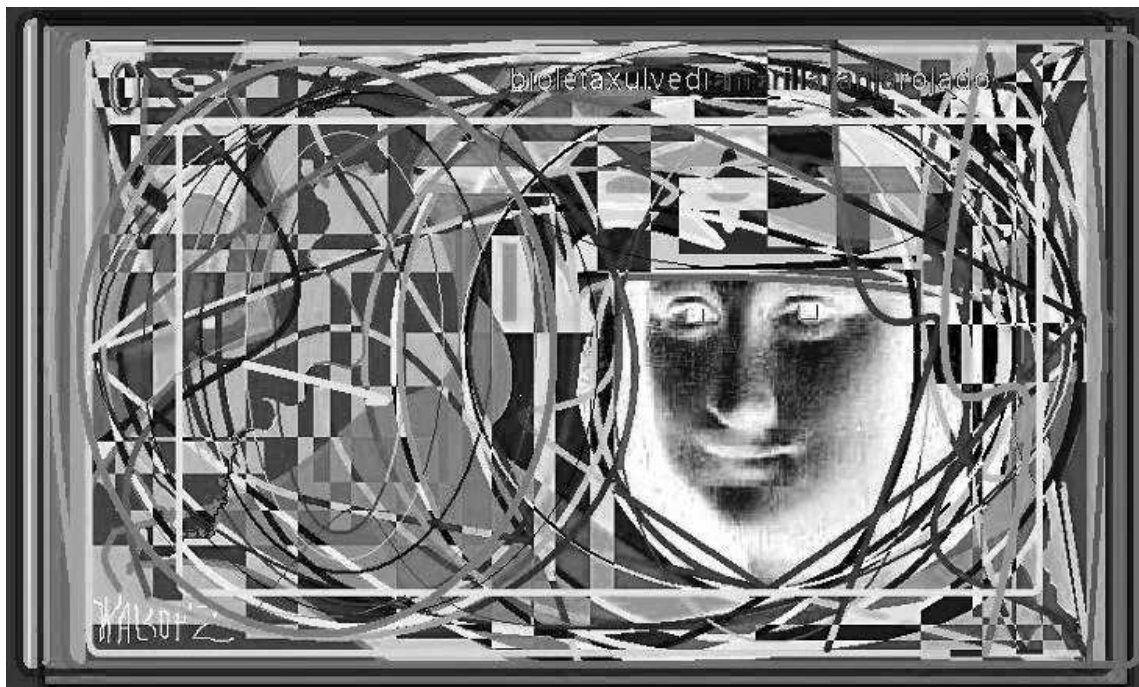
Many of these people seem to 'wake up' suddenly in some place. There is no better way to say it. If you ever wondered what the transition between life and death might be like, these narratives might provide an idea.

My thinking is that these people who suddenly 'wake up' to find themselves in some place are actually currently at that exact place right now. Keeping in the tradition of this book that your consciousness cannot reside in this Universe, but must reside in some infinite domain, it would seem within this argument that these people who suddenly 'wake up' in some vivid environment are currently existing in that environment, experiencing the perception of life.

Illusion is not a good vocabulary word here, because illusion implies 'not real' in the sense that it is not a continuous and shared experience – i.e., hallucination; or sometimes illusion can refer to slight of hand such as performance magic. A lot of authors and mystics of the ages have used the word illusion. I think perception is more accurate and less ambiguous.

I have already said you are not who or what you think you are, you are an eternal being... I think it is time to add, 'you are not where you think you are.' You are not who, what, or where you think you are. You are

an eternal being, constructed in the image of God, constructed of Pure and Unconditional Love. By human standards you are 'all knowing,' and you do not exist within the confines of this Universe.



RACHEL

Because I walked the empty room
 "My child is not"
 my ear canals
 are aqueducts of pain

Because I smelled her dry sweat
 "My child is not"
 my vocal cords are
 mute arid deserts

Because I kissed her footprints
 and her small shadow
 "My child is not"
 my eyes will create interplanetary floods
 playing with the final light

WAKING UP IN HEAVEN

Ultimately, during a classic Near Death Experience, people seem to 'wake up' in some *heaven*, in many varying places and situations – just as though they are suddenly waking from a dream. It is likely that this is the spot that you were in when you 'left heaven' for this experience, and that's the spot you're returning to, because that is actually where you *currently are now*. [*This is speculative but coherently logical within the context of this book*]. The idea that one has to exit a dimension (a heaven or Heaven) that is described as 'time and space having no meaning in our way of thinking,' is mathematically illogical, regarding the idea that one's spirit 'leaves heaven' to be on Earth. This represents a mind stuck in four-dimensional thinking. None of us have actually left a heaven or Heaven to experience space and time. Again, in a pure mathematical sense, dividing the duration of this universe, which is any number, by infinity (eternity), equals zero:

$$n / \infty = 0$$

Meaning, compared to the infinite eternity of heaven or Heaven from which we came, this universe is so short lived it doesn't even happen. Existing here is mathematically incongruent, and quite impossible.

How big will we grow to? Probably increasing without bound beyond the comprehension of any time related span. And it makes no sense to ask the question where or when you are in your own evolution at this time, especially compared to another individual, since everything in this Universe occurs in a single instant, with past, present, and future having no real meaning. Since my argument has profoundly been based upon the premise that we are not actually here, because here does not exist, but that we truly exist in some infinite time domain (a heaven or Heaven), any question or statement regarding any state of being (such as how evolved you are) that is temporally based (based on linear asymmetric forward time) is nonsensical to ask.

We have to stop thinking in terms of linear asymmetric forward only time and begin to conceive time as we

know it as a zero dimensional single point: $n / \infty = 0$. At this stage we will begin to realize that we are all the same with respect to evolution, and regardless of your views on reincarnation (which by no means is limited to progress forward in linear time but successive incarnations can occur at any point throughout the duration of this Universe and anywhere) our true evolutionary status as spirit beings can only be quantified in reference to this Universe as infinite.

It is by this argument that I say that you are not who or what you think you are. You are an eternal being, constructed of pure and unconditional love, constructed by God, and by human standards, you are all knowing – right now.

It is noteworthy that in Dr. Ian Stevenson's studies of reincarnation (unique peer reviewed scientific studies in children who remember past lives and document their accuracy) if you actually read the hundreds of accounts, you can come to the inescapable conclusion that people tend to reincarnate typically within 5 to 20 years and within typically about 100 to 200 miles from their past lives – at this point in human history. Also, from looking at the hundreds of accounts in Steven's work as a whole, people tend to reincarnate within that 100 mile range or otherwise immediately relocate at a very young age to that same dwelling place, or they tend to reincarnate in such a way that they can continue their work usually (almost exactly) one century after they have left off in their previous lives. We'll discuss the religious implications of reincarnation later.

This is the only evidence that humans, at least, tend to reincarnate successively with respect to linear time. This is not a limitation of our true nature. In fact, Stevenson's work is absolutely limited to individuals who recall their immediate past life, and invariably died suddenly and traumatically. This appears to be much the same as picking back up in a game where you left off. People play chess by email, for instance. They

don't change the board, the pieces, the colors, and rules at random with each move – the game continues from where it left off with a consistent set of rules in order to be completed. This is not a limitation on the humans who play it, just the practical expectation of the game at hand, currently in play.

I think we tend to confuse linear time with a real thing in all of our thinking. Asymmetric linear time doesn't even make sense in Physics; it remains a mystery. Applying it to you in terms of your current situation and identity is an error, both mathematically and spiritually. You are not who or what you think you are. You are an eternal being, constructed of pure and unconditional love, constructed by God, and by human standards, you are all knowing – right now.

You are not who or what you think you are. You are an eternal being, constructed of pure and unconditional love, constructed by God, and by human standards, you are all knowing – right now.



VARIETY

the little-sinners
the big mouths , the poor
sorry for the god mea culpa
the faint-hearted
the anti-guns
the pro-friendly
the unwanted births
the incorruptible
the impeccable
the corruptible
the disconnected
the disgraced
the funny brainless
the sporadic dumbs
the vain fans
the atheists-science
mine is the true god
the everything-is-mine
the latent consciousness
those possessed by the truth
jugglers of lies
those who live to eat
those who don't eat and don't live
the blind talkers
the silent seers

INFINITE KNOWLEDGE

1

All I remember saying constantly was "So that is what life is about?" He just kept on clarifying questions that I had in my mind about life but never asked. I was given an understanding to questions that left me over satisfied, without wonder and without question. Then I started understanding why people are constantly searching and are never satisfied. It is because what we long for is not here on earth. The word doesn't even exist. The only word that may come close to this presence is a strong peace, God.

2

At that moment I knew the answers to everything – EVERYTHING.

5

[KNOWLEDGE IN HELL] I was alone and in agony but I had what I would call expanded knowledge. It was like all the mysteries of the Universe made sense to me and what we call important here in this life is mostly insignificant and superficial in the grand scheme of things.

9

The main body of the flow was silvery shimmering lights with different colored drops on the flow. I understood (I use this term because I did not actually hear) the colored drops were the experiences of all who had lived. The experiences existed as separate items yet belonged to the whole. [KNOWLEDGE] The whole was the collective knowledge of all. I understood there was no individual, just one, yet each experience was individual making up the whole. This concept of ONE is so foreign to any description I can give, there seems to be no way now of describing it. My previous understanding of one was a single uniqueness. In this case one is something else. Many being one and one being many, both existing simultaneously in the same time and space. I further understood that the collective experiences are omniscient knowledge. Everything that has been spoken, heard, and experienced. These colored drops contained each experience down to the memory of every cell division, every thought.

All experiences were known at once by the collective consciousness that was the stream. Any experience could be known as if it were a first person experience happening at the time it happened originally. There was no fear, or joy from this stream. I use the term river of life to describe the stream. There was an understanding of complete peace, happiness, and contentment without need or want, coming from the river of life. I had a strong desire now to join the river of life and felt this was home, where I came from. Touching the river gave me insight into realms beyond realms, universes beyond universes, dimensions beyond dimensions; I experienced infinity.

I was shown a long line of experiences in other realms of realities and on other worlds. It was some time later [REINCARNATION] I realized it was my past "lives" review of all existences of which I had been part. There were beings and objects unlike anything I had ever seen or heard of, even in the imaginings of science fiction writers I had read. I was made to know there were an infinite number of realms of existence and all were part of the One, the Source. The stream had distinct layers or levels that were not divided by any kind of barrier but each seemed to be of a different density. The one I experienced was the highest level. Where I first came after death was into the lowest level; I call it the "between place" or "lowest level of transition."

13

I was first taken directly to a classroom. It had a crystal white floor and walls but no ceiling. I saw a picture perfect blue sky with puffy white clouds.

14

I came back with the feeling that I am supposed to be here. However, I didn't get the feeling of a great purpose or important work to accomplish, just a sense that things would not evolve the way they were supposed to if I didn't live out this life. I never felt as if I were being judged. It was more like they were reviewing the outcomes of sending me on or back.

16

I also experienced extreme clarity of why I had the cancer, why I had come into this life in the first place, what role everyone in my family played in my life in the grand scheme of things, and generally how life works. The clarity and understanding I obtained in this state is almost indescribable. Words seem to limit the experience - I was at a place where I understood how much more there is than what we are able to conceive in our 3-dimensional world. I realized what a gift life is and that I was surrounded by loving spiritual beings who were always around me even when I did not know it.

The amount of love I felt was overwhelming and from this perspective I knew my powerful nature and saw the amazing possibilities we as humans are capable of achieving during a physical life. I found out that my purpose now would be to live heaven on earth using this new understanding and also to share this knowledge with other people.

I was shown how illnesses start on an energetic level before they become physical. If I chose to go into life, the cancer would be gone from my energy, and my physical body would catch up very quickly. I then understood that when people have medical treatments for illnesses, it rids the illness only from their body but not from their energy so the illness returns. I realized if I went back, it would be with a very healthy energy. Then the physical body would catch up to the energetic conditions very quickly and permanently. I was given the understanding that this applies to anything, not only illnesses - physical conditions, psychological conditions, etc.

I was shown how illnesses start on an energetic level before they become physical. If I chose to go into life, the cancer would be gone from my energy, and my physical body would catch up very quickly. I then understood that when people have medical treatments for illnesses, it rids the illness only from their body but not from their energy so the illness returns. I realized if I went back, it would be with a very healthy energy. Then the physical body would catch up to the energetic conditions very quickly and permanently. I was given the understanding that this applies to anything, not only illnesses - physical conditions, psychological conditions, etc.

I suddenly became aware he was on the plane to come and see me and felt "I can't do this to him - can't let him come and see me dead." Then I saw how my husband's purpose was linked to mine and how we had decided to come and experience this life together. If I died, he would probably follow soon after.

I was made to understand this during the tests of my organ functions. The results were not back yet. If I chose life, the results would show that my organs were functioning normally. If I chose death, the results would show organ failure as the cause of death due to cancer. I was able to change the outcome of the tests by my choice [some Quantum Physics here]. I made my choice. As I started to wake up, in a very confused state, I could not at that time tell which side of the veil I was on. The doctors came rushing into the room with big smiles on their faces saying to my family "Good news, we got the results and her organs are functioning. We can't believe it. Her body really did seem like it had shut down."

21

I knew I was supposed to take a "class" or learn something. [TIME] My experiential time was approximately a week although only a few hours had passed here. At this point I woke up from surgery. I had the mental state as though I knew I was going to die and was okay with it.

At some point I slipped back into the experience and found myself in a "class" with several other beings. We were all given a "tool" each of which had different functions. Also, they were in groups of three except for mine, which was one being, and me. The class took experientially about four months. Half of it was actually at a place for learning how to use this tool and other related matter. The last half was going with my "lab partner out in the field" using our tool. I then went to his home and we built some sort of healing construct. His tool built the construct and mine did the healing aspect to it.

22

I was given knowledge of various things. It isn't spoken and I wouldn't call it exactly telepathic. Knowledge of many things on different levels simply appeared in my mind instantaneously. It's as if the knowledge of the ages all appeared in my mind at once.

I was shown that our arguing and fighting are not what God intends for us. And, that we are meant to love and help one another. I felt deep shame at this. I've often wondered about the meaning of many things. I was allowed the answers although I wasn't allowed to bring this knowledge back with me. I retain the knowledge that it was shown to me. There is a reason for everything from the smallest drop of rain to every last grain of sand in the deserts. I was shown the reason for everything in the matter of a couple of seconds. I'm not surprised that I didn't retain the knowledge. To say that man simply cannot comprehend the greatest of God is more than an understatement. I feel privileged that he allowed me a glimpse into his greatness. I don't remember having a life review as in other accounts, but I was given the realization that God knew everything about me, every atom in my body and every thought that had ever crossed my mind. He sees through to my pure essence and knows me better than I know myself.

24

I realized that I had released a perceptual filter that had been standing between the experience of life and me, and ironically, it had been the fear of death. Now that I had released that fear, I was experiencing more of life, more of being alive, even if just for a short while longer.

34

"What do you mean I never die?" He said, "You never die." and soon I will understand everything. Then he said two words and I got this jolt of joy. The words were like a package of knowledge. I could understand everything and I mean everything.

36

[KNOWLEDGE] I went to a place of knowledge, where I knew everything. It was here that [TIME] I knew that there was no such thing as time or space. It was here that I realized that I had created all of the melodramas in my life and it made me laugh (I call that my cosmic giggle).

43

I know there was a large structure to my right. I know that all knowledge was in a structure with an enormous stairwell that went on forever up and to my left. [KNOWLEDGE] I knew that the others were beyond my line of sight. I saw no one. As I waited, I remembered what I had forgotten, which was everything. I was astonished at the simplicity of why, what, who, where...all of it. I knew it all. I remember

thinking that it is so weird that we don't remember any of it on the other side. It's so apparent, yet we cannot see it while living in the other form. At that very moment I likened it to an ant that could never perceive a human in its entirety, its complexity, or its completeness, yet we are right there to be seen if only the ant had the capacity.

47

I was greeted with a great love and urgency. I was held, and knowledge was imbued into me. I was told, this is not my time, but this was meant to happen. It was the only way my life could change onto the right path. I was given so much knowledge that it would overflow in your head normally, but I was told that each piece of knowledge would become available to me when needed. The knowledge that was made aware to me at that moment, which I felt to the core of my being: Time is just an illusion created by humanity; it simply does not exist. From the other side you can travel to any period in time as easily as crossing the street.

49

In this place, there are no physical bodies; we are some source of energy, which goes toward a gigantic, majestic, and divine fountain full of love. We belong there...in the wisdom of God...for it is our home.

However, up until now I cannot recall exactly what the rest of the conversation was about. I feel that there is more to it, but I can't remember. Eventually I remembered being told that I could find their guidance through my dreams and visions, and that my words and life experiences would help heal thousands of people, awaking them from a sleeping mind, preparing them for the hard days to come. I was told that I was one of the divine's "flesh ropes." I never wanted to leave the presence of the light.

53

I immediately felt like a child kneeling metaphorically at its feet, even though it had no body or gender. After it comforted me, I felt all the feelings I had my whole life and all the feelings from others in my life. It was like a giant ball of energy moving through me. I remember having this epiphany of sorts that I saw all of my weaknesses and strengths. [KNOWLEDGE] Everything suddenly made sense. I was enjoying that knowledge, but I did not get to keep it (beyond the feeling of pleasure at my realizations).

Perhaps it sounds strange, but I truly believe that this whole time on earth, all sorts of spirits that are simply invisible to us surround us.

54

There were many, many souls passing upward. It was like a train station with a lot of activity. [KNOWLEDGE] In this place, I was a highly enlightened being, absorbing knowledge through intuition. I understood that I was in the world of the afterlife where the soul reaches a higher level of consciousness. I dwelled for some time, absorbing knowledge and insight.

I was aware that humans judge the actions of others, but that judgment is a kind of human folly. I understood that bad action is inevitable given the lower level of enlightenment of humans. I learned that the hurt from human life was not meaningful in the vast scheme. At the higher level there is no judgment; on the human level forgiveness, understanding how people behave from weakness, is what allows people to move forward. I learned that what people think of as God is the energy of love, which binds the universe together, all life, and all physics. The energy of love is the essence of life. I felt astounded and grateful to experience this state of enlightenment and to know 100% that there is only mortal death, but that the soul continues. I remember being surprised that I had ascended as an intact entity, still "me."

I was given the gift of perfect, holistic clarity of the Universe. I truly believe it was a gift from God, Buddha, or something. In this blink of time I knew that every atom, person, animal, star, and plant had a purpose. I can only describe the picture in my mind as a giant jigsaw puzzle. It was fragmented but warm, comforting and all knowing. I had often wondered why bad things and cruelty in the world happened in life. I had no answers and often questioned the existence of a higher power. In that moment, I completely understood there is a purpose for everything in the Universe. It was such a comfort to me.

END OF SAMPLE CASES

KNOWLEDGE?

Note that some of these experiences seem to go on for very long periods of time. This is vital to understand. You do this yourself, possibly on a nightly basis, but not recalling such an experience is equivalent to it not happening for all practical purposes. There is a video documentary, 'What Are Dreams - Nova.' In this documentary, it is clearly demonstrated by mainstream science that complex learning tasks are accomplished 'overnight' during dream states. That is, learning skills that would require days or weeks, are accomplished in one night of dreaming, even in the common sense of the word. This is not a magical black box *subconscious* phenomenon, as some would suggest. Since the magical *subconscious* has no definition of any sort anywhere by any individual that conforms to any measurement that has been in any way compelling toward any conclusion whatsoever what the *subconscious* might be - *it is clear that no such thing exists*. There is no *subconscious*. Mainstream psychology has used this word for everything it cannot explain, just as our ancestors once used 'the gods' to explain away everything they could not comprehend. *No measurement, anywhere, by any person, under any circumstances has in any way confirmed to even the slightest degree that this fictitious 'subconscious' exists - there is no evidence whatsoever - none - zero.*

The original question was, 'what is consciousness?' I define consciousness as our true selves and do not exist within the confines of this space-time continuum. What we experience, in my understanding, is a tiny fraction of the focus of our awareness that is limited to a well-defined set of minimum rules I have described in PART I. I define our true selves (Atman?) as being eternal, nearly all knowing, and made in the image of God, that is, constructed of pure and unconditional love. I define, at least part of our reason for being here, as being like God asking the only possible infinite question – 'What am I NOT?' This seems to me to be the only description for growth and expansion of a system inconceivable in size and scope and age. I define the inevitable result and goal of asking this question as the individual parts (our individual true selves) inevitably becoming like God. And then another generation of infant spirits will be created and the cycle continues on to infinity. We could be the googol generation of creation, for all we know. There can be any vast number of generations of creation before us. There can be any vast number of Universes currently existing, and any vast number of Universes long gone, and any infinite number of Universes yet to be created.

I especially like entry number 43:

I remembered what I had forgotten, which was everything. I was astonished at the simplicity of why, what, who, where...all of it. I knew it all. I remember thinking that it is so weird that we don't remember any of it on the other side. It's so apparent, yet we cannot see it while living in the other form.

This seems to express my point quite clearly. You are not who or what or where you think you are. You are an eternal being. By human standards, you are 'all knowing.'

And another entry, number 54:

I learned that what people think of as God is the energy of love, which binds the universe together, all life, and all physics. The energy of love is the essence of life.

Our true selves, our Spiritual selves, communicate and decide on what experiments (experiences) we will act out here in this realm. The net result of any such decisions is an outcome that yields on a personal and global level Pure Unconditional Love.

The goal is not to 'exit' The Game, but to get to the next level of The Game. The next priority is to elevate others to the next level.

Although this may be extremely difficult for most people's minds and human experience to grasp, and it may even take the wind out of the sails of my argument for many or most people – it wasn't until the moment my closest spiritual companion I ever experienced died in my arms that these things were conceivable and plain and clear to me. As though dying repeatedly myself was not enough, given that I had the choice and ability to cognitively dismiss the NDE, even for myself, away, as many do.

I knew we had agreed on that moment in order for this to happen. It was exactly the same as the epiphany described by the NDE of a sudden and profound knowledge of one's true form, and the profound bewilderment of why we do not ordinarily see it. That very moment was the cue, the trigger, that we had agreed upon prior to birth, it had already happened, would wake me from this dream. *The moment was a predetermined queue*; there is no better way to describe it.

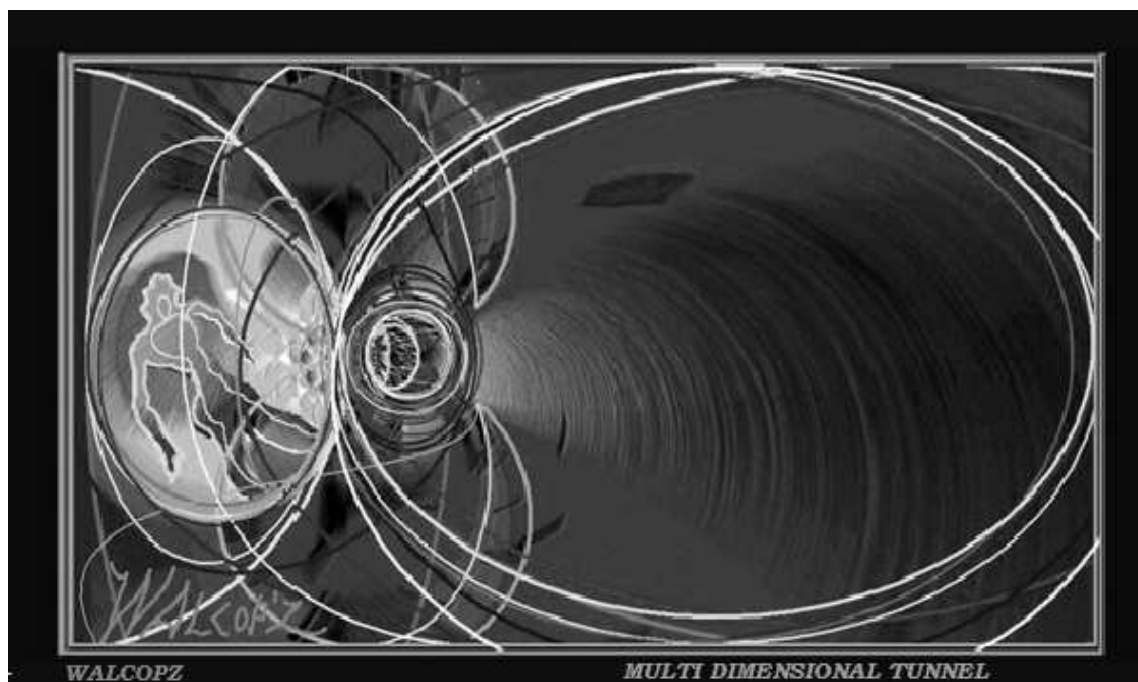
It wasn't an understanding, knowledge, or belief – I was left with no choice but to comprehend it this way.

All life has an eternal soul and eternal Spirit. If you are incapable of seeing the perfection of that truth and the infinite paradoxes any other solution introduces then *you are simply not ready, put this book down, forget every word contained within it, because I don't want you repeating anything I have said to another without comprehending it fully.* We worked out this plan and these events to yield some positive outcome whose size and scope is unknowable to me, but I know that it is positive and in some way edifies others to come to an understanding of the concept of our true nature, and Pure Unconditional Love – which transcends race, religions, beliefs, cultures, *or what species you are.* In his role he never said a word. We came to this point without words or knowledge or wisdom from any source spoken or written in human experience. Every life changing event occurred on some Spiritual level, without a single word, written or spoken.

The human cognitive arguments and/or constructs, precedence, expectations, myths, legends, misconceptions, belief systems, and so on were therefore not present.

There was no human precedence or frame of reference whatsoever. I awakened at that instant and profoundly comprehended my total self in my true form – *not while being in a dead or near dead state, I and many others had already done that, and it yielded nothing profound, but fully cognizant in every physical sense of the word.*

The choice couldn't have involved a human because humans have belief systems, and can exchange such ideologies via words, a limitation of purely human experience. Two humans can agree upon a myth, legend, misconception, or any other cognitive construct and make a belief system out of it, if for no other reason than to comfort one another regarding their finite existence. This had to transcend human experience altogether, demonstrating that 'life' is not a human domain or construct. And it had to profoundly solidify our infinite nature in a form that is comprehensible and within grasp of the human frame of reference in order to disseminate that information. The plan and outcome was perfect.



ANIMAL ANATOMY

The frog jumps from pool to puddle...
 brain-death spark
 exhibits its unconscious species net
 no more heartbeats
 the cold amphibious skin is icy...
 scalpel drill claw tweezers
 cuts butter-like biceps
 triceps tympanum
 that will spend the night
 in the formol thrash can...
 radius tibia will be eternal
 in the skeleton stand...
 hyper clean surgical gloves
 among soap pumps
 clean hands
 all sterile
 one or two tears
 a small dignified silence
 a quick feeling of eternity
 and all has ended

THE LIFE REVIEW

1

I began to see different events in my life that I had no knowledge or memory of until he showed them to me, like the time when I was in kindergarten humiliated and embarrassed for not knowing the answer to a question. He showed me how embarrassed, I mean I was literally over embarrassed at that time. We all literally laughed "at me." I was given clarity of how important and deep that embarrassing moment felt at the time. He showed me many other irrelevant moments that seemed so important at the time, times I don't even remember. He brought them to my memory like showing a movie vividly before me. But now it meant nothing. He also showed me a moment in my life when I was about sixteen and I was frying chicken. It had absolutely no meaning to me. But it was a moment amongst many unimportant moments in my life. Then all of a sudden my whole life seemed silly and so unimportant.

3

The music shot up loud and vibrant as before with enthusiasm and I see myself with three views darting from one view to another, then another, around and around like a spinning top! All three views dart from one to the other again and again so quickly that I am feeling dizzy. I see myself embracing Him upon His chest all the while looking into His face only inches away, and I also view from a distance away behind myself watching our embrace in full view. What is this experience? The views just keep spinning faster than I can handle. This is unlike anything I had ever encountered. As I thought this, suddenly the merry-go-round of views stops. I feel as though I have just gotten off of an exciting roller coaster only this thrill was much more intense.

6

I saw a flash of a bunch of my life memories, feelings and thoughts, as well as my position as a person, more like the position of my spirit in the universe. He was silent as I watched and I felt different things.

13

[LIFE REVIEW] The next thing I remember was experiencing my life review. Because my guilt and pain had been removed, I had to experience this through the "shoes" (feelings) of others that I affected.

24

[TUNNEL] I began to experience vertigo, a sense of spinning, and it didn't feel good, so I stabilized myself in the center of it until I was still, and everything else was spinning around me. I was moving through the spinning scenes, which were memories from the life I had lived [LIFE REVIEW], **memories that were calling for my attention. If I put my attention on them, though, I** felt myself "pulled," because I was moving through these spinning memories, like being pulled through a tunnel, or falling down a well, but discovering that half-way down the well reaching for the walls would not work. My only hope would be to aim for the water at the bottom.

28

[TUNNEL] I saw myself floating away...down a tunnel with a bright light at the end. Once I hit the bright light, [WAKE-UP] I looked around and I was in a large beautiful field. I saw my **childhood dog running in the grass beside me, and I tried to stop, but I was floating too fast.** Then parts of my life started flashing by me it was like a huge movie screen of my life surrounding this field.

29

[LIFE REVIEW] A past life review followed where I saw and understood everything that had ever happened in my life. I witnessed things that I had done, things others had done to me, and places I've been, but I held no "judgment" about any of it. I just observed. Then I felt heat on my "no shoulder" and turned my attention back upward and to the left.

34

[LIFE REVIEW] Then I started to see this movie of my life. I somehow knew I was being judged or something and I remember thinking, "How bad can this be I'm only eight years old?" I was wrong. He was showing me things with a lovely smile. I knew I was in trouble. He showed me the time I scratched my neighbor's car with a key; I could feel how bad this man felt. I was thinking, how many points for that bad thing. My angel knew what I was thinking and said, "Don't worry, that was just a lesson." He then told me, "It's the things that I do out of love that count."

My life was going backward. I remember being inside my mother and then I was this pure light. I was part of everything and everything was part of me. I had this feeling that I was not who I thought I was. Then I felt my mother's pain when she heard the news about loosing her three sons. That was when I started to remember my life as a human being. I started to remember my beautiful life, the little things like drinking, eating, breathing oxygen, and earth's beauty. I told my angel that I want to go back to earth. He just smiled and told me that my mission was not done. (I still don't know what my mission is.) I told him, "This is beautiful and all but I want to go back." I even forgot about my brothers. My angel told me to forget everything and not to tell anyone.

36

[LIFE REVIEW] I was watching my life on a sort of video in my mind, which was running left to right. I saw myself laughing when I was seven and wearing a brown and white striped dress that my grandmother had made me. I saw myself in a conversation with my schoolmates saying, "Don't be stupid, when you're dead, you're dead." I saw other things that I cannot recall just now. **I went back in my memory to when I was a fetus and I was rocking myself to a sound that was the shape of a triangle; not like a pyramid but with a long base, a short upright on the left side and the top line curved. (Perhaps my mother's breathing?) I had just discovered my tongue and I was rubbing it on the roof of my mouth.** The sensation was exquisite. I discovered that I could click my tongue (I would describe this now as the sucking motion) and was clicking my tongue to the shape of the sound as I rocked myself. I was in a state of bliss.

41

[LIFE REVIEW] Then before me there were images, fuzzy and dark like the scene of the car with my friend and I below. But these images were all around me 360 degrees of vision in a circle that curved up and away like a bowl. I watched as a section of the image became clear and bright. I could see myself at the age of two. It was like a corridor of images stacked one in front of the other running away and up. As the bright area like a flash light was moving from the center in front of me to the left, I watched as the corridors of images showed my life at three, four, five, six and so on until the bright area got to the three o'clock position to my right.

43

[LIFE REVIEW] I saw my entry into the world, one childhood memory after another as distinct and as clear as if each were really happening. There was a doctor with a round mirror attached to his head on a band. I was jumping in my crib. Most things were pleasant to see, some things made me very embarrassed. In fact, revolution and guilt took away any good feelings, making me so very sorry for certain things I had

said or done. I hadn't just seen what I had done, but I felt and knew the repercussions of my actions. I felt the injury or pain of those who suffered because of my selfish or inappropriate behavior.

For example, four years earlier, a friend and I had gone down town to a nightclub. Once the dancing stopped and the bar closed, they served breakfast. My friend had ditched me. I was alone and in no condition to drive. About 2:30 a.m. a guy came in for breakfast, and I struck up a conversation with him. He was about 23, had just gotten off work, and was very nice. I was deliberately doing and saying anything to get him to agree to drive me in my car to the north end (about 35 miles) so I could be close to home. I invited him to a party, and he agreed. When we got to my friend's house in the north end, I told him to wait outside. I went in and hid, leaving him miles from home and not knowing anyone in the middle of the night. After a while he came to the door sort of pleading to speak with me; my friends shut him out. Fortunately, the friend who ditched me showed up minutes later, and the guy that she pulled up with agreed to give the guy who drove my car a ride back to the nightclub. I never gave this incident a moment of thought after it had happened. But, during the review of my life, I was grieved to see how totally selfish, thoughtless and downright cruel I had been. I felt his complete panic and fear, and his change as he became less trusting. I was sickened. I had such total guilt that I tried to pull my view away. I was being pounded with the fears, pain, injuries, and anger I had caused in others, and the repercussions that had been passed on and on. I literally turned inside myself and as if going through a cleansing, turned outright again. These things were all behind me now, but I would know them and be with this knowledge.

45

I could feel myself beginning to go into the tunnel. [LIFE REVIEW] My life's history exploded into my consciousness. I thought I wasn't ready to go yet, I had more things to accomplish in this life, and I wanted another chance to do the things I needed to do.

49

Amazingly, I knew I had not reached the point of termination, but rather of transition. [LIFE REVIEW] I saw sequences of my life passing before me like a movie in fast motion but with amazing detail.

[LIFE REVIEW] We reviewed my life and also discussed my mission in life. I was told that two boys would be born to me, one would have a name of an ancient king, and the other one would have Jesus in his name as the Lord has a special mission for him in life.

52

In a human body, our capacity for information is extremely limited compared to what we can handle in spirit form. I also noticed that some memories, or life experiences I should say, were brighter, or stood out from the rest. This inspired another insight: We live our lives for just a few special moments and the rest is really filler.

54

I dwelled for some time, absorbing knowledge and insight. [LIFE REVIEW] I thought about many things that had happened in my life and about things that other people and I had done, especially my mentally ill mother who was abusive sometimes. I was aware of experiencing this without judgment. [KNOWLEDGE] I was aware that humans judge the actions of others, but that judgment is a kind of human folly. I understood that bad action is inevitable given the lower level of enlightenment of humans. I learned that the hurt from human life was not meaningful in the vast scheme. At the higher level there is no judgment; on the human level forgiveness, understanding how people behave from weakness, is what allows people to move forward.

END OF SAMPLE CASES FROM IANDS

The Life Review is the key to understanding or at least considering the meaning and purpose of life. It seems to all be related to learning Pure and Unconditional Love. These 'missions' many speak of all seem to be related to this learning process. 'In the image of God' would seem to refer to being constructed of Pure and Unconditional Love.

However, having experienced this several times, it is apparent to me that the concept that this is some type of 'review' is erroneous and based on our archetypes of judgment. My repeated examination of the phenomenon resulted in the conclusion that this 'review' is merely the effect of one's perception shifting from a domain governed by linear time to a domain where such linear time has no meaning or otherwise takes an entirely different form, thus, all events seem to appear simultaneously. The shift in awareness to the effects on others and outward ripple effects of our actions was known at the time those events occurred, but are not in our common mode of perceptual experience, and the observer of the 'Life Review' is under the impression that this phenomenon is a review or something to that effect.

This description also answers some of the seeming paradoxes introduced by various scriptures in the Religions of Man suggesting a single moment where we all enter the Kingdom of God, a domain where our reference of linear time does not apply.

If you think about it, all of the conditions here on Earth could seem to be an environment where countless scenarios are played out in this learning process. Wars, famine, disease, suffering, poverty, loss of loved ones, anxiety, fear, depression, paranoia, and all of these seemingly negative things – and people constantly ask the question, 'why does God, if there is a God, allow such things to happen?' In this case, the answer is a bit obvious. The problem is that you are playing by a certain set of rules, that seem to include but certainly not limited to:

- You exist seemingly separate from God.
- Space and time are real.
- The physical, carnal world is real.
- You have no immediate perception of your true infinite nature.
- Although you have near infinite knowledge and understanding, tangibly demonstrated by your ability to manipulate space, time, mass, energy, and the four known forces of nature at will, you are limited to a very finite set of rules and understanding and intellect suitable for the purpose of the game.
- You exist in a set of circumstances and surrounded by individuals and settings that support your role in the game.
- You are required to bury yourself in the role – the willful suspension of disbelief - as though it were real.
- The goal is not to find your way out of The Game; you are here for the multitude of things that are accomplished by being in The Game. The goal is to *get to the next level of The Game*.

So the answer to the question, 'if there is a God why is there so much suffering?' is simply, 'you are not here, this is not happening.' Death is not a failure you are an infinite being.

Being buried in the role, we are taking what we think to be our finite nature, that is, mortal life span, as an absolute, and only consider immortality as some Hope. Later in this book I describe the mathematical implications of Hope as considering both the desired and undesired outcome as possibilities, and therefore, not at all related to Faith. *Hope gives valid weight and consideration to the undesired outcome*, in this case, we are truly mortal, dust in the wind, and end in total oblivion.

Have you ever been with someone who can get so caught up in a movie, and we'll limit it to some type of fiction and for now exclude a game, that they seem to experience real emotions, almost to the point where

you have to grab them and shake them and yell '*snap out of it!!!*' This used to be the case with horror movies, but these days, a shriek followed by laughter is more the case. That is called the willful suspension of disbelief. From Wikipedia:

It was put forth in English by the poet and aesthetic philosopher Samuel Taylor Coleridge, who suggested that if a writer could infuse a "human interest and a semblance of truth" into a fantastic tale, the reader would suspend judgment concerning the implausibility of the narrative.

This phenomenon, within the context of Quantum Physics, apparently extends into what we think is our real life. In Quantum Physics, there is only potentiality, infinite overlapping waves of potential possibilities, which are directed by and selected by *consciousness, both personal and collective*, to a single outcome, resulting in our macroscopic world. I like to say, 'Paints the Universe into existence.'

Within the context of the Life Review, there is a consistent theme of non-judgment. Unlike Christian folklore that interprets us as being judged by God based on Christian Old Testament and ultimately Judaic thinking, and in Eastern religions a similar type of rendering of judgment, but taking a more personal form – the current, modern, eyewitness accounts claim this is not the case. The modern eyewitness testimony is that if any judgment is rendered, it is by our self, and not some outside source.

I think it is incorrect to boldly say that the ultimate two sources of man's religions, Hinduism and Judaism (as classified by author C.J. Lewis), are wrong. I think it is more accurate and responsible to say that we, in our human form, limited to our human intellect and human experience, interpret religious scripture in this way. This way of interpretation seems to be, and is agreed upon by many Theologians of History, an artifact of the way our forefathers of long ago interpreted this information. And long ago, we were much more limited in scope, intellect, knowledge, and experience, then we are now – but I do not include wisdom, because that definition is ambiguous.

The judgment we render upon ourselves, and the mission at hand, all seems to circle back to what we did that influenced others in both positive and negative ways, what we did to act out of love, what we failed to act out in love, and so on. And although it may be considered an artifact of Western Christianity, this theme appears with equal frequency in Hindu and all of its subsets as well – all evenly dispersed throughout the globe, randomly, with no pattern emerging as being significantly correlated with any religious ideology.

Success in life, on an immortal scale, is probably not what you and most everyone thinks it to be. It seems to be, and only be, what you do in love, act out of love, affect others in even unnoticeable ways, and the subsequent ripple effect this has on the world – and this includes animal life as well.

With respect to animal life, unless there is *irrefutable evidence* that non-human species are not infinite beings, which is not going to happen, we must proceed as though all life is infinite in nature, not just ourselves. That doesn't suggest being vegetarian, which is also life. All physical animal life requires animal and/or plant life to survive, and there is no such thing as true 'death' in an infinite system. It merely implies a change in philosophy that eliminates absurd paradoxes such as limiting infinite existence to the human species, a thing that is merely an artifact of ancient Greek philosophy that argues 'animals can't have souls because we use them like machines then kill them to eat.'



music
music
music

silence-knot
silence-knot
silence-knot

thread-channel-wave
thread-channel-wave
thread-channel-wave

sea sea and sea and mouthful and drowning
and salt in the algae
and brilliant and resplendent mist
and salty tears in each rotation towards oxygen
and salted water in the collapsing ovaries
bursting bubbles in the anchor
and seminal sweet waters in the sea
in each rotation towards oxygen
and waterish tears in the glassy sand
and crystals in the algae and organs
and honey in the brine of the great mother-father fluid

DESCRIPTIONS AND PERSONAL OBSERVATIONS OF 'HELL'

The following contents are some edited material I was considering for 'Eight Years, Four Months – the Relationship Between Quantum Physics, Consciousness, Near Death Experiences, and Our Eternal Nature.' However, as the thesis of the book progressed, I considered all such descriptions of 'Heaven and/or Hell' to be mundane because they are limited to human cognitive experience and understanding – these experiences were in no way possible to relate to any human frame of reference. However, as some of my colleagues in the area of NDE research have pointed out, a clear description of this landscape is missing from the available NDE data. Since I personally went through so much trouble to investigate this landscape on repeated occasions, I have reconsidered and placed this chapter back in the book.

It is the only description of the NDE I will render, of my own experiences, because I think enough descriptions already exist of non-Hellish NDEs, and my own non-Hellish NDEs don't have a description.

Most people who review this chapter are disappointed. They want *Hollywood, demons, devils, pitchforks, the cloven hoofed Christian Devil – Satan*, and although I most certainly know the landscape in explicit and intimate detail, I can deliver none of these, because they don't exist. People want validation of their belief systems, even if they invoke fear.

I have actually had more than one individual ask me, 'how can you believe in God if you don't believe in Satan?' The last time I checked, the existence of God was not dependant on the existence of Satan. What certain individuals interpret out of scriptures that are first and foremost artifacts of Greek translation and ideology, and then subsequent cultural contamination the world over, is much more bizarre than the simple description of what I observed, primarily because I did not use my imagination.

Of those who claim to have witnessed such things, their experiences were quite brief, and I can assure you from investigating this 'place' repeatedly that such descriptions are misperceptions. Keep in mind that a person who experiences a trauma sufficient to cause death very likely has trauma incorporated into their memory of events that occurred during this trauma (sufficient to cause death). As anyone is likely to already know, fear and trauma do not provide the most solid foundation for lucid recall. Even the act of observing an event during a state of trauma has no chance whatsoever of being objective. And if the person had an NDE, then by definition, they experienced trauma sufficient to cause death.

I most undoubtedly hold the world's record for descents into what people would think of as 'Hell.' That is by choice. The first time I encountered this 'place' was probably as some indicate a natural part of the dying process. My absolute fascination with it drew me back to this 'place' every available chance I had, and I had quite a few.

The actual number I published was some '30,' because that's the number I can medically document as being in a state without respiration and heart beat, and in some cases, documented flat lined EEG, but the real number is much higher, most not being medically documented. It is medically documented that my breathing and heart would stop, flat lined EEG, and 'paradoxically,' as it has been coined, restart, all for no known reason. *This condition is not unique to myself*, but remains a medical condition, with several medical terminologies to describe it and related phenomenon, none of which claim to understand why and how it happens, merely that it does happen.

Rather than focus on the medical phenomenon, which remains known but undefined in medicine, I will merely point out the obvious; individuals known to have this condition *might be* another available means to study the NDE in greater depth, particularly since these states do not occur traumatically, and invariably last for much greater periods of time than traumatic forms of Near Death, such as cardiac arrests, and so on.

Why Hell? Heaven is mundane, that is where I am from, and that is where I exist. Although that may seem bizarre in human terms, as I've stated, these things are beyond the human experience. You are, in fact, standing in the Kingdom of God at this very moment, having a 'perception' of being limited, separate from God, even powerless. This is not the case. You are an infinite being who existed long before the Universe was created, and will continue to exist, as yourself, for infinity, to the extent that this Universe is so infinitesimal in duration, it does not even occur.

My fascination with what I believe is the foundry of the ancient archetype of Hell has been the center and the meaning of comprehending this Universe, as a construct, our perception of being seemingly separate from God, while standing in His very breathe, limited when we are by human standards in-differentiable from God, blind when we are by human standards all knowing, and powerless, when Quantum Physics has proven beyond doubt that we 'paint the Universe into being,' powerless when every Religion of Man contains scripture that clearly indicates we have dominion and authority over *all things*.

There are no such things as 'demons' or 'devils.' There is no such being as 'Satan.' Rather than re-iterate the chapters I dedicated to the evidence of this I will offer a two-paragraph summary (rehash) of these so as to remain within the context of this description:

Our archetype of demons, devils, and Satan are the direct result of the Greek translations of the Hebrew text during the period between 400 and 100 BCE. The Greeks were at the time fascinated by African mysticism (Vudusent, later translated to 'Voodoo'), which described demons, each with a proper name, for each and every disease and human state of suffering or ill will. Consequently, the Greeks translated this into their translations of the Hebrew texts because this was their interpretation of the intangible ideas presented by the Jews.

When the Romans sacked Jerusalem after the 1st century, they did what Romans do during a total sacking – they desecrated every sacred thing and burned every sacred writing with utmost efficiency – in *all of Judea, not just Jerusalem*. Consequently, the Jews had to go to the Greeks to get their documents back since their own had been totally destroyed. Demons, devils, and Satan, thus appear as artifacts of Greek philosophical interest in ancient African mythology, translated back into Hebrew, without a trace of record otherwise, thanks to Roman efficiency. And all of that which I have just stated is correct and true and easily validated by researching the subject.

The beings I encountered in this pre-archetype of Hell were intelligent, that is, humanoid life. I did not perceive any animal life, although many of these sentient beings could easily be mistaken for animals or 'demons,' because of their appearance. However, I am not to this date actually sure what the outward appearance of a being in that 'place' represents. I cannot state confidently that their outward appearance is indicative of their physical form, whatever that may be, wherever they are from.

Few if any were actually dead. Of those few I suspected might actually be dead it was apparent they would not be in this state for very long. I knew this by no tangible means.

This is a proving ground of anguish and fear, sexuality and violence, all of the negative things we comprehend in the question, 'what is God not?' We *all* go there at some point in our lives in our dreams, at the very least, if we didn't work these nightmares out, we'd loose our minds here on Earth.

There is mental disease, disorder, addiction, sexual addiction, violence, and most of all, fear and anguish here. But it is a theater that anyone can leave at any time. No one is 'cast out' to this place. It isn't filled with people who believe differently than I do. It isn't a place where all but only the chosen few go. No one is there against his or her own will to be there. If I remained in one 'place' long enough, it was evident that there was a great deal of traffic of beings entering and leaving at a rather high pace. This is not unlike the 'traffic' some individuals report in The Tunnel during an NDE, souls coming and going.

As for the appearance of these beings in that state, it is totally comprehensible in hindsight how people could mistake beings for creatures, animals, demons, etc. There is more than just *human life in the Universe*. And no one is pretty when in a bad mood.

I was in total charge and communicated with many individuals during these visits. I even helped several out of there, and my understanding is that they would consequently have a palpable repercussion in human terms, as I would learn first hand from such an individual in real time in the 'real world.'

There were some individuals who seemed to have completely 'shut down,' for lack of a better word. Unresponsive, I didn't get the impression that they were attempting to isolate themselves from the environment, but that they were in that 'place' because they were isolated.

Of those few people who've spent seconds or minutes there and think they know what they saw and what they're talking about – I've been there dozens of times, I know every street by name, my NDEs lasted hours, not seconds or minutes, and that is documented fact. I studied the place, studied the landscape, and studied the people, in great depth. I have no fear of anything or anyone in this or any other Universe. The idea that someone is being 'spanked' by God as a warning by lowering them into this 'place' for their evil deeds and to mend their evil ways is absurd in even our fairy tale imaginations.

This is not a 'place' to fear, it is a 'place' in nature. Its purpose is analogous to a psycho-spiritual version of Disney Land, and every bit as necessary. We made and/or make it; we use it, because we need it.

It is because of this lack of fear and my fascination with the 'place' and the source of the archetype in human history that I chose to return to this 'Hell' repeatedly. Unlike visiting *a heaven or Heaven* where I am from, this was more fascinating, an expedition to what I have determined to be yet another construct, like this one, for all practical purposes, another Universe.

Seeing and understanding this 'place' as a construct was an epiphany regarding the mechanisms by which our Universe is a construct.

If you want to actually see a real live demon or devil in its own environment, look in the mirror. Sooner or later, you will descend into that place in your dreams, to work out your most nightmarish thoughts or fears – you *must work them out to remain sane*. It is every bit as palpable a reality as this Universe – by all standards in every definition, it is a *real place*.

My first, early Hellish NDEs:

I remember being drawn down through a tunnel, which seemed more like an opening to a manhole, probably symbolic (memory, confabulation). I don't recall the journey down the tunnel, being the nth time I had seen that phenomenon, but at the bottom were hideous people. They were bizarre, insane, harming one another, and trying to perform sexually explicit and sick-minded things to each other. Chasing one another around like ravaging mad animals and crying out with strange noises other than language or words. It was a dark city, like a ghetto slum at night, dangerous, filthy, dilapidated, burnt out buildings, filth covered streets, shadowy figures hiding, waiting to pounce on anything that moved. It was certainly hellish. I was suddenly conscious, clear minded, vividly aware with heightened senses.

Aside from an initial passive fear, I had no emotional content or expectation in this experience. I knew or thought clearly that it was what we would call 'Hell.' But I have always understood Hell as a temporary state, not a place where the evil-minded are 'cast into' for all time. At no time did any of these figures make contact with me. I understand other people have claimed physical contact, but in my case, it was clear that these beings were 'afraid' to make contact with me. Deliberation on the reason is purely speculative.

I had a sense of pride for having no fear. I truly felt like a type of hero. This may seem odd in human terms, but I was considering all of the sages and prophets who had seen this place. I considered myself to be exceptionally privileged. I am neither sage nor prophet, and yet I was allowed to examine this 'place,' completely lucid. I suppose the average person might soil him or herself if they were suddenly strapped into a 1969 chemical rocket and literally blasted, ballistically, to the moon. But the people who prepared for it *wanted to go*.

I had experienced this place before, during previous experiences. I actually knew my way around. I knew the scenery and the situations. But in this particular event, I actually began to interact with others rather than just observe.

Being the hero (my thinking at the time), I encountered a person, a human, who seemed to be in a state of great fear and confusion. I knew that he was or had given into the hellish landscape and was lost. We were at a street intersection in the filthy burnt out city. I remember looking up at a street sign above him. I went to him, offered my hand – and woke up in a hospital bed.

I was taken directly to another facility that same day by my own request. The doctors did indicate that I had been defibrillated at one point during my 'unconsciousness.' At the other facility I met Mark. We recognized each other immediately. He correctly named the street for me. It was not a physical recognition.

Since I had the opportunity to speak at length over the next few days with Mark, I was able to understand his situation deeply. The entire process of being enveloped in the situation involves giving into the fear, believing its real – its not. That is, it's not any more 'real' than this Universe.

Giving into the fear is much like giving into fear in this world, as we know it, or the fear in a dream. If you give yourself over to the fear the place can seem to consume you – as it seems to have consumed these hellish beings (many are humans) that seem to dwell there. But at any time these hellish beings can snap out of it, so to speak, come to their senses, and exit the place with dignity.

The hellish place and its inhabitants is the result of the observer (the inhabitant). They are no more stuck there than I am stuck in my seat. Some have reported hands on scratching, biting, hair pulling, etc, but I don't think this perception is actually happening as remembered. The obvious evidence is a conspicuous lack of physical or spiritual scars and injuries upon return.

This is my understanding, and I say that I have been there multiple times – but of course, I have been a Christian (Faith, not belief) for many years. Without this faith, it seems that visions of hell would seem so entirely real. One would give into the antiquated ideologies of damnation, etc.

In my opinion, the most profound and consistent feature of being human is that we live with the illusion of being separate from God. The lessons to be learned all seem to deal with what we do in that situation. At the highest order, it seems as though God and we together don't ask the ultimate question 'what am I,' but rather 'what am I not.' This seems to me to be the really only question that could exist for the all knowing.

In many hellish NDEs, there are references to the beings there (and many interpret them as being human, including myself) reacting in a negative frenzy at hearing the name of God, especially Jesus. There seems to be a conspicuous absence of the calling of God by any other name in NDE reports. I can only speculate that Judeo-Christians are more likely to report a 'hellish' NDE.

It seems to me that the individuals who have dwelt there a long time have not only learned what it means to be separate from God, as all of us do to varying degrees, but have a profound desire to stay that way. In my way of thinking, their role in the question, 'what am I not,' is profound. In another way of thinking, if one asks the simple question, 'what is God not,' it can certainly be found in this apparently hellish realm – filled with humans or human-like beings. There are a notable percentage of beings who have chosen to be there for what we would consider a very long time, centuries, and millennia.

Almost all NDErs state that the meaning of life is to learn unconditional love, being like God. What we are doing with this situation, living with the illusion of being separate from God is akin, then, to knowing 'what is God not,' and becoming like God. Ultimately, these demonic humans are made of the same stuff we are, they are not a separate creation.

My observation was that the beings there seemed to be living out some sociopath mind set. The mind gets trapped into the illusion of their worldly experience. They seemed unintelligible, like someone, if you've ever encountered, so wiped out on drugs and/or alcohol that they seem 'gone.' They seemed to be in a dream like state. I wouldn't be surprised if they, or a portion of them, were actually 'living,' meeting in this place in their dreams. They didn't seem conscious. They had no – how would you say, intelligible direction to their actions. They had all the aspects of an individual whose conscious drive was gone, reacting more like rabid animals. There was no organization to their actions, no command, no hierarchy, no one in charge. It was utter pandemonium, chaos. On an individual basis it seemed the individual had completely let go of their self-control, their self-determination, all things that control one self, and let something deeper and darker within them 'out,' even if for a short time. That could be crazed sex and violence, or fear beyond comprehension. It could take almost any form we are not permitted to experience in this 'real' world.

It is not entirely impossible that the entire population were actually, as we say, deceased. It seems at least possible that some portion of them may have actually been there while alive, in bodily form, perhaps in some altered or near dead state, perhaps simple dreaming.

No one touched me, although several came very threateningly close, making noises and threatening, often perverse, gestures. What may have been mistaken for animals I think were other (non-human) intelligent life forms. (That is, *alien?*).

The landscape changed, but not like in a dream. It were as though I were able to see, witness, or otherwise travel to different landscapes. And they remained consistent with time. I don't have any insight as to the origin of the landscapes. That is, who generated these landscapes and what were their origins. But any particular landscape seemed 'solid,' that is, non-changing. There were no magical appearances of things out of nowhere, like in a dream. By those standards, I can conclude in my own way of thinking, that it is indeed 'a place,' hence – by all definitions, Hell.

Sounds: The sounds were mostly of distant, wild, crying, anguished beings. There was an underlying sound like a low-pitched grumble, or wind – like a spooky sound. I think modern video games like 'Doom' have pinned this background noise down pretty good.

There was no light, although I could see, everything seemed enveloped in darkness. The landscapes and textures were all of dilapidated, burnt out buildings and open places that seemed like post nuclear Hiroshima, at night.

I can't recall seeing into anyone's eyes. Not even Mark. Although I can vaguely recall grimaces or distorted facial features. Many were naked, or half naked, perverse, others violent – some both perverse and violent. There was an underlying theme of sex and violence, or just 'manic' sex.

I was quite anxious at first, but as I said, I was ascending from and descending to this place again and again, coming in and out of this place over a period of months. Later, I don't know why, but I wasn't afraid any more. It wasn't an acceptance. I had the feeling that I was there for a reason, and not just for the purpose of being 'turned around in my ways,' as many suspect. I had the feeling that I had some kind of mission there.

As one of the editors of IANDS.org points out: *A psycho-spiritual descent into hell has been the experience of saints and sages throughout history, and it is an inevitable episode in the pervasive, mythic theme of the hero's journey.*

In order to be ‘destined for hell,’ God would have to have intentionally created such a being for such a destiny. If free will, as we understand it, is the determinant, than free will can be applied while sitting in the pit of Hell. Clearly, the beings that dwell there choose to do so. And there is no indication in any account of how long any individual has dwelled there, I suspect in most cases, not more than minutes. If we study closely the actions of beings that dwell there, they clearly want to do ‘evil’ things. They clearly cannot tolerate the name of God.

One NDEr says (from IANDS accounts) in so many words, ‘and I knew that the people who dwelled there were never actually left alone, there was somebody always watching over them, although they didn’t know it.’

For those who are concerned about having a hellish experience at the time of death I can say this. It may be a natural and normal part of the dying process to experience or witness hellish places. This is also suggested by the Tibetan Book of the Dead, in which the dying process occurs in stages, called Bardos, of which one stage is hellish scenery, monsters, demons, etc., i.e., hell, particularly if one is destined for rebirth.

In my opinion, I think the hellish experience may be, in fact, a natural stage of the dying process, no matter how brief, a sort of purging of the mind’s experience of living the illusion of being separate from God. From what we can gather from some religions, such as Hinduism, some forms of Buddhism, and NDErs, you agreed to all of this before you were born. You are in fact, still there now, living the illusion of being separate from God. The stages of dying appear to me nearly identical to the stages of waking up, which is more likely what the process of dying actually is – waking from a dream. Some of the greatest prophets and sages have been to hell.

The beings that exist there are humans and/or humanoid(s). There are no actual ‘demons’ or ‘devils.’ There are no animals [not in this ‘hellish place’], although some humanoid life forms may appear animal like to us. There is no cloven hoofed Christian devil ‘Satan.’ This is not a place where evil persons are cast out into for all time, flames, lava pits, etc. The duration of the stay there lasts from a few moments to longer. But, I can assure you that the majority of the beings there were/are not in the clinical sense ‘dead.’ It is clear to me that many of these individuals are, in fact, dreaming, or near death, drugged, etc., and the bulk of them experiencing psychotic episodes in unconscious (I mean the classical definition for being unconscious) states, such as would be associated with alcohol and drug states of loss of consciousness, in the classical sense. Some of them are in the clinical sense ‘dead.’ But they clearly do not reside there permanently. They can leave at any time.

It is clear to me that this *place* is the source of the classical myth of *Hell*. Humans who have had NDEs in ancient times, or otherwise drug induced states (plant/drug states historically extend into ancient history prior to any written language), have seen this place, reported it to others, and the myth has solidified over the millennia. In today’s times, we are more skeptical with this information and, very correctly, do not interpret these states as the classical Hell of ancient myth. It is a *place*, depending on your definition of a *place*, in that it has been there and appears to remain there for some time, although the surroundings clearly appear to be subject to constant change, but over much longer periods (days/weeks) than encountered in any dreamlike state (seconds), unlike the ‘realness’ of our physical world that remains relatively unchanged in short time periods (days/decades). Where our physical reality remains relatively unchanged and tangible by some mechanism of a combination perhaps of collective consciousness and having been created by God that way (*real*), this *Hell* appears to be more subject to individual consciousness.

Interestingly, in Strassman’s work with dimethyltryptamine (DMT – The Spirit Molecule) I also got the impression that what his experimental subjects were experiencing would be by all definitions a *real place*. My opinion of this was governed by the fact that there was consistency from one subject to the next both with respect to the landscape and other features, as well as a high order of temporal consistency, that is, returning to a *place* to perceive it as it should be at some later point in time rather than some random temporal location. There were a couple of accounts which, if perceived by an individual not in an experimental drug induced clinical setting, could be construed as ‘hell like,’ depending on what an individual would interpret as frightening.

In my opinion, there appears to be other realms that we can access with our consciousness, or awareness, which are not ordinarily perceived, excluding mental illness, which raises another world of questions.

If you find yourself there, surely you'll be alarmed at first, but you must realize that passing through this state is considered by many, including some ancient Religions of Man, as a natural part of the dying process, and not the result of being 'cast out' into Hell. Your belief or lack of belief in God is not Faith, a Spiritual state, and therefore has no relevance to finding yourself in that 'place.' Since your physical deeds are infinitesimal events in a Universe that exists only as a construct, that is also not the reason for finding yourself in that 'place.' And also remember that many of the great sages and prophets of mankind have been there, and it wasn't because they were 'damned.' Your visit there will be quite brief.

Did I witness or encounter any beings who were 'cast out' there because of their beliefs or lack of beliefs, deeds, and so on? No. There was absolutely no evidence that any of these ideologies have any relationship to this 'place.'

If your argument is that this must be a different 'place' than the Hell of myth, my counter argument is that I have not only seen it, but also returned to it repeatedly to study it. I am a witness in real time; anyone offering a counter argument is not.

I did not enter there by way of trauma, neither was I gripped with fear of any notable measure.

This is the Disney Land of our darker selves that we create and use because we cannot do these things and/or experience these things in this 'real' world. The interesting implications of this observation is that perhaps children who have nightmares, otherwise unexposed to such things, must be still working some of these things out in their dream states, spiritual out-of-body states, in order to prepare for the rigidity of this world – *in my opinion*.



EVAPORATION

Marveling
interrogated exclamation
of this sweet and bitter immense tickling loneliness
hard labor
plasticized by diverse molds
deep filigree taste
in exhaustible muscle
mind that climbs and rolls
with a battery of titanium

In this loneliness of automation
free greetings of the denture
kind and innocuous farewells
that evaporate and disappear...
travelers of sealed spirals
where beginning and end
cyclically superimpose
recite the myth by memory
and unable to define their flame
exist when they think
die when they sleep
vibrate when they love giving
plunge serene into the full void.

AND THE NEW DEFINITION FOR CONSCIOUSNESS IS...

There is no definition for consciousness that fits with all of the hard, measured, quantified, validated data other than what I will offer here:

It is not possible for the physical brain that requires consciousness in order to exist, to be the cause of consciousness. It is not possible for consciousness to be an artifact of the Universe or anything in it, since the Universe and everything in it requires consciousness to exist.

Consciousness must be infinite (eternal) in order to truly exist. Anything, which has an end, ceases to exist forever. If it does not exist forever, it does not exist:

$$n / \infty = 0$$

Within this context, the finite Universe does not truly exist, but exists only as a construct of Consciousness.

Consciousness is that thing that causes each and every wave and particle from the subatomic to the cosmological scale to become one and only one possible thing. Consciousness is the medium by which infinite possibilities and therefore infinite realities are prevented from occurring. Consciousness quantifiably determines the continuity of the flow of time, causing each Planck instant in time of 10^{-44} seconds to jump to the next Planck interval of time, in an otherwise time frozen, Zeno like Universe. Consciousness paints space-time and all of the things in it into existence and keeps them in a high state of order and continuity. Since Consciousness paints the Universe into being and provides continuity to the flow of time now, it is therefore true that Consciousness has done this in the past, in order for the present to exist, and must have done so all the way back to the Big Bang, the creation of this Universe and will therefore do so at least until its end. Consciousness acts on all things with complete disregard to distance and time, past, present, future, in our immediate presence and out to the edge of at least the Visible Universe. Consciousness creates time. Consciousness determines the arrow of time's symmetry from a Cosmological down to a Quantum scale. Consciousness paints every planet, star, galaxy, quasar, black hole, dark matter (matter with no conscious observer?), and every other cosmological phenomenon into being.

Consciousness is the thing that keeps our Universe from having already expanded to heat death or re-contracted to nothingness in a very delicately balance of gravitation and proposed Dark Energy, otherwise, the Universe would already have ceased to exist. Consciousness allows objects to exist in multiple places in a single, subjective instant, or determines that it will be in just one place.

Consciousness is responsible for every chemical and biological reaction in the Universe. Consciousness is therefore responsible for the creation and maintenance of physical life in the Universe. Consciousness is a form of energy not yet understood by us, but acts upon every form of energy, matter, time, and the forces of nature in this Universe, manipulating every Planck of energy and time into whatsoever we see fit. Consciousness perceives everything, makes a decision, and changes everything as it sees fit. Consciousness must have existed prior to the creation of the physical Universe; otherwise time would not have proceeded asymmetrically forward to Cosmological Inflation and the present.

Consciousness is therefore infinite, by our understanding, and can not be an artifact of this Universe, or otherwise exist in this Universe, but must exist in some place outside of our physical

Universe. Consciousness is the means by which everything exists and the means by which everything change, and the means by which infinite realities are avoided. Consciousness creates, maintains, and manipulates all of the four known forces of nature. In terms of consciousness, what you see – the result of infinite possibilities arising from pure and absolute nothingness is a function in direct proportion to how long you pay attention to it and how often you pay attention to it. We are conscious. All life is conscious.

Consciousness separates Certainty and Uncertainty, maintains Uncertainty, makes a selection, and defines Certainty. Consciousness does this outside of our normal time domain, where time progresses asymmetrically forward. This 'bubble,' outside of normal space-time, separating Certainty and Uncertainty both into the future and into the past, immediately surrounds and encloses our subjective present. This is perception.

The application of a 'force' or 'energy' in order to manipulate space, time, energy, the forces of nature, is a misconception that presumes the finite Universe is real.

By my definition, consciousness does not exist in this Universe but in some infinite domain, consciousness itself being infinite. Our experience in this Universe is what I will continue to refer to as the focus of our awareness, like looking through a microscope into a tiny limited domain.

HOW ANCIENT IS *CONSCIOUSNESS*?

Science does not yet have a good grip on how much consciousness played in creating the Universe we know, but we have a very good grip on the fact that consciousness plays an absolute certain role in determining its progression forward in time, and hence, **has done so far into the past, to the moment of creation.**

I say also backward because the evidence that the Universe existed in the past and progressed to the present is a clear requirement that consciousness was present in the past and acted on reality in order to produce the reality that has now progressed to be the present. In other words, consciousness had to make the ancient Cosmos progress up to this point or this point would not exist.

So, out of that, we can derive that consciousness is an ancient thing.

How ancient? Well, Quantum Events began with Cosmic Inflation some 13.7 billion years ago. So, unless something has changed, consciousness existed 13.7 billion years ago. Before that, there are speculations prior to Cosmic Inflation, particularly in 'Brane' theory, an offshoot of String Theory that theorizes plausible scenarios preceding Cosmic Inflation (before the Universe, before the Big Bang). However, there is currently no evidence or conceived experiment that could determine the role of consciousness in 'Brane' theory or any time (if you can call it time) prior to Cosmic Inflation.

I'll settle for consciousness existing since Cosmic Inflation, 13.7 billion years ago. It is a necessary conclusion to the fact that consciousness paints the progression of space-time *events*.

This further clarifies the absolute implausibility that consciousness is an artifact of the Universe, or anything therein, most particularly, your physical brain. Any scientist trying to conclude that consciousness is the result or product of the physical brain is most certainly not educated in the facts of Quantum Physics that make this absolutely *impossible*.

HOW FAR REACHING IS CONSCIOUSNESS?

There is an obvious and undeniable relationship between the physical brain and consciousness. That is true. The physical brain appears to be some conduit through which information of this physical realm is provided to our consciousness. Our *consciousness*, then, may interact with this physical realm, shaping it, manipulating it, by any means that may and probably does exclude the physical brain altogether. However, in Quantum Physics, there is an obvious and absolutely proven fact that there **is a relationship between consciousness and everything – out to every distance, everywhere, with complete disregard to time or distance, back to the moment of creation of the Universe, and extending forward in time to some unknown degree, all mathematical sense says infinitely.** *That being so it is no wonder that there is a relationship between the physical brain and consciousness.*

I have indicated that consciousness must be infinite in order to exist, but also therefore cannot exist confined within this Universe. It is the simple – any number divided by infinity is zero rule:

$$n / \infty = 0$$

Since the system being probed is consciousness, then even if eternity is only conceptual *the above relationship still applies.*

And if it (consciousness) is finite, then division by infinity (eternity) equals zero and consciousness does not exist. The argument is obviously, 'well then that applies to everything in this Universe' – and that's OK – because it further suggests that the 'things' that fill this Universe, including time, does not exist, because we know that they are finite. It is easier to think of the Universe and space-time as being temporary and therefore infinitesimal, approaching non-existence, and consciousness as being permanent and eternal, and therefore truly existing, provided it is not contained within the confines of this physical Universe. Then back to my old argument that an infinite system (consciousness) can not 'fit' inside of a finite system (the Universe and space-time) and therefore consciousness simply does not exist within the confines of space-time but somewhere else that must therefore be an infinite system.

Consciousness assembles all of these discontinuous, time and space frozen units, determines the form and energy they will assume, and causes them to both flow in time in a continuous fashion, and exist with definite form that is recognizable on a Quantum all the way up to a Cosmological Scale of space-time.

We do this.

Obviously, we must be bigger than we have so far imagined. That is why I say that you are not who or what you think you are, with a name and an address on Earth; you are an *All Knowing, Eternal, Infinite Being, constructed in God's Image, constructed of Pure and Unconditional Love. You existed before the creation of the Universe, and you will always exist, long after the Universe has passed and forgotten. You do not exist 'in' this Universe, but in some eternal place, right now, at this moment*

CONFUSING *CONSCIOUSNESS* WITH PERCEPTION

I think we commonly, since centuries of arguing consciousness as a physical artifact of the Universe, have misconceived and confused consciousness with awareness and focus. I define consciousness as not existing at all in this physical Universe, but only acting upon it in order to paint the Universe, as I put it. What we think we are, with a name and address on Earth, is just a tiny fraction of the focus of our awareness. The rest of the 'focus of your awareness' is doing something more profound at this moment, but this tiny fraction, like a fleeting thought, is limited to the conditions we have predetermined to be necessary for this – experience, the obvious ones being, to me:

- You exist seemingly separate from God.
- Space and time are real.
- The physical, carnal world is real.
- You have no immediate perception of your true infinite nature.
- Although you have near infinite knowledge and understanding, tangibly demonstrated by your ability to manipulate space, time, mass, energy, and the four known forces of nature at will, you are limited to a very finite set of rules and understanding and intellect suitable for the purpose of the game.
- You exist in a set of circumstances and surrounded by individuals and settings that support your role in the game.
- You are required to bury yourself in the role – the willful suspension of disbelief - as though it were real.
- The goal is not to find your way out of The Game; you are here for the multitude of things that are accomplished by being in The Game. The goal is to *get to the next level of The Game*.

That is my definition of consciousness.

WHAT LIFE FORMS ARE *CONSCIOUS*?

What life forms are conscious??? All life, even down to the amoeba, everywhere in the Universe. Each and every – what we miss define as – life form, is not what we think it is, and has its counterpart in some eternal place that we also occupy, every blade of grass, every dog, cat, bush, and bug. Each appear to us to exist in these forms but have their counterpart in what we might call Heaven and each and every true life form fulfills a definite role in the expansion of God – even a bug.

Until someone presents quantifiable and irrefutable proof that a dog does not possess *consciousness* and/or a living soul, there is not even a rational expectation that they do not. To date, no human has even presented speculation that does not sound like complete gibberish refuting this. To date, no human has presented a reasonable argument that *all* humans possess *consciousness*, *we only have quantifiable evidence that a very few humans possess or possessed consciousness in the laboratory, and extending that to include all human life is not warranted*. Therefore, we are required to proceed as though every living thing is every bit as *conscious* and eternal as ourselves.

To quote Vasu Murti (see The Writings of Vasu Murti, **THEY SHALL NOT HURT OR DESTROY**, Animal Rights and Vegetarianism in the Western Religious Traditions Copyright 1995, 1999 Chapter 8 Animals Have Souls)

According to the Bible, animals have souls. Texts such as Genesis 1:21,24 are often mistranslated to read "living creatures." The exact Hebrew used in reference to animals throughout the Bible is "nephesh chayah," or "living soul." This is how the phrase has been translated in Genesis 2:7 and in four hundred other **places in the Old Testament. Thus, Genesis 1:30 should more accurately read: "And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to everything that**

creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is a living soul, I have given every green herb for meat."
[Bold mine]

Notice here the Bible does not specify 'I have given every animal to eat,' but 'every green herb.' (I am not a vegetarian, on the other hand).

This is very important to understand and accept in order to move forward and evolve spiritually. The idea that animals do not have souls is an artifact of Greek and Roman Philosophy that prohibits animals from having souls based on the concept that we use them like machines, and also kill and eat them. And if they have souls, like we do, then the implications are unthinkable. This reasoning has contaminated Western religions for thousands of years, but is not based even in the scriptures of Western religions. In fact, it is clear that the word 'soul,' (nephesh chayah) when referring to any non-human thing in the Old Testament was very intentionally mistranslated to 'creature,' or some similar word – four hundred times in the Old Testament alone. (Most of this translation of Hebrew text to Greek was done circa 400 to 200 BCE). The number would be much larger in Jewish texts that do not appear in the Christian Old Testament. All of these deliberate mistranslations occurred within the last several hundred years, and are not ancient translations.

In short, modern Western culture has been deliberately misled, by ourselves, over the centuries to think that we are the only soul bearing species on this planet because we use the other species like machines for labor and slaughter and eat them, as well as experiment on them, and so on. And somehow, since they 'don't have souls,' that makes everything OK.

The logic is if they do not have souls, then all of the above bad stuff is not happening.

But think of a fish eating a fish. Life kills other life to physically survive. Only a select few microorganisms can live in environments where only inorganic materials are present. We call these 'extremophiles,' because of their ability to exist in extreme conditions. So if the argument is that species that do not 'kill' other life in order to survive is an indication of higher spiritual evolution, then that suggests that these microorganisms, these 'extremophiles' are the most spiritually evolved species that exist, since they only consume inorganic material to survive. Likewise, the argument makes no sense all the way back up the food chain, where humans kill other humans in war over resources, to survive.

Death, killing, and being killed, therefore, cannot be an indicator of how spiritually evolved a person is. With few exceptions, all of the great sages and prophets, as well as the Messiah, consumed animal flesh. Jesus died in the most brutal act of violent death in recorded history. Ultimately, death has no meaning in an eternal system, where every living thing exists beyond the scope of time.

ANIMAL SACRIFICE IS A MISUNDERSTOOD ARTIFACT OF A PHYSICAL ACTION

Also, I need to point out, that it seems clear to me that God never demanded a sacrifice of a dead animal for any reason. This is the most spiritually backward concept handed down by the most primitive of miscomprehensions. The sacrifice at the alter (in modern times praying over our food is misconceived thanks) was intended to offer up the soul of the animal into the hands of God, to be raised from death to life, because we are taking that animal's physical life in order to survive here on Earth. One can look at ancient alters of Judaic origin, as a singular example, and see that the thing is intended to offer up the animal's soul, and that is agreed upon historically. That being the case, it is clear then that the animal's soul must continue on in God's presence, an infinite being, otherwise, there is nothingness – we offer up nothing, inert material. If the original Judaic text unambiguously states that animals have no soul or eternal form, then if a lamb has no soul, then it is equal to offer God up a stone in sacrifice. Obviously, the lamb has an eternal form – regardless of how you interpret 'offering.' If you offer God anything, which is finite, you offer nothing.

Given the inescapable conclusion that God does not ask for us to kill something to satisfy Him, for any reason, the conclusion is therefore that the soul is offered to God for resurrection in the Kingdom of God, and/or recognition of its infinite nature, or else God receives nothing. And this was the requirement before taking an animal's life in Judaic tradition, for food.

In religions of Hindu origin, the animal's immortal nature is explicitly stated.

Of the beliefs of the American Indian, which I'll limit to North American Indian for the moment, a prayer was offered to both the animal and God during the hunt. As we progress southward, the religions become more complex because the populations increase vastly in number, and cultures trade and overlap. In general, most of these religions and traditions recognized the immortal nature of animals.

In short, the only culture that has not recognized the immortal soul of the animal kingdom is of European Caucasian origin and decent. It goes back to Greece, circa 600BCE, where the philosophical speculation was that if we use animals like machines and slaughter them for food and they have eternal souls, then we are bad people. Today we can toss in 'use them for experimentation.'

Again, the actual concept that animals do not have souls is an artifact of Roman in origin, from pre-Roman philosophy. The argument was, that since we use animals as machines and for labor, and slaughter them to eat, they couldn't have souls, because the alternative is unthinkable. And that Rome vaccinated most of the world, its religions and philosophies over the centuries, with its ideologies, remains the artifact you see a remnant of today suggesting that animals do not have souls. The alternative is unthinkable. The alternative is, in fact, unthinkable.

It is the alternative that is real. The bad experience does not redefine the truth, the truth remains the truth and your bad experience remains a bad experience. The fact that we use animals like machines and slaughter them for food and experiments doesn't change their spiritual origin and existence, the truth remains that we take beings of eternal origin with eternal souls and use them like machines and slaughter them for food – and experiment on them.

THE NET RESULT

In the grand scheme of things, death has no meaning like we assign it. We assign death as a sort of failure, a bad thing. And the animals eat each other for food. Even some species of ants harvest smaller bugs as cattle laborers. And ultimately, each is eternal.

With respect to consciousness, all living things posses it, but it does not exist here in this Universe. Intelligence does not at all fit into any definition of consciousness.

Intelligence does not even have a definition. Intelligence as we refer to it in humans has not produced evidence of anything positive with respect to this planet's evolution, the life on it, including our own, or the Cosmos as a whole. Intelligence has only produced evidence of vital threat to this planet, the life that occupies it, and potentially – since entering space, reaching out beyond this planet into the Cosmos.

It is very important to take note here that: if you are easily willing to *dismiss* that animals other than humans have eternal souls and are also composed of the Spirit of God, just as we are, since roughly 2/3 of the 6.6 billion people on Earth *explicitly believe* that animals other than humans have eternal souls and are also composed of the Spirit of God, just as we do - *you insult and dismiss 2/3 of the Earth's organized Religious beliefs*. The other 1/3 of the population of Earth, then, is primarily Atheist. The fraction of humans that belong or adhere to a Religion other than Atheism and also believe that non-human life is inert is a small minority. My point here in this chapter is to *validate the Religious beliefs of those vast majorities who explicitly believe that animals other than humans have eternal souls and are also composed of the Spirit of God, just as we are*.



Listen to your thoughts
 The noise
 Like twenty televisions all tuned to different stations
 Like the babble and chatter of a crowd in a train station

Who is listening to that?
 If that noise is coming out of your head
 Then where exactly is it going?

Don't waste time tracing where the noise is coming from
 Follow where it is going
 Who is the ultimate recipient of that information?
 A thousand levels of smoke and mirrors will deceive you before you find it.

wjb

A NEW PROPOSAL for HOW CONSCIOUSNESS INTERACTS TO CREATE REALITY

Everything in this chapter deals with the purely speculative. This chapter deals with *how I would connect a being in an infinite domain to this finite domain and why I would do it that way.*

The underlying theme of this book has been that consciousness:

1. Must be eternal (infinite) in order to truly exist.
2. Cannot exist within the limits of this physical Universe because it is infinite.

I use what appears to be an oversimplified equation:

$$n / \infty = 0$$

As defined by the definition for a mathematical limit:

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} N/x = 0 \text{ for any real } N$$

In this case, we'll let n represent time, in any arbitrary unit of measure.

In verbal argument, we say that if you live now and cease to exist forever, then you do not exist forever, and then you do not exist. This sounds like Greek Philosophy. As for considering only existing now, and then not existing from this point in time forward to infinity, and considering some point infinitely in the future, looking back, I do not exist infinitely into the past, means that I do not exist now. The only true solution to the argument is that I either exist for infinity, or I do not exist.

INFINITY WITH RESPECT TO TIME IS REQUIRED TO BE REAL, NOT ARITHMETIC

Time, unlike numerals, does not obey certain principles regarding infinities. In asymmetric time, meaning that it is only progressing in one direction, and in our case, forward, it is not possible to have a lower limit of 'now' and a boundless upper non-limit of infinity. The reason is that, unlike numerals and concepts, this temporal infinity must be real. As we saw with our Andromeda Paradox, anything, which is certain for Bob at any point to Alice, in the future, to Alice, is also certain for Alice, even though she has not experienced it yet. If the value of 'infinity' truly exists infinitely into the future, then there is an observer, and it is a certainty, and therefore it is a certainty for me as well in the subjective infinite past that makes that infinite distance into the future real.

However, for Bob, who is infinitely into the future, looking backward infinitely into the past sees me as existing, then he is not infinitely in the future, because the distance from me in time must be, by definition, infinite, and he is therefore not looking infinitely into the past. In order for Bob to be truly infinitely in the future he must look back infinitely into the past and must not see me, because his temporal distance from me is infinite. If I do not exist infinitely into the past, then I never existed.

In issues regarding time, there must be symmetry, and there are only two correct solutions to every situation, zero and infinity.

$$n/\infty = 0$$

$$\infty/n = \infty$$

Either a thing exists for infinity; infinitely into the past with no beginning, because a beginning is a lower limit, a boundary, which in a symmetric system is a limit, and a thing with a limit is non-infinite; and infinitely into the future; and both the infinite past and infinite future are real.

In some mathematics it is correct to say that a thing has a lower limit but no upper limit. But that concept only applies in a system, which is non-symmetric, and by non-symmetric, I mean there is no possibility of reversibility, irreversible, it does not look the same progressing backward as it does progressing forward. If you try and envision something that can have this characteristic, it is not easy.

THERE IS ONLY ONE NOTED ANOMALY

In fact, the only example observed so far in Quantum Mechanics (Particle Physics) is the decay of the neutral Kaon, which has a long-lived and a short-lived version, keeping in mind that although the Kaon is neutral, it is not its own anti-particle. The time asymmetry of this particle (does not look the same going backward as it does going forward) has given birth to entirely new concepts in what symmetry actually is. The asymmetry of the neutral Kaon is beyond the scope of this book and not the subject. Suffice it to say that this asymmetry is so bizarre that over thirty years have been spent studying it and trying to make sense of what it means, and nothing is certain out of all that yet, although some very great theories have risen out of it.

With respect to time, we cannot simply use a mathematical construct. The conditions must be real. To argue that there is an upper limit of infinity to time is incorrect. This statement suggests that we can project into or even observe the future. We cannot. The upper limit for time will always be the subjective present. You cannot project or observe past this point.

Thus, we have a lower limit, a boundary, and a fraction of an instant after the moment of creation, and an upper limit, a boundary of the subjective present. Bound on both sides, the system is finite, and the term or suggestion of anything beyond finite is incorrect.

We can observe the past, but we are unable to make changes in it. This is a unique set of conditions; we can neither observe nor make changes to events that would occur in the future. We can only make changes in the subjective present, which it is important to keep in mind is not a fixed, but a constantly moving window, bound on both sides, with no defined 'point' identifying the present, but occurs over a smear that extends outward in both directions to a small degree that is determined and defined by our conscious selection and 'metered' by the Quantum Zeno Effect.

The actual symmetry of Common Time can best be understood by realizing that everything we observe out to any distance is observing into the past. There is no thing that is observed in the present because the present is a 'smear' of time with no definite location. All things being observed in the past out to any distance, including the distance between the cells in your own brain, we perceive ourselves or select the perception of 'moving forward' in time. We cannot however observe things at any distance into the future, all observation is of events that occur in the past, including looking at your own hand.

Thus, the upper and lower limits for real time are completely subject to individual and/or collective consciousness, the asymmetric forward linear component of time being a conscious selection, the rate or flow 'metered' by the Quantum Zeno Effect, observation, the actual real upper and lower limits completely defined by and dependant upon individual and/or collective consciousness, not specific to any species.

Thus, if we are able to see events occurring on a planet in our neighboring galaxy, say 2.5 million light years away, we are observing a small window that was defined and was dependant on individual and/or

collective consciousness for the Andromedans 2.5 million years ago. We are unable to perform any action other than observe. We cannot make changes. Furthermore, what slice of time we are able to observe is completely dependant on distance, to observe more recent events, we must get closer, older events, and we must back off to a greater distance.

However, the events in our subjective present, exists 2.5 million years in the future for the Andromedans, but is a Certainty for the Andromedans 2.5 million years ago, because we are observing it. [Non-Locality, EPR Paradox, Bell's Inequalities].

This adds a parameter to the size of our window of asymmetric forward linear time of including the Andromedans 2.5 million years ago, and the Andromedans must include us, 2.5 million years in their future.

CERTAINTY IS NOT OBSERVABLE

The obvious question then becomes, 'then how does that relate to Certainty as a result of those who will make observations from our perspective, in our future? Is it perhaps as soon as tomorrow?

The confusion lies in the profound difference in definitions for Certainty and observation. Certainty does not imply the ability to observe a thing or make changes to it or act upon it in any way, nor does it include our awareness of it. The equations for and definitions of Certainty only contain the values time, Planck's constant, and Energy; any other supposition regarding our ability to interact with it, within all of the acceptable definitions in Quantum Physics, clearly define us as therefore changing the outcome of the system. Thus, the only possible means of achieving Certainty in fact becomes changing the outcome of the system to that which we select.

However, at the same instant, there is no guarantee of our actual awareness or ability to interact with it – a simple example being someone else observing the thing. Since it is not possible for another being to share the same instant (present) as myself, because of separation by any distance down to 10^{-33} millimeters, then any observation by any and every other being other than myself must occur in a window of time in the past from my own. And Since I cannot change or manipulate events in the past in any way, then it is not possible for me to interact with that system.

Therefore, the only system with which I can interact is my own; every other system I can only observe. But, Certainty can reach near 100% by someone else making the observation of the system, and within all of the acceptable definitions within Quantum Physics, therefore altering the outcome of the system, and all such observations must occur in the subjective past from my own, all the way down to 10^{-33} millimeters.

But I thought you said Certainty only makes sense with respect to consciousness?

Consciousness does not imply your cognitive awareness of a thing, demonstrated by your apparent unawareness of your total self. You and I are not even aware of our own total self. Consciousness is by my definition a thing that does not, cannot exist in this Universe, and is not subject to any limitations of time in any sense, but can only be treated mathematically as perceiving all of the events from the Big Bang to Big Crunch or Heath Death as a simultaneous, instantaneous singular event.

The 'size' of space-time, then, is not *infinite*, but *infinitesimal*, zero.

There are no paradoxes in this system; Schrodinger's Cat, the EPR Paradox, Andromeda Paradox, Bell's Inequalities, Non-locality, the Twin Paradox, etc., all go away. Everything is completely defined by conscious selection, and 'metered' by the Quantum Zeno Effect.

THE PARADOXES ARE THE RESULT OF *CONSCIOUSNESS* NOT BEING IN THE SYSTEM YOU ARE PERCEIVING

The line, which absolutely cleaves Certainty from cognitive awareness and perception, is Time. The only thing I am truly Certain of is myself. Yet Certainty can be assured by observation by another than myself. In the physical Universe this requires that all such observations occur in my subjective past, and I can therefore not interact with it – select the outcome. Yet, there will be observations made in the future, such that there is Certainty, from my perspective, before such events occur.

This is only a paradox if time is genuinely an artifact of the Universe and progresses asymmetrically forward. It does not; it is not possible. Forward does not exist, only the subjective present exists, the past no longer exists, only the subjective present exists; the upper and lower limit for time is my immediate perception. My immediate perception has no ‘point’ value; it is smeared to some distance, physical distance, around my immediate perception.

I am not a being who exists ‘inside’ the system we call the Universe. I am infinite, and the Universe is therefore infinitesimal, and I cannot ‘fit’ inside of it. My cognitive awareness is limited to my physical senses that are in turn focused on an infinitesimal slice of an infinitesimal Universe. Obviously, since Certainty exists for beings other than myself, my cognitive awareness does not participate in Certainty. Since I am not even aware of my total self, cognitive awareness even of my self is not a requirement for anything.

If you think that your cognitive awareness is all that you have, then your thinking is exactly opposite of that what is proven to be true and correct. Your cognitive awareness does not participate in any of the systems extending beyond your self, and all of these systems have well defined outcomes, regardless of your cognitive awareness. This is the failing point for most theory, the question: ‘how does each fleck of dust in deep space 100 million light years away know how to be solid without my personal stamp of awareness and approval?’ ‘Who is there eyeing up that fleck of dust in deep space?’

The correct answer is that neither the fleck of dust or deep space, or the Universe as a whole truly exists; it is a construct, infinitesimal, non-existent because it is finite. I am not finite. I truly exist. You are not finite and you truly exist.

If you have not determined by this time that my definition for consciousness is altogether a completely different thing than cognitive awareness and perception, then either it is time to stop reading or start over. Cognitive awareness and perception are limitations you agree to for the purpose of The Game. What you entire self is doing and thinking at this moment is completely cut off from you. The experience has this requirement. All knowing and ‘all powerful,’ by human standards, obviously do not work in our immediate observable system. Keeping in mind that when I use the terms ‘all knowing and all powerful by human standards,’ my sincere rationale for using this expression is that if you could see your total self, you would think you were looking at God or a god – because that is what you are made of. If you are made in His image, and He was the craftsman who actually did the work – creating you, than your limited human perception would not be able to tell the difference, in size or structure.

Furthermore, the idea that we will at some time (time?) melt back together into ‘one-ness’ like a raindrop falling back into a pond defines an endpoint for you, and the mathematical requirement is that if you loose your uniqueness at any point, then you are not you, and therefore finite, and therefore you do not truly exist. Since you are Certain of your self, and you truly exist, then the mathematical requirement is that you will remain uniquely you for infinity. There will be no great ‘meltdown’ as some New Age ideologies have suggested – back into some single entity. You are not a ‘slice’ of a thing. You are the formation of an infinite, unique domain, and must by definition remain unique for infinity. This mathematical definition also agrees with the statements of the entire main stream Religions of man: Eternal Life.

Modern people do not know nor has anyone agreed upon the definitions for Spirit and Soul. So, since I am busy defining a textbook of things, I offer the following: Spirit is what you are made of (God), Soul is what defines you as unique for infinity.

THE MATHEMATICAL LIMITS

There is also the consideration of the inverse equation and its defined limit:

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} x/N = \begin{cases} \infty, & N > 0 \\ \text{does not exist}, & N = 0 \\ -\infty, & N < 0 \end{cases}$$

Which will be discussed later.

Which in itself suggests a seemingly oversimplified argument:

Any number or quantity (in this case with respect to time) divided by infinity equals zero. If the 'infinity' is merely conceptual, referring to consciousness, the equation still remains correct.

This then suggests the following:

1. Anything must be infinite (eternal) in order to truly exist.
2. Consciousness, therefore, must be eternal in order to truly exist.
3. This physical Universe does not truly exist because it is non-infinite.
4. An infinite thing cannot 'fit' inside of a finite thing.
5. Consciousness therefore does not exist within the confines of this physical Universe.

In this argument, the requirement is that this physical Universe is not infinite in duration but has some defined endpoint. In this scenario, the endpoint of a 'Big Crunch' where the physical Universe collapses back into a singularity is an obvious endpoint.

In the opposite scenario, Heat Death, the endpoint is not as obvious, and is perhaps asymptotic in nature. We can define time as the progression of events. In this case, the physical requirement of a temporal endpoint for the physical Universe is when there is no longer any progression of events. If we consider that a progression of events must be ordered, that is, non-Chaotic, then the endpoint for time in the potential Heat Death of the physical Universe becomes better defined.

THE ABSOLUTE CONTROL OF THE PROGRESSION OF TIME

If we consider the evolution, procession, or progression of time in Quantum Physics with respect to the Quantum Zeno Effect:

The Quantum Zeno effect is the suppression of unitary time evolution caused by quantum decoherence in quantum systems provided by a variety of sources: measurement, interactions with the environment, stochastic fields, and so on. (T. Nakanishi, K. Yamane, and M. Kitano: *Absorption-free optical control of spin systems: the quantum Zeno effect in optical pumping* Phys. Rev. A 65, 013404 (2001).

In this case, the progression of time on every scale is defined as the direct result of *conscious observation*.

If we consider the Andromeda Paradox (Penrose), the EPR Paradox, and Bell's Inequality(s) we can produce the following understanding:

We introduce our characters, Andromeda Bob and Andromeda Alice.

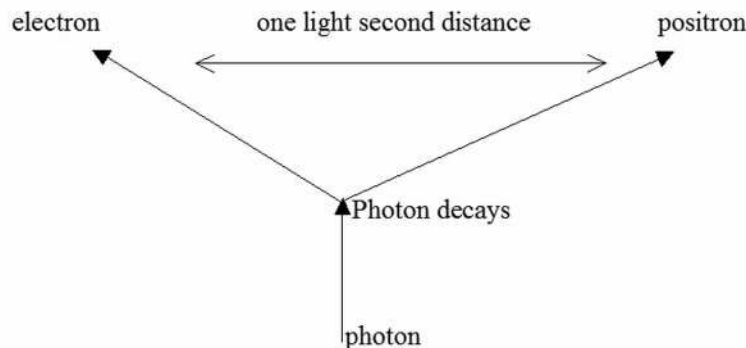
In our classical Andromeda argument, Alice is 1 light year away, and witnesses an event whose information must take a minimum of 1 year to travel at light speed to Bob. We can perceive Alice as being in the past, since she witnesses the event first. But since

Alice knows the outcome of the event, is *certain*, then the outcome is immediately *certain for Bob, before such information can reach Bob by any classical means*.

In this argument, there is no past; Alice does not witness the outcome first. The outcome is a certainty for both Alice and Bob instantaneously. The error in logic is the erroneous requirement that time truly proceeds or progresses asymmetrically forward.

Similarly, if Alice is seated at the Big Bang, and Bob is here with me now, since Bob knows *for certainty* that I am typing this, then Alice, 13.7 billion years ago knows *for certainty that I am typing this*.

In our spin experiment, where the spin of the electron is measured by Alice to be $+1/2$, for instance, and it is measured and established that the spin of the positron is $-1/2$ *instantaneously*, again, the error in logic is the requirement that time proceeds or progresses asymmetrically forward.



The logic or rationale that time does not precede or progress asymmetrically forward is best understood and simplified by looking, again, at the equation:

$$n / \infty = 0$$

In this case, time, from a Quantum Scale all the way up to the macroscopic scale of the entire duration of the Universe is so infinitesimal that it is zero. In this case, all events occur simultaneously. In which case, all arguments regarding reversible and irreversible processes are the wrong question to ask. In a simpler sense, 6 grade math, since:

$$-0 = +0$$

Then one can think of time as progressing or occurring symmetrically both forward and backward simultaneously.

The definition for Entropy, which suggests that Uncertainty increases as you look forward in time, is erroneous because time does not proceed or progress asymmetrically forward. Also, Bell's Inequalities clearly dictate that since two points in space are equally removed from one another in time, both Certainty and Uncertainty only exist as we approach the present. That is, if Alice measures spin $+1/2$ [black] 1 light year away from Bob, Bob's realization of spin $-1/2$ [white] is not Uncertain 1 year from now, when the information reaches him, but is already known to be Certain. Therefore Uncertainty increasing as we 'forecast' or look toward the future is erroneous.

Also, since Andromeda Bob who is watching me type this now is certain of my actions, Andromeda Alice, seated at the Big Bang is therefore certain, 13.7 billion years ago, of my actions now, 13.7 billion years in her future. It is nonsensical to restrict systems to asymmetric forward linear time; or otherwise consider reversible processes that are in fact models whose scaffold is asymmetric forward linear time.

OUR SIZE AND SCOPE

The primary problem I perceive people having with the idea that we, and even worse, I consider all life, no matter how simple, do such a remarkable thing as *paint the Universe into being from a Quantum to a Universal scale*, is that they don't understand how they do it, and therefore can not accept it. It seems too far, too much, too incomprehensible. It is perhaps more comforting to think of infinite Universes (Many Worlds Theory Level III Multiverse) that we cannot perceive existing on their own without our awareness or input than to consider that we are responsible for creation.

But the argument is reduced in size, literally, when we consider that we are infinite beings, each of us, and I don't mean just collectively, I mean individually, and that this Universe is a mere construct of consciousness. By being infinitesimal, and a construct of *consciousness, rather than an incomprehensibly large Universe of immense mass and energy*, by reconsidering that all this incomprehensibly large amount of mass and energy we call this Universe is a mere dream of an infinite being, an infinite being (myself) who has agreed to a set of rules that define the dream:

- You exist seemingly separate from God.
- Space and time are real.
- The physical, carnal world is real.
- You have no immediate perception of your true infinite nature.
- Although you have near infinite knowledge and understanding, tangibly demonstrated by your ability to manipulate space, time, mass, energy, and the four known forces of nature at will, you are limited to a very finite set of rules and understanding and intellect suitable for the purpose of the game.
- You exist in a set of circumstances and surrounded by individuals and settings that support your role in the game.
- You are required to bury yourself in the role – the willful suspension of disbelief - as though it were real.
- The goal is not to find your way out of The Game; you are here for the multitude of things that are accomplished by being in The Game. The goal is to *get to the next level of The Game*.

All of this mass and energy are not at all what they seem to be, but regardless of how I can bang my fist on this desk and claim it is 'solid' and 'real,' that is simply the way I am making it and what I agree that it is.

My seemingly limited intellect is part of that dream, that Game. Like a microscope looking into a tiny little world that is finite in nature – this is my definition for *Perception, and for Reality*.

- WHERE DOES THE ENERGY TO DO THIS COME FROM?
- WHERE DO I RESIDE?
- WHAT IS THE MECHANISM BY WHICH I INTERACT WITH THIS FINITE UNIVERSE IF I DO NOT TRULY EXIST WITHIN IT?

Since I am an infinite being, I must exist in some infinite domain. None of the Multiverse arguments to date qualify as this infinite domain. It must be a domain that cannot possibly be contained within another domain – truly infinite.

All of the existing models seem to suggest an expansion, inflation, or process – all of which are reversible, and as such can be rewound back to a beginning. If a thing has a beginning, then this is an endpoint, regardless of which direction you are looking at it, in this case, reverse time, but that's only 'reverse' in our misconceived view of asymmetric time that we perceive as going asymmetrically forward, only. In true symmetric time, there is a beginning, an endpoint, and the thing is therefore not truly infinite, since it has a boundary.

This argument would seem to contradict the idea that I am an eternal (infinite) being residing 'in' an infinite domain – suggesting that I have a boundary 'within' this infinite domain in question and therefore I am not truly infinite.

This is the misconception I tried to describe in our model of a collective consciousness. A collective suggests division, which in turn requires a finite domain going asymmetrically forward. The reason is because if time is symmetric, then your division and collection must occur simultaneously, and therefore neither such action can take place. We know this cannot be the case because we are currently unique, with an identity that is separate from all other living things. That is a Certainty – the only thing you are truly Certain of is your 'self.' But a domain that is finite and going asymmetrically forward, is finite and therefore does not truly exist.

My attempt has been to point out that I am not a division, but a creation, the formation of a *new and unique infinite domain*. *If by any means I lose that uniqueness, I have an endpoint, I would be finite, and therefore do not truly exist. I am therefore a unique infinite domain that will remain unique for infinity.*

Since no one has successfully differentiated soul from Spirit, I offer the following: that quality that preserves our uniqueness is the definition for soul, that thing which we are made of, Pure and Unconditional Love, God, is Spirit. These definitions extend to ALL LIFE.

It is therefore that I compel the reader to understand that when I say that I exist in some infinite domain, I am referring to myself, and that I co-exist with the infinite domain of a *heaven or Heaven*, the rest of you, and God, and will always remain myself, for infinity.

If the domain I reside within is infinite, and this Universe is finite, then even an infinitesimal slice of an infinite thing is infinite in size, mass, and energy. Therefore, the energy requirement to paint this Universe into being is infinitesimal.

The only known phenomenon (hypothetical, yet unproven mathematical model), which can connect an infinite domain to a finite domain, is a Traversable Wormhole*. In such a case, where our domain is defined as finite, and the other domain is infinite, the energy requirement to maintain the Traversable Wormhole is indeed negative, it would require more energy to close it than to open it or maintain it as open. If the opening at the other end of the domain is an opening into a truly infinite domain, then any 'slice' of an infinite thing is also infinite, and the opening at the other end of such a wormhole must therefore be infinite. A Wormhole, which has radius:

$$R = \infty$$

AND

$$R \neq \infty$$

At the other end, our end requires immense energy to close, rather than to open.

Limiting this Traversable Wormhole to a Planck scale limits the type of energy and information that can traverse from the infinite domain to the finite domain, which is a reciprocal of the energy, and information that can traverse from the finite domain to the infinite domain.

*(Thorne, Kip S. (1994). Black Holes and Time Warps. W. W. Norton. pp. 494– 496. ISBN 0-393-31276-3.; Ian H., Redmount; Wai-Mo Suen (1994). "Quantum Dynamics of Lorentzian Space-time Foam". Physical Review D 49: 5199. doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.49.5199. arXiv:gr-qc/9309017)

In this description, Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole form continuously and spontaneously all around us, and disappear just as fast, much like our QED Vacuum of Virtual Particles. And this entire process is considered to give space-time a 'foamy' characteristic, as it is referred.

Therein we come to a roundabout definition for why Quantum Systems by definition are Super-positioned everywhere throughout space and time in this finite domain simultaneously. Our Universe is infinitesimal and the source (myself) of all Quantum Systems both individually and collectively together as the entire Universe is infinite; I am, we are, totally encompassing, containing, surrounding, enveloping, everything throughout space and time.

What are the energy types and equivalents in question regarding this proposed mechanism?

Here are some really, really scary numbers:

If we assume that a Traversable Wormhole (Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole – PSTW) on a Planck Scale can only allow a photon of wavelength of one Planck Unit in length, 1.616×10^{-35} meters to pass through it, then the energy of that photon (shorter wavelength means more energy) is given by:

$$E = hc / \lambda$$

In this case

$$E = \frac{(6.626 \times 10^{-34} \text{ js} \times 3 \times 10^8 \text{ m/s})}{1.616 \times 10^{-35} \text{ m}}$$

$$= 1.23 \times 10^{10} \text{ joules per photon}$$

If we want to know how many such photons can pass through that Traversable Wormhole in one second, assuming a continuous stream of photons, one at a time, back to back, we have:

$$1/5.39 \times 10^{-44} \text{ seconds} = 1.86 \times 10^{43} \text{ photons}$$

In one second.

In terms of energy, for all of those photons, that means the amount of energy that is capable of passing through such a PSTW in one second, is

$$1.23 \times 10^{10} \text{ joules/photon} \times 1.86 \times 10^{43} \text{ photons per second} = \mathbf{2.29 \times 10^{53} \text{ joules per second}}$$

How much energy is that in one second?

According to $E = mc^2$ the mass equivalent is 9×10^{13} joules per gram. Then

$$\mathbf{2.29 \times 10^{53} \text{ joules} / 9 \times 10^{13} \text{ joules per gram}}$$

$$= \mathbf{2.5 \times 10^{39} \text{ grams of mass-energy in one second, per person.}}$$

A solar mass is approximately 2×10^{33} grams. *That means that approximately the energy mass equivalent of 1 million suns can traverse that PSTW in one second, per person – there is enough energy possible to paint 1 million suns into being in one second for one person, via this mechanism, assuming energy is at all required to do so.*

That seems incomprehensible for a person? Recall that the QED Vacuum Energy contains 10^{107} joules per cubic centimeter (1/5 teaspoon) of pure empty space. That means, at 9×10^{13} joules per gram of mass energy, 10^{94} grams of mass-energy in 1/5 teaspoon of pure empty space. At 10^{33} grams of mass for the sun, that's 10^{61} suns worth of energy in 1/5 teaspoon of pure empty space. Current estimations are 10^{24} stars in this Universe. That means 1/5 teaspoon of pure vacuum of nothingness has as much energy as 10^{37} Universes, or ten trillion, trillion, trillion Universes – in 1/5 teaspoon of pure vacuum, pure nothingness.

There are roughly 6 billion people (we'll limit the argument to humans for the moment for simplicity) at the time of this writing. That means in one second, the humans, alone, on this planet, alone, can paint 6 thousand trillion stars into being in one second – within the speculative nature of this concept.

Our galaxy is very roughly estimated to contain 1 trillion stars. That means, only assuming humans on this planet, we can paint all of the stars in this galaxy into being *6 thousand times over in one second - or paint 6 thousand galaxies into being in one second – or otherwise paint all of the stars in our galaxy into being in one six thousandth of a second, just via a mechanism that is already proposed to occur 'spontaneously' in nature, albeit, with a few noted twists as described earlier in this book.*

One of the main issues in Quantum Physics for both those who accept the idea that *consciousness paints the Universe into being* and also for those who reject that idea is this: How? And where does all this energy to do such work come from?

Assuming the Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole – just entertain the idea for the sake of this speculative argument for the moment and be patient with me – is feasible, then I alone, or you alone, can paint 1 million suns into being in one second, or paint our sun *into being in one millionth of a second.*

In general, Redmount's description, from what I can gather from the paper, is such that so long as the PSTW remains fixed at a diameter on a Planck Scale, it should remain stable. However, the problem is that quantum fluctuations would invite this 'hole' of radius R to either close, or otherwise enlarge. As the orifice grows larger, it becomes unstable and the bubble bursts and the thing disappears. This, of course, occurs in a tiny time interval.

The 'trick' would seem to be to maintain the radius on our end, the orifice we see in our Universe, fixed and non-fluctuating and on a Planck Scale, while the other end of the hole has a radius that is potentially infinite, but otherwise very large. In description, this is less like a 'Worm Hole' and more like a tiny pinhole in a barrier that one can peer into a vast realm.

We then look at the differences in Energy between the two realms. Visualize a bubble of air about the size of a marble in the vacuum of space. The vastness of the bubble's environment has negative energy density compared to the interior of the bubble, and the bubble is blown apart into the vacuum of space. If the vacuum is the same size as the marble, then there is no energy difference, the bubble fills the vacuum, and nothing changes. If the vacuum is smaller than the bubble, there is pressure on the bubble, positive energy, and the bubble is squeezed smaller.

In our case, an infinite domain would have, relative to us, infinite negative mass-energy density. Our Universe has no choice but to expand. The source of negative energy in all of the papers to date regarding Traversable Wormholes is available. The source for exotic matter and energy and so on becomes available via this mechanism.

All of the questions regarding the expansion of the Universe, its creation, multiple Universes, energy, consciousness, and so on are answered via this mechanism.

How to detect that such a thing is happening on a Quantum Scale is for someone who is better suited for experimental physics than myself, and I believe it is clearly beyond the abilities of the laboratory today. The 'Quantum Foam' consisting of spontaneously formed Quantum Scale Traversable Wormholes has not been 'detected,' so to speak. The authors of these subjects are writing theory, very good ones, and they're probably mad at me for extrapolating so far into the purely speculative. But I'm making no claim beyond pure speculation.

The only difference is that in my description, the Wormhole is maintained indefinitely, at least a life time, by the abundance of vast negative energy (exotic energy, exotic mass) on *the other side of the Wormhole*, although Redmount's math describes a Wormhole that is stable, provided it remains limited in size to a Planck Scale on this end, in our Universe. In the mathematical description it seems that Redmount's model also describes a Wormhole that connects two regions of *this* space (both within this Universe), or otherwise two spaces (Universes) that are in all ways equal. Also, it appears that the radius on each side (each hole of the Wormhole) is considered equal in radius; the model is based on a symmetric wormhole.

My speculative model suggests that the endpoints connect two spaces (Universes) that are not equal. One, ours, is a finite domain of known properties, the other is a truly infinite domain. If the other domain were truly infinite, then cheap math would dictate that it would have, by our reference, negative mass-energy density, much like our Universe being a balloon filled with air in the vacuum of deep space. The vacuum of deep space, in this case, has negative potential if referenced to the balloon and its contents. Also, since this speculative model opens into a truly infinite domain, it may be considered that the other end of the Wormhole has a radius of infinity. It is therefore not a symmetric Wormhole. But the Wormhole is limited in radius in our Universe to a Planck Scale, and by Redmount's description, potentially stable.

The underlying math to 1) describe the energy drop going from our finite Universe to one of a truly infinite domain, (which I believe defines a negative mass-energy reference, not zero potential, as it may look at first glance) and 2) describe a Traversable Wormhole that has a radius on the order of 10^{-35} meters on our

end but opens into an infinite domain with a radius of potentially infinite size on the other end is quite an undertaking.

If such a thing is stable because of the limited radius 'R' in our Universe, and *If* it is capable of forming spontaneously by Quantum Fluctuations in Wheeler's Space-time Foam as proposed by Redmount, then these things do exist in your head all the time.

And I have to apologize to both Wheeler and Redmount, and especially Kip Thorne at this point for jumping so far 'out there' in the land of speculation based on some of their ideas – but at least they know people are now reading and researching the papers they went to the trouble to write, based on a lot of work that they did. I encourage the reader, even if it's difficult for the lay reader to fully grasp, to actually download the pdf files of these papers and read them for your own edification. The links and references were provided in the chapter 'So What Then is This Tunnel?'

And here I reiterate for the umpteenth time, this is not the thinking of mainstream science; this is *how I would make a connection between beings in an infinite domain to this finite domain and why I would do it that way.*



Silence companion

Silence is my companion

because it allows totality to manifest

and I can hear the sound of cosmos

HOW DOES IT ALL TIE TOGETHER TO MAKE IT WORK?

There are several papers over the years, which have proposed mechanisms by which *consciousness interacts with reality, within the framework of the original formal definitions of Quantum Physics* stating that reality is a construct of consciousness. There are also papers, oddly, which attempt to explain this interaction between consciousness and 'stuff' in a framework where consciousness is considered a mechanistic artifact of the physical brain, such as the Wave Functions that make up your physical brain interacting with the Wave Functions that make up 'stuff,' and so on.

The entire task, including my own, is a multi-generational work in progress that will take perhaps centuries to nail down. Every individual's attempt, including my own, adds to the answer, even when it is incorrect, because knowing what is incorrect is essential at determining which is correct.

It was actually Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, in his Sherlock Holmes series who stated:

When you have eliminated the possibilities, whatever remains, however unlikely, must be the truth.

Again, I'll repeat, this hypothesis is of course speculative. *I am describing how I would design the Universe and why I would do it that way.*

Pay attention because I will be jumping back and forth between speculation and non-speculative logic or rationale, but will be announcing when I do so.

I've already described a fair amount of detail in this book about the exact mechanism (speculative) by which *consciousness*, an infinite thing that does not exist in this Universe, interacts with the finite constructs of *consciousness* in this Universe. In summary, energy, time, and the four forces of nature are manipulated by separating Uncertainty and Certainty at the finite edge of an Einstein-Rosen Bridge (Wormhole), which exists on a Planck Scale whose finite edge, resides in this finite Universe and whose non-finite (infinite) edge resides in a non-finite (infinite) domain. Since one edge resides in an infinite domain and another edge is finite, resulting in what appears from our perspective to be a vast negative energy drop as we approach the infinite edge in the infinite domain, the energy requirements for maintaining this Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole are trivial, possibly more difficult to close than to maintain as open. Anyone who does the math and sees the opposite effect has the equation upside down, and arbitrarily tossing out the negative values we discussed earlier on as a result of taking the square root of any variables.

That is, speculatively, a Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole that connects our consciousness that resides in an infinite domain to this finite Universe.

The idea of a Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole may seem absolutely ridiculous until one fully extends his or her thinking to conclude that an Einstein-Rosen like bridge (wormhole) is the only theoretical model in existence that can connect one universe or dimensional framework to another, and no other theoretical model exists. The mechanism that allows consciousness to interact with reality therefore either involves this particular phenomenon or some other 'thing' we have yet to theorize and is at this time therefore beyond the human experience.

The Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole theoretically can exist on a Quantum Scale and fraction of an instant throughout the space-time foam of the entire Universe, and therefore can exist in the space-time occupied by your physical brain. The argument that mass and energy, mass-energy, such as the matter that makes up your physical brain displaces the space-time foam (there is some question regarding the possibility that mass energy displaces or otherwise alters the foamy characteristic of otherwise empty space-time) requires then that your physical brain becomes a domain where the Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole can not exist, meaning that they can exist most everywhere throughout the Universe except your

brain, which in itself is fascinating. In that case, your physical brain would become a unique domain absent of this phenomenon that otherwise occurs throughout most of space-time.

The portion, which becomes speculative, is if these Planck Scale Traversable Wormholes that could theoretically permeate the space-time foam where your physical brain is, connects consciousness in an infinite domain to anything in this Universe. The second is that there is the possibility that the mass that makes up your physical brain displaces or alters the foamy characteristic of space-time in such a way that the Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole can not exist, making your brain a void of this phenomenon, which is tantalizing, the PSTW existing most everywhere in the Universe *except* your brain. The third possibility, of course, is that the phenomenon of the Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole does not exist at all.

The Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole is not critical to this hypothesis, however, as an alternative route to traversing information from an infinite domain where our *consciousness* resides to this finite domain (the Universe) can take any hitherto unexpected form. I personally like the Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole because it is convenient, a brilliant theory unto itself by the authors:

1. Thorne, Kip S. (1994). Black Holes and Time Warps. W. W. Norton. pp. 494–496. ISBN 0-393-31276-3.
2. Ian H., Redmount; Wai-Mo Suen (1994). "Quantum Dynamics of Lorentzian Space-time Foam". Physical Review D 49 (10): 5199. arXiv:gr-qc/9309017. doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.49.5199.

And someone else already worked out the math.

In any case, the flow of time, for instance, is manipulated by sustained attention, slowing the system, or selecting an outcome and releasing attention, causing Wave Function Collapse. This has been measured and quantified and is not speculative. The Quantum Scale effect is already measured to be correct.

The most macroscopic effect is speculatively then the actual balance of the value Ω that we discussed earlier on. Ω is the critical mass density of the Universe. As we discussed, if Ω were off by even a digit in the 15 decimal place the Universe would have already collapsed or expanded off to heat death long ago. Since the First Law of Thermodynamics says that the matter-energy of the Universe is fixed and can not change, the only known mutable value is time. Since time and space, space-time, are in differentiable, the critical density, Ω , is balanced by controlling the flow of time, on a macroscopic scale including the entire Universe, via the Quantum Zeno Effect – sustained attention, Uncertainty, select an outcome and release attention, Certainty – Wave Function Collapse. The rate of this phenomenon determines the flow of linear time of any system, even if the system in question is the critical density of the Universe.

Less speculatively, since all of the four forces of nature are time dependent, this same principle of separating Uncertainty and Certainty, sustained attention, select an outcome, release attention can manipulate any system. The Heisenberg Uncertainty principle, then, given by:

$$\Delta E = h / 2\pi\Delta t$$

This equation tells us that smaller slices of time increase Uncertainty; we already know that. If we look at Zeno's arrow in flight, at the point where our slice of time reaches one Planck interval, 10^{-44} seconds, time stops, the arrow is frozen in one frame and will remain that way indefinitely until we stop looking at it, select an outcome and release attention. The equation then becomes a statement that tells us that perfect sustained attention, Zeno's arrow frozen in flight, allows a maximum amount of energy that is governed by a constant, Planck's constant, h . And this statement also tells us that Uncertainty will remain at its maximum for the system with perfect sustained attention (perception). It then also tells us that infrequent perception increases Certainty, decreasing potential energy. If the Zeno Effect is correct, as described in the literature whose experimental approach and data are compelling toward that conclusion, and reproducible

to the extent that it has become a vital component of current technology, then the above statements are correct.

The available energy then becomes the QED vacuum energy at 10^{107} joules per cubic centimeter. Since the QED vacuum, by definition, is a direct result of Heisenberg's Uncertainty Principle. Since this value is trillions of times greater than the available energy in the entire Universe, contained within just 1/5 teaspoon of pure nothingness, it becomes clear that the energy in question does not reside in this Universe, simply because it does not 'fit' inside this Universe. The number of cubic centimeters of this Universe suggests a total QED Vacuum Energy of the entire Universe on the order of a googolplex of joules, outweighing the Universe on the order of a googol Universes.

If the question becomes, then where does this energy reside, the correct answer in line with the speculative hypothesis is that the energy resides in the same non-finite domain on the non-finite edge of our Einstein-Rosen Bridge, our Planck Scale Quantum Wormhole where I have proposed our consciousness actually resides.

NOTE: Although this answer is not within the mainstream of thinking, within the context of this thesis, it answers the question rationally.

Regardless of the QED vacuum however, our consciousness, then, becomes a gatekeeper of vast energy from a non-finite domain and manipulates the four forces of nature by manipulating the flow of time via the Quantum Zeno Effect for any given system, since all systems, their energy, form, conditions, and outcome are time dependent, from a Quantum Scale all the way up to a macroscopic Universal Scale.

It is also correct to think of the flow of time like a valve, or a dam, which opens and closes, allowing energy and the four forces of nature to occur, flow, and precede toward an outcome. All of this as a result of the frequency at which we focus our perception, from a Quantum Scale, out to any distance across billions of light years into space, and thus, billions of years ago; but never in the present. As we've already discussed, there is no present, there is only the past, and the future, all the way down to 10^{-32} millimeters and all the way out to at least the Visible Horizon of the Universe.

And as we've discussed, there is no Certainty, not even in the past, and Uncertainty does NOT mean we are projecting into the future. As we've seen with the Andromeda Paradox and Bell's Inequalities, the future is already a certainty because there is someone there measuring it. The past is just as Uncertain as the future by the same exact principle. Uncertainty and Certainty only separate in our immediate environment, and only for a fraction of an instant – the Quantum Zeno Effect.

But what does it mean to separate Uncertainty and Certainty? Remember our observation in the chapter, 'Zeno's Paradox:'

Amidst our confusion concerning the Quantum Zeno Effect, to make matters worse, is the Quantum Anti-Zeno Effect. What is that? Mark Raizen at the University of Texas at Austin and his colleagues had recreated both effects in the laboratory. They trapped sodium ions in a light wave, so that the only way of escaping the trap was by Quantum Tunneling (described in a different chapter). In short, Quantum Tunneling is a phenomenon where a system can 'jump' over a barrier that it doesn't possess the energy necessary to achieve, such as a pole-vaulter jumping over a mile high barrier. By taking the measurement every one millionth of a second, they slowed the rate at which the sodium ions tunneled. By taking the measurement every five millionths of a second, they increased the rate at which the sodium ions tunneled. In other words, taking more frequent measurements (observing more continuously) slows or stops the system, less frequent observation speeds the system's process.

It all ties together like this: in Heisenberg's equation, smaller slices of time, greater allowable energy, more frequent measurements, sustained attention, slow the system, freezes the arrow in flight, increasing Uncertainty, we don't know what the arrow will do next. Larger slices of time mean less allowable energy,

less frequent measurements, less sustained attention, speeds the system, the arrow progresses and the Certainty of where the arrow will strike increases, an increase in Certainty.

Eyes-on-eyes-off; the rate of measurement or the rate of perception from Zeno's Paradox:

The Quantum Zeno effect is the suppression of unitary time evolution caused by quantum decoherence in quantum systems provided by a variety of sources: measurement, interactions with the environment, stochastic fields, and so on. (T. Nakanishi, K. Yamane, and M. Kitano: Absorption-free optical control of spin systems: the quantum Zeno effect in optical pumping *Phys. Rev. A* 65, 013404 (2001).

Thus, this eyes on-eyes off, the rate of perception itself: therefore

- Governs and absolutely controls the flow and progression of time
- Governs and controls the allowable energy
- Governs and controls, separates, and shapes Uncertainty and Certainty

If the Quantum Zeno Effect controls the flow of time for any system, as stated in the scientific literature from multiple sources and demonstrated by experimentation whose methods and outcome are compelling toward that conclusion, Then the above statements are correct and true. There is no way out of that system.

Since all of the four forces of nature are time dependent, then all of the four forces of nature are governed and controlled by this very mechanism. Since mass and energy are interchangeable, then mass is governed and controlled by this mechanism. Since space and time are interdependent, then space is governed and controlled by this mechanism.

Since the four forces of nature, mass, energy, and space-time are governed and controlled by this mechanism, and then the form, conditions, and outcome of every system on every scale from the Planck Scale out to infinity are governed and controlled by this mechanism.

Also, since from this hypothesis, time is the key to unification of the four forces of nature within the framework of this mechanism, it becomes apparent that every system progresses forward (unifying the four forces) in such a way that either:

S proceeds such that T approaches t_0

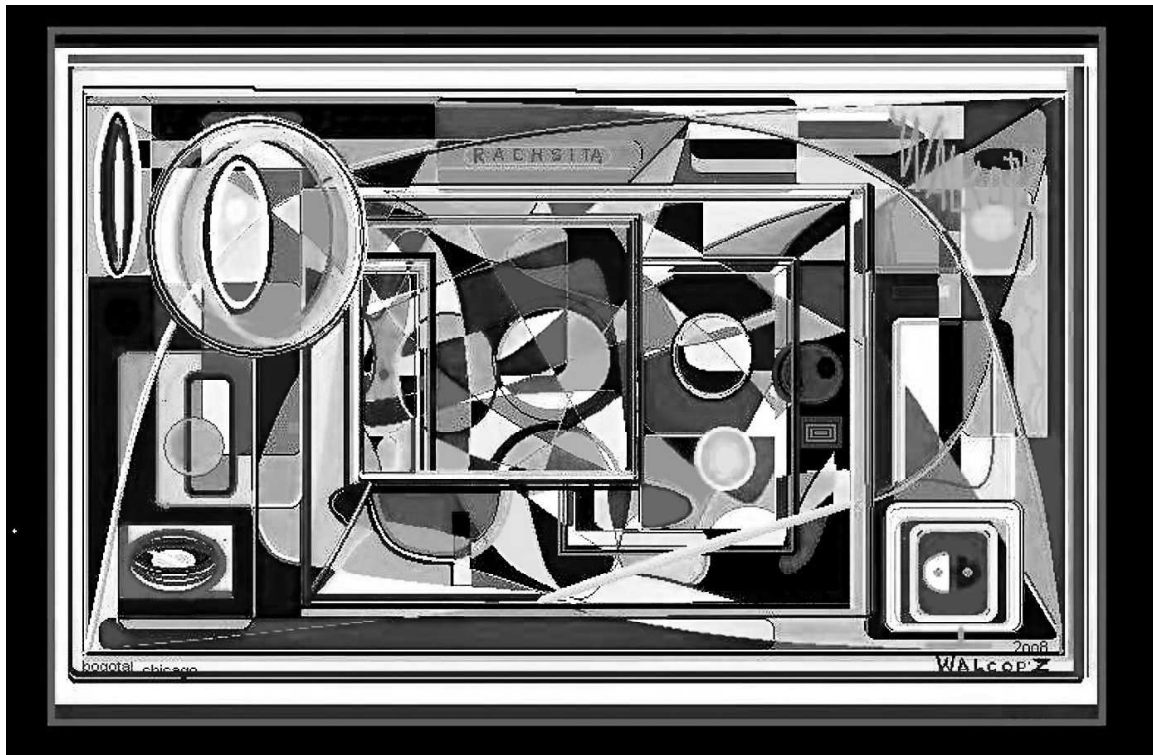
AND/OR

S proceeds such that T approaches t_∞

Where S represents the progression of the System, which may mean to include the observer and observed as interdependent, T is time with respect to the system, t_0 represents the 'normal' flow of time representing the greatest Certainty, and t_∞ represents time in its infinitely dilated state, 'frozen in time,' the greatest Uncertainty.

The progression of every system does so such that T approaches t_0 AND/OR T approaches t_∞ , and this is the governing principle of the four forces of nature.

This model then, contains all of the ingredients we need to paint a Universe into being: time, space, mass, energy, the four forces of nature, and so on. It also defines where the energy comes from (our infinite domain where consciousness resides), and the mechanism by which that energy manipulates the 'stuff' in this Universe (Quantum Zeno Effect), how it is transported (potentially our Planck Scale Traversable Wormhole, although some other mechanism may suffice), describes where our consciousness resides (an



EXISTENCE

EXISTENCE
researching me from me
propulsion in circle
touching the periphery

EXISTENCE
remove the truck
and fall into the hole

EXISTENCE
to those who love garbage
give garbage

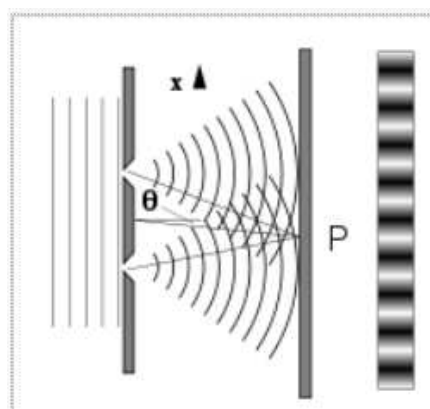
EXISTENCE
to those who love beauty
give beauty

EXISTENCE
climbing stairs
while sliding down

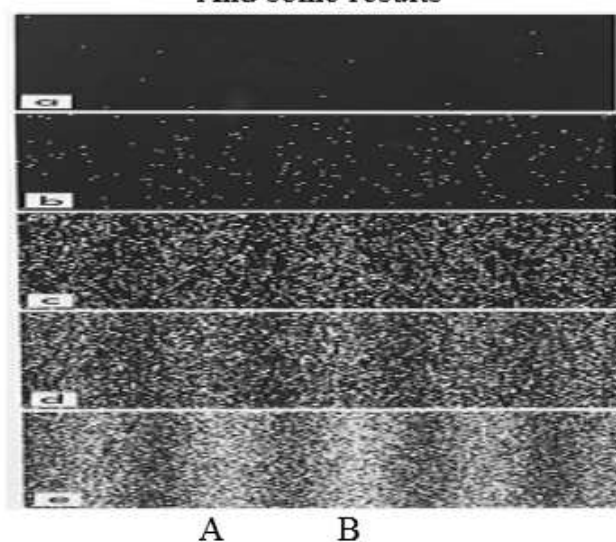
MY SPECULATIVE RESOLUTION TO THE DOUBLE SLIT PHENOMENON

(Speculative, very speculative, but fascinating, none the less...)

First we'll look again at some diagrams of the Double Slit Experiment:



And some results



If you consider what I have discussed regarding the Quantum Zeno Effect, the *fact* that we absolutely control the flow of forward (asymmetric) linear time by conscious observation, the rate of observation, by sustained attention (increase in Uncertainty, slowing time; we don't know nor can we predict where the arrow will strike because it is not in motion) and release (increase in Certainty, speeding the passage of time; we know more certainly and can predict where the arrow will strike because it is in motion), then take into account that under the absolute rules of General Relativity, as time slows, space curves inward, the following proposed mechanism begins to make sense.

I have labeled two of the bands as 'A' and 'B' above. The detector, usually or often just a piece of emulsion film, is the method of observation. We cannot observe the particles or photons before the detector, that much has been proven, if we do, the interference pattern disappears. That, too, is important, if you follow.

As we observe the points 'A' and 'B' real time slows, they merge as the same point, but the merging is not well defined, because the observer's observation is not well defined, time itself is not well defined, but 'smeary,' the points merge in the form of a gradient, not a perfect overlap. It is the points 'A' and 'B' that during the experiment merge in the form of a gradient, not a sharp merging. The photon, in this case (can be electrons, etc.) is striking one point in space (space-time), but the point is merging with another point in space-time, in a nebulous form, because time is not absolute or well defined, as I've pointed out continuously throughout this work.

When we pull the piece of film out and develop it, or whatever detector we use, we see that it appears the single photons have struck in a way that appears superficially to 'interfere with itself,' which is not entirely incorrect, since the points 'A' and 'B' in space-time where they struck were merging in the form of a gradient due to *conscious observation via the Quantum Zeno Effect, and the rule that observation slows time, General Relativity requires then that as time slows space curves inward, the points 'A' and 'B' merge as a smear because time is smeary and not well defined, and an interference pattern is the result. The photon (or particle) is striking in one place, but that 'place' contains two points in space-time ('A' and 'B') that have merged or are merging; again, as a gradient, because time is not absolute, but smeary.*

The disappointing result is that we are not directly choosing the outcome, but the ironic twist is that we are affecting the outcome by changing the flow of time by *conscious observation*. We are indirectly selecting the outcome. Thus, all attempts to directly affect the outcome (for instance, choose which slit the photons pass through) to support the original hypothesis fail, because direct selection is not what is occurring. As a result, we get two camps in disagreement arguing the ambiguity of the result, but not seeing the obvious cause of it.

If we attempt to observe the photon or particle prior to the detector (film, where the interference pattern shows up) then the *conscious observation* is at another point in space-time, not at the detector, and time slows at some other 'place' then that occupied by 'A' and 'B.'

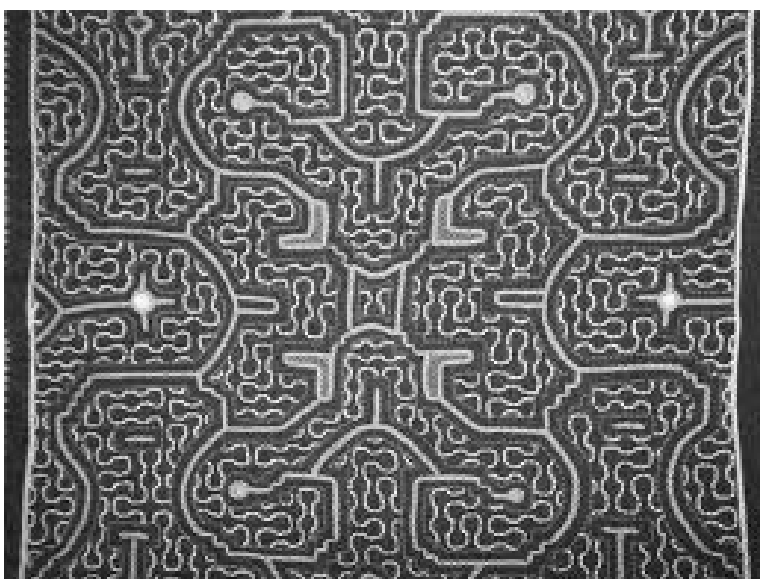


The shaman sings:

`The powerful humming-bird,
the powerful metal humming-bird
with patterns on the tip of its beak,
I want it to replace the ñihue.
Humming-birds have patterns,
golden humming-birds have patterns
on the tip of their beaks they have patterns.
With these patterns I make them clean the body.
A powerful flower!
A powerful ayahuasca flower!
(...) Gleaming all over
they dance in a row.'

(Neten Vitá in: Illius, 1987, p.61)

Shipibo healing pattern



The Shipibo Shamans see these patterns while under the influence of DMT, thought to be the ‘energy patterns’ of the sick individual, the Shaman sets about altering the ‘energy pattern’ of the inflicted, thus rendering a healing. Interestingly, a lengthy study of the variations of these patterns seem to be consistent with how *I* would visualize a space-time foam, if such a thing were possible to visualize, which can only take the form of a rigid, edged, quantized, geometric, (nothing can take on a ‘smooth’ characteristic on a quantum scale because of everything being quantized) and highly dynamic system where information (energy) moves in rigid, quantized, lightning bolt like patterns. One can’t help but wonder...

AN ANOMALY IN PERCEPTION

There are anomalies that appear in human perception that require the attention of the reader. This chapter points to a few of those anomalies and explains the nature of the anomaly. For instance, Strassman (DMT – The Spirit Molecule) has conducted a clinical study in human perception while the subjects are dosed with DMT; a psychedelic molecule, which Strassman speculates, has a role in human perception. The results of the study are unprecedented and quite fascinating and most of all, unexpected. These non-archetypical yet reproducible landscapes from one subject to another qualify, and the formal definition is rendered, as a real and palpable place, but not accessible to human perception by any other means.

The key is: The brain produces its own DMT and we don't know why.

We have to ask the obvious question, 'is there any example of some 'place,' be it palpable or otherwise that we can examine in order to study the concept of a place or reality being a construct of consciousness? And has this phenomenon been performed under rigorous scientific and/or clinical conditions?

Recently I read Strassman's work with DMT on healthy volunteers (DMT – The Spirit Molecule). Although I somewhat agree with Strassman that the DMT experience is similar to the NDE (the differences, in my opinion, are different and inconsistent in some important aspects of the NDE – later on) – I recognize that the parallel to the alien abduction phenomenon, (as well as some other non-archetypical realities or places), are amazingly rigid, consistent between observers, lucid, and reproducible.

Keep in mind that with respect to the alien abduction as my own choice of words, the DMT experience deviates too far and too reproducibly between subjects. The only reason I call it the alien abduction model is because there are aliens and advanced technology present, that is the only similarity, but neither the aliens or equipment or scenario resembles our modern archetype of the alien abduction in any way. Which is my point, it deviates wildly from the expected archetype yet remains amazingly consistent between test subjects who have not communicated their experiences to one another.

I find the subset I refer to as the 'alien abduction' most interesting because you are familiar with the media archetype. It is therefore a useful model in defining the fine line between what is real and what is not, and why.

But be aware that I am not using this similarity to the alien abduction phenomenon to lend any credence to the alien abduction phenomenon. I may consider, however, that the earliest archetypes from centuries ago that have grown to become the alien abduction phenomenon of today that occurs only under hypnosis may have their roots in a – what can only be defined as a real place, as I will explain.

Other subsets of DMT descriptions:

There are several other subjects that Strassman arranges in his book according to the 'environment' that they go to. For instance, there is a 'place of clowns,' but completely atypical of any clown setting one could imagine and far beyond human experience. This again, deviates wildly from any expected archetype yet remains consistent between subjects.

Another is a place I call 'The Desert,' which is a desert canyon like setting, where individuals meet powerful beings. 'The Desert' and the scenario bares a striking resemblance to the American Indian peyote rituals and the environments they (the American Indians) describe – keeping in mind that the American Indians regard this place as real, and also as sacred, and in this book, people's religions and sacred things are validated.

Interestingly, one has to realize that the mere ability to be able to organize these test subjects into groups sharing the same vision that is unobservable by normal controls, such as the clinical staff, in it defies our current descriptions and boundaries of our definitions of what is real and what is not.

How likely?

With respect to the alien abduction environment, many volunteers description of the process by which they arrived, followed by the incredible consistency in the fine detail of the place where they arrive – right down to the details of the instruments in use, the incredible consistency of the crews who appear there, and the reproducibility of the entire experience down to its finest detail – is awe inspiring. This is obvious particularly if you have studied numerous accounts of the alien abduction phenomenon. But it does not resemble the *archetypical alien abduction phenomenon as it is currently publicized in any way*, it's remarkably different, and lucid, unlike an alien abduction, which is never described as occurring in a lucid state, but only is described as occurring in a dreamlike or drugged state, and only described or remembered under the conditions of hypnosis.

How unlikely is it that DMT can be creating and recreating this exacting and reproducible environment across multiple persons? It seems conclusive, that **if you actually read the studies** the probability of as few as only two human brains imagining this level of fine detail exacting to one another, without any previous existing model or deviating so far from an existing model yet identical to one another is zero. **And the probability that two stoned brains will do this is less than zero.** This isn't like two people imagining the same thing that has some familiar frame of reference, such as walking down a street. In this case, we are dealing with two brains creating an environment of which there is no reference point in this physical reality, or otherwise deviating radically from any existing reference point – and both being exactly the same, without communicating any such descriptions to each other by any known means.

What is a hallucination?

For instance, if this alien environment is/was somehow created (imagined) by the DMT user, and is not a 'real' objective place, the only alternative explanation is that the observer has created an environment that can be observed by others in the same or similar states (???? - !!!!!). In simple terms, either this explanation is correct, AND/OR if multiple people have the same hallucination, then it is not a hallucination.

From Wikipedia:

A hallucination, in the broadest sense of the word, is a perception in the absence of a stimulus. In a stricter sense, hallucinations are defined as perceptions in a conscious and awake state in the absence of external stimuli that have qualities of real perception, in that they are vivid, substantial, and located in external objective space. The latter definition distinguishes hallucinations from the related phenomena of dreaming, which does not involve wakefulness; illusion, which involves distorted or misinterpreted real perception; imagery, which does not mimic real perception and is under voluntary control; and pseudo hallucination, which does not mimic real perception, but is not under voluntary control. Hallucinations also differ from "delusional perceptions", in which a correctly sensed and interpreted genuine perception is given some additional (and typically bizarre) significance.

The key phrase i.e., 'in the lack of an external stimuli,' meaning, (not referring to drugs) the absence of some palpable 'real' object or things or people, etc., that we can all agree are actually present.

If we all see the same thing, which is tangible, but have a slightly different interpretation regarding what we see or experience, such as the details of a traffic accident as described by multiple witnesses, we often refer to this as one's 'version' of the observed thing.

If we all see the same event or thing, and it is slightly less tangible, such as a UFO, and have different descriptions of it, the definitions become blurry, ranging from 'mass hysteria' to unexplainable, phenomenon, etc.

If we all see the same thing, and it is totally tangible, such as a red ball; and report something so entirely different from each and every other witness; variations such as a box, a horse, a misty fog, yellow, the number 7, anger, an ice cream cone, etc., there is no definition for this phenomenon, and unlike the first two examples, there is no report of this happening.

However, if there is nothing there that can be observed by all witnesses, *but can only be observed by a particular subset of witnesses under the same conditions, regardless of what that condition set is, and the subset describes exactly the same thing, which has no tangible reference in human experience – what is the definition?*

Using this approach, it is not possible for multiple persons to have or share the same hallucination of an environment that has no reference to our currently known physical reality. That is, the probability is so low, that it is mathematically zero. It is not, by technical definition, a hallucination if it is consistent from one subject (person) to the next. By definition, it is real, regardless of the set of conditions that allow this observation to take place.

Also, it is important to reiterate here that the drug in question is produced by the brain itself, and is therefore endogenous to the brain and influence of the drug is therefore a natural part of the human experience. Thus, if we use the term hallucination then we must consider that since there is always some level of endogenous DMT in the human brain then we are all typically hallucinating at least to some degree – all the time. If we claim the DMT experience is a hallucination, then we are all hallucinating to some degree at all times – that is a requirement in order to apply the word hallucination here.

This leaves us with two options: 1) we all have some level of endogenous DMT in our brains at all times, the level may vary throughout our waking sleeping cycle, and are therefore hallucinating at least to some degree at all times, OR 2) the environments that are not within the reported human experience observed by DMT subjects do not qualify as a hallucination.

If it does not qualify as a hallucination then we are left with – real. OR – we are all hallucinating at least to some degree at all times, because of some level of endogenous DMT in our brains.

I might also consider 'OR' to 'AND/OR:' if it does not qualify as a hallucination then we are left with – real. AND/OR – we are all hallucinating at least to some degree at all times, because of some level of endogenous DMT in our brains.

Temporal consistency:

Noting first that the DMT experience only lasts about ten to twenty minutes, and subjects would then report their experiences, then undergo re-dosing:

In this DMT/alien subset, the subset of individuals had the alien experience, and kept returning to it. As Strassman points out, [paraphrased] 'they don't appear to return to the scene where they left off, they return to the scene where it should appear at some point in the future consistent with the amount of time they were gone.' In my words; the normal time from where they left in Common Time in the clinical setting (say, an hour in the Earthly research setting) to the same point in Common Time in the DMT/alien setting (as you would expect in the alien lab an hour later). (????)

Thus, if the DMT user were creating this reality via the *magical subconscious* [since it is a 'black box' mystery, it is exactly equal to attributing the rain and seasons to the gods, and is relied on exhaustively in modern psychology], as some would suggest, then they must be playing the thing out in some level of

their subconscious until the point where they take DMT again and return to the same exact place an hour later – and everything appears as it should an hour later, not where they left off, as if some game were running itself in automatic mode while they were away – provided the subconscious can keep a tally on time and play out a drug induced hallucination in the correct time frame in the absence of their awareness and in the absence of drugs.

This is not the consistency of a hallucination. There is no precedence in any of the literature on hallucinating and hallucinations that defines such a temporal consistency: for example – take DMT and be in a place where you see a woman putting a teapot on a stove. An hour later, take DMT again and return to see the teapot nearly boiling over. There is no form of psychosis or hallucination that fits into this level of temporal consistency.

Its like playing a video game, walking away unattended, where the game goes into some auto mode playing itself, at which point half the villains have killed half the good guys, and coming back later to jump back into the game with half your guys dead and your ammunition run out. OR, it is a real environment, in which case, time progresses in our absence.

Lucidity:

More so than volunteers whose DMT experience were of some other nature, the DMT/alien experiencers described - all of them – a sudden loud 'whoosh' followed by crystal clear lucid thinking and observation. As more than one DMT/alien witness pointed out, the DMT effects were completely gone, they were just suddenly there in this place...Again, there is no precedence in any school of psychiatry where lucidity is defined as a quality of a hallucination. A psychotic may claim that they are lucid, but the experimental subjects in Strassman's studies were no longer under the influence of the drug during the reporting process. They were of sound mind, and reporting what they experienced.

A shift in perception:

What Strassman has initiated is a condition where subjects under rigorous clinical controls are injected with DMT, which is produced naturally by the brain, and we don't actually have a number or quantity regarding how much DMT the brain actually produces, when, and why, and report observing places and events (environments), identical across the test subjects, but unobservable by (not drugged) witnesses such as the clinical staff who, although they have naturally occurring DMT in their brain at the time, do not have as much DMT in their brain at that time, and the test subjects report observing beings and places and events (environments) not within the human realm of experience, but identical between subjects, and unobservable to the clinical staff, who merely have less DMT in their brains at the time.

The only vocabulary words that fit this anomaly would be a shift in perception. But the definition of perception implies awareness of an environment that is by some standard – real. And if two persons undergo a shift in perception by any means, chemically induced or otherwise, and perceive the same thing, which has no reference in our human experience, then the thing they are perceiving must therefore be considered – real, and does not fit the definition of a hallucination.

If you are thinking that a chemically induced shift in perception in any way supports the physical brain (Mechanistic) hypothesis, you are mistaken. That would require DMT as being a substance NOT endogenous to the brain, else, the physical mechanistic brain hypothesis suggests that we are designed to hallucinate at all times.

I have made several references to the fact that our consciousness has a relationship with the physical brain as a conduit for information that it receives – I spent a whole chapter on this (So What is this Tunnel?); that is, the physical brain is a conduit of information, perception of the physical Universe(s).

If the physical brain, as a conduit of information to our consciousness, which I define as not existing within the physical Universe, can be altered such that it can be a conduit of information – perception, of other Universes, realities, environments not within the current human experience, by any means, this is a great and wonderful discovery.

Arguments:

Although this topic in itself is speculation, arguments of brain chemistry providing this landscape that is beyond human experience and reproducible between people simply do not hold up here, in real science, simply because all such arguments are based on speculation and opinion and have absolutely no hard data to prove this case in order to render an argument. For instance, I rebuke all arguments by brain biologists who will state anything in disagreement with what I have stated – unless they can show me the **hard physical data and measurements and methods of these subjects while they were under the influence of DMT** or some other related clinically documented experiment, and prove conclusively that your methods of detection and measurement and collecting such data absolutely determine your conclusions. Although my approach is speculative, I make no claim otherwise – I am asking questions.

The reason I state this is because people who render counter arguments for such things usually do not honestly and openly portray themselves as speculating, invariably they want to compel the listener to believe what they are saying is truth, usually using the word 'science' repeatedly, like a mantra, a flag that they represent – which is exactly opposite of showing up to our argument without this hard data I have pointed out is the requirement for waving the flag – science.

In order to refute these statements your argument must be irrefutable – proven. Otherwise you are merely shouting your opinion.

Since this has not been done and will not be done, all of the experimental evidence and definitions for 1) hallucination and 2) perception very strongly support the hypothesis that DMT facilitates a shift in perception to real places, that are otherwise not perceived without this chemical facilitation of shift in perception. Furthermore, since DMT is endogenous to the brain, this shift in perception is questionably with us at all times at least to some degree.

This shift in perception, since 'here' is where we are, would then be – to here.

The 'real' alien abduction phenomenon:

It would be possible for two brains to create an archetypal environment (one that is common) that is within human experience, such as the media solidified alien abduction, and provide that information to our consciousness as being real. Without the mechanisms in place that differentiate imagined environments such as occur in dreams the information can be regarded as real. But these mechanisms are not in place, for some yet unknown reason, during hypnosis, which is the only place and time where the alien abduction phenomenon is reported to occur – under hypnosis.

By leading line of questioning I mean this. Hypnosis has been determined by all of the psychiatric, medical, and legal community to be 'an unreliable and often confabulated method of tapping memory.'

Confabulation – Wikipedia

In psychology, confabulation is the spontaneous narrative report of events that never happened. It consists of the creation of false memories, perceptions, or beliefs about the self or the environment - usually as a result of neurological or psychological dysfunction.^[1] When it is a matter of memory, confabulation is the confusion of imagination with memory, or the confused application of true memories.^[2] Confabulations are difficult to differentiate from delusions and from lying.^[3] With respect to memory, wild confabulations about one's past are rare in the absence of organic causes (e.g., brain

damage), and the term "confabulation" is often restricted to these types of distortions. In contrast, even neurologically intact people are susceptible to memory errors or confusions due to psychological causes (see false memory).

1. "Mind fiction: Why your brain tells tall tales", New Scientist, October 7, 2006

2. Confabulation. (n.d.). The American Heritage Dictionary of the English

Language, Fourth Edition. Retrieved January 01, 2008, from Dictionary.com

3. Berrios G.E. (1999) Confabulations: a conceptual history. *Journal of the*

History of the Neurosciences 7: 225-241.

And for False Memory

False memory syndrome (FMS) is a term created by Peter J. Freyd and popularized by the False Memory Syndrome Foundation (FMSF) that describes a condition in which a person's identity and relationships are affected by memories that are factually incorrect but are strongly believed.^[2] False memories may be the result of recovered memory therapy, a term also defined by the FMSF in the early 1990s that describe a range of therapy methods that are prone to creating confabulations. Some of the influential figures in the genesis of the theory are forensic psychologist Ralph Underwager, psychologist Elizabeth Loftus and sociologist Richard Ofshe. False memory syndrome is not recognized as an official mental health diagnosis^{[4][5][6][7]} but the principle that memories can be altered by outside influences is overwhelmingly accepted by scientists.^{[8][9][10][11]}

1. McHugh 2008, pp. 66–7.

2. McHugh 2008, p. 55.

3. Whitfield, Charles L.; Joyanna L. Silberg, Paul Jay Fink (2001). *Misinformation Concerning Child Sexual Abuse and Adult Survivors*. Haworth Press. p. 56. ISBN 0789019019.

4. Appelbaum, Paul S.; Lisa A. Uyebara, Mark R. Elin (1997). *Trauma and memory: clinical and legal controversies*. Oxford University Press. p. 438. ISBN 0195100654.

5. Rix, Rebecca (2000). *Sexual abuse litigation: a practical resource for attorneys, clinicians, and advocates*. Routledge. p. 33. ISBN 0789011743.

6. Gilmore, Leigh (2001). *The limits of autobiography: trauma and testimony*. Cornell University Press. p. 28. ISBN 0801486742.

7. Sparta, Steven N.; Gerald P. Koocher (2006). *Forensic mental health assessment of children and adolescents*. Oxford University Press. p. 83. ISBN 0195145844.

8. Paterson, H. M., Kemp, R. I., & Forgas, J. P. (2010). "Co-witnesses, confederates, and conformity: The effects of discussion and delay on eyewitness memory," *Psychiatry, Psychology and Law*.

And

Recovered memory therapy Main article: Recovered memory therapy

Recovered memory therapy is used to describe the therapeutic processes and methods that are believed to create false memories and false memory syndrome. These methods include hypnosis, sedatives and probing questions where the therapist believes repressed memories of childhood sexual abuse or other traumatic events are the cause of their client's problems.^[14] The term is not listed in DSM-IV or used by any mainstream formal psychotherapy modality.^[3]

Memory consolidation becomes a critical element of false memory and recovered memory syndromes. Once stored in the hippocampus the memory may persist for years or even for life, regardless that the memorized event never actually took place. Obsession to a particular false memory, planted memory, or indoctrinated memory, can shape a person's actions or even result in delusional disorder.

FMS advocates harbor strong skepticism towards any therapist who they believe encourages a client to identify repressed memories. They argue that self-help books, such as *The Courage to Heal*, and recovered memory therapists can influence adults to develop false memories. According to this theory, psychologists and psychiatrists may accidentally implant these false memories. The American Psychiatric Association and American Medical Association condemn such practices, whether they are formally called "Recovered Memory Therapy" or simply a collection of techniques that fit the description.

That such techniques have been used in the past is undeniable. Their continued use is cause for malpractice litigation worldwide.^[15] An Australian psychologist was de-registered for engaging in them.^[16]

14. McHugh 2008, p. 63.

15. "Malpractice Suit Against Dr. Bennett Braun". Fortea. us. Retrieved 2010-12-12.

16. "HEALTH CARE COMPLAINTS COMMISSION v TYNAN [2010] NSWPSST 1". Austlii.edu.au. 10 February 2010. Retrieved 2010-12-12.

Keep in mind that these definitions do not state that hypnosis causes false memories 100% of the time, only that it can do so to any degree. And the literature on the subject is clear that it is the hypnotic line of questioning (technique) that is the cause of false memories.

For example, a simple clinical experiment, one of a multitude, placed subjects in a state of hypnosis, and placed a controlled set (pre-determined) of False Memories in the subjects merely by asking a clever line of questions. After awakening, the subjects believed the memories were real, passed lie detector tests to that effect, and the memories persisted until they were removed again by hypnosis.

But the alien abduction is centuries in the making. The vivid environments described by Strassman's subjects induced by DMT have no precedence in human experience. They are sudden, unprecedented, unexpected, and reproducible between subjects.

But be aware that I am not using this similarity to the alien abduction phenomenon to lend any credence to the alien abduction phenomenon. I may consider, however, that the earliest archetypes from centuries ago that have grown to become the alien abduction phenomenon of today that occurs only under hypnosis may have their roots in a – what can only be defined as a real place.

Creating a reality

I am also implying that there is a possibility that the reason for the reproducibility between subjects could speculatively be that one individual can at some earlier or later time create an environment that is perceptible to another individual. Although many people perceiving the same unprecedented environment at different times without exchanging information rules out creativity in the common sense, it doesn't rule out the possibility that one individual can create an environment that can be perceived by other individuals because it is somehow real, as an artifact of creation.

That is, at some point in time, past or future, a subject created an environment, as a construct of consciousness, which is perceived by another subject, under the same conditions, but not perceptible to persons not under the same conditions. This could be a manifest example of a construct of consciousness.

Furthermore, the conditions that allow or disallow perception of this construct of consciousness merely involve changing the amount of endogenous DMT produced by the brain itself.

Perception of what? Where? When?

Perhaps the reason I observe DMT as not being significantly indicative of a vehicle into the NDE is that the vehicle of perception in question, via DMT, is limited in scope, to palpable (real) realities – either in this universe and/or others across this and other palpable times. I consider the NDE to be a temporary 'exit' from all of the palpable realities (Universae). I consider a palpable Universe any Universe that is non-infinite in nature, such as ours, not including any infinite domain such as a heaven or Heaven.

Perhaps DMT can provide only the most fleeting glimpse into the quasi-impalpable, a highway between Universae but not including a heaven or Heaven.

Why do I say that? The mechanisms of arrival and the environments described are too vastly distant in description from the NDE. And as for my own multiple NDEs, I can certainly say that none of what I experienced resembles anything in Strassman's studies.

Is DMT a vehicle of perception to create and/or observe other palpable realities created *by other individuals*? *But even in this small study, it would appear that one user creates such a palpable reality, then observed at a later date (or possibly earlier date) by another user.*

AND/OR – does DMT facilitate a shift in perception to other real places?

Is DMT facilitating a shift in perception to here? Where you are now?

But the point of this brief chapter is this – your brain produces its own DMT and we don't know why.

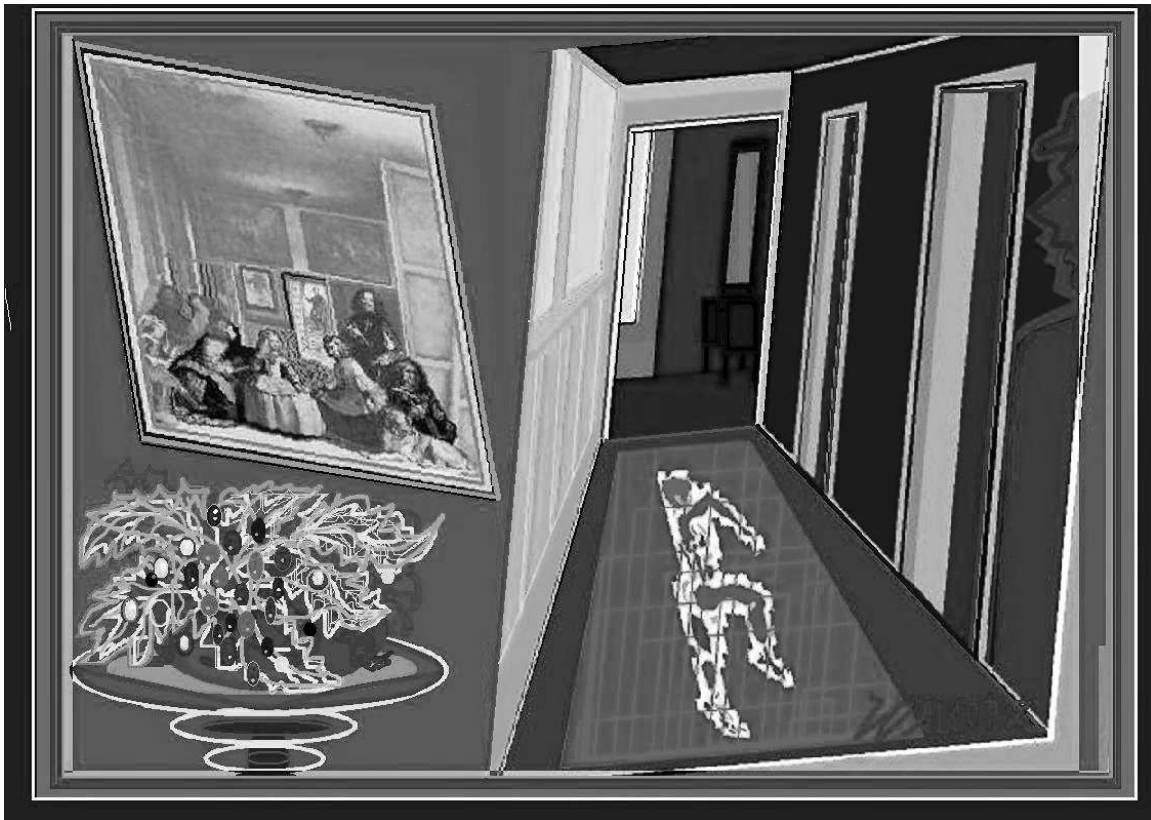
HERE'S SOME MATH

The best figure I can get for endogenous DMT is actually from CSF (cerebral spinal fluid) collected via the lumbar and in humans the maximum reported is 100 micrograms per liter of CSF. [Smythies, J.R., Morin R.D., Brown G.B. (June 1979). "Identification of dimethyltryptamine and O-methylbufotenin in human cerebrospinal fluid by combined gas chromatography/mass spectrometry". *Biological Psychiatry* 14 (3): 549–56]. The body contains roughly 150 milliliters CSF at any one time. An injected dose of DMT capable of producing a psychedelic experience so intense the subject is incapable of perceiving the room is about 10 milligrams. There are roughly 5 liters of blood in the human body. This reduces the injected dose to about 2 milligrams per liter of blood. Assuming 100% blood-brain barrier penetration (it is actually much lower) this would result in 300 micrograms reaching the brain. This means that the lumbar measurement cited above indicates that an individual is about 5% on their way to a psychedelic experience so intense they can not perceive the room they are in, as an endogenous state of the human body's own metabolism. The number could be as low as 1%, however, I am certain the blood-brain barrier penetration is poor and 5% is in the ballpark. This is a very crude approximation based on a vital lack of Pharmako-kinetic data for endogenous DMT in humans.

5% on your way to a psychedelic experience so intense you can't see the room you are in, right now. And the level is proposed as a result of increasing precursors during sleep as rising above that level throughout your sleep cycle.

If DMT facilitates a shift in perception to alternate truly palpable realities, *then* either you are 5% on your way there now, AND/OR the shift is – *to here now*.

I believe this is the reason DMT is endogenous to the mammal brain.



FRANCIS OF ASSISI

Francis
 could not multiply fabrics
 and at war could not kill
 the armor injured his buds
 of caressing membranes
 that touched sunflowers
 and knew
 yellow winds
 golden mountains
 floating hair
 and sun fingers on the baked earth
 sun toasted tears
 thankful sun burning the spicy grass
 Biting sun from Brother dog on the ankles
 sun which appeared after the shadows of war smoke
 he sang to the universe without intermediaries
 with love of love-brothers
 requested approval of his parents
 his feet bled with the sharp stones of the road
 rebel revelation

BRAIN WAVE ENTRAINMENT, HYPNOSIS AND OTHER CLINICALLY ESTABLISHED MEANS OF COGNITIVE REPAIR AND CONTROL

After thousands of years of watching men devote their lives to making the attempt to control their cognitive thinking processes, it becomes apparent that demonstrating this ability, if at all possible, is not practical for the average person. There is, however, technology that is readily available and clinically validated to do just that. The technology, use, and scientific validation of these technologies is examined and described for the end user.

Here is a definition for Attention Span from Wikipedia:

Estimates for the length of human attention span are highly variable and depend on the precise definition of attention being used.

- *Focused attention is a short-term response to a stimulus that attracts attention.* The attention span for this level is very brief, with a maximum span, without any lapse at all, that may be as short as 8 seconds.^[1] This level of attention is attracted by a ringing telephone, or other unexpected occurrence. After a few seconds, it is likely that the person will look away, return to a previous task, or think about something else.

Cornish, David, Dianne Dukette, *The Essential 20: Twenty Components of an Excellent Health Care Team*, RoseDog Books, Pittsburgh, 2009, p.73

We often consider the dreamscape, as it is often referred, as a constantly changing environment, unstable, and drifting from one thing to the next listlessly and seemingly nonsensically in many cases. But our waking conscious (I'm using the classical, physical definition of being alert, awake, i.e., conscious, here, and will throughout this chapter unless otherwise stated) is just as fluid and random as our dreams. The only major difference in our waking state is that our eyes are open, and we are therefore drawn to think that the environment isn't changing.

I like to describe the average human mind like an electronics store, you go into the TV section, and there are perhaps 50 to 100 TVs of all different sizes and shapes each tuned to a different cable channel and each at different, but changing volumes, and the screens are all moving such that they randomly pass or flash in front of you for just, perhaps, 8 *seconds*.

Very few people are aware that this is the condition of their conscious minds. Very few people are aware that their head is a chatterbox of disoriented noise. In all that noise you can hear all of it – simultaneously, but at changing degrees of focus, like bubbles churning in a hot tub:

An argument with your boss, Your spouse's bad habit, What was just said to you last, repeated over and over, An issue with a co-worker, Your kid's laziness, Your anger at the other driver, A violent fantasy about destroying some hugely sized enemy such as the government, A sexual thought, A few notes of a song, Attention on the radio news for about 3 seconds, The driver's tail lights, Etc.

A list of that sort goes for about a minute's worth of waking thought. Your mind drifts constantly from this page and my words and back again. You repeat certain sentences over and over again while reading on. All of these noises, sounds, thoughts, and ideas, both concrete and abstract, occur at the same time, but at varying degrees of intensity, constantly. The noise in your head never ceases; it permeates into your dreams and your dreamscapes. The only true break you get is total non-dreaming unconscious deep sleep that lasts

about this long:

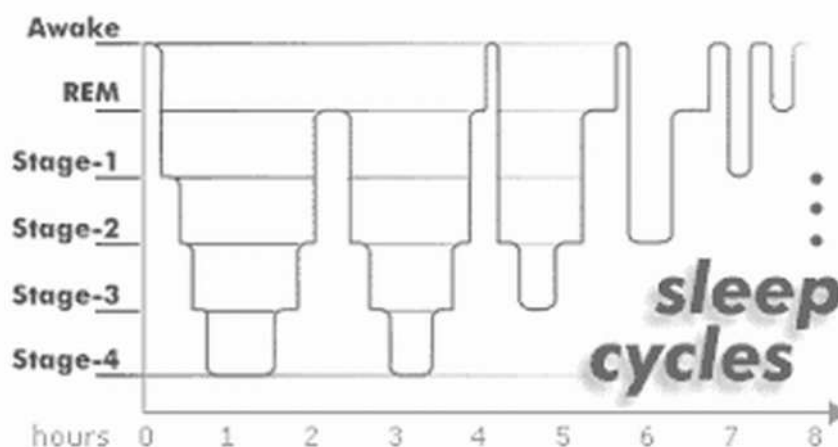


Figure 3. The Sleep Cycles Associated with on night's sleep
(picture from *Thinquest*, <http://www.thinkquest.org>)

Stage 4 sleep is where you get a brief break from the noise and chatter – perhaps, or otherwise do not recall it as occurring. Which means, about 40 minutes in the first cycle and 20 minutes in the next cycle, altogether about an hour, which means that your head is quiet for 4% of your entire life span, waking or sleeping. And 96% of your entire life span, waking or sleeping, is noise, drift, listless chatter, thoughts, connected or disconnected, rapidly changing in content and intensity, from any experiential or hypothetical model, concrete and/or abstract, sexual, fears, anxieties, angers, emotions, doubts, worries, troubles, bills, money, relationships....

This is why we get depressed, have anxiety attacks, mental illness of any sort, both gross and subtle, neurosis and psychosis together, confusion over scriptures and their meaning, the inability to believe, even having witnessed the truth, our lack of faith: Faith: the *aggressive pushing forward, aggressively, without ceasing, and acting out with total trust and reliance on God, whom we can not see.*

How can you push forward aggressive and act out in a focused direction if you can't even keep your eyes on the target for 8 seconds?

How can you have total trust and reliance in God if you can't even focus on God for 8 seconds?

If you can not see God, and I venture to say you can not, then I further suggest that your mental images are elsewhere, actually, many other 'elsewheres,' lasting about 8 seconds or less each.

All of this time you have been blaming your lack of spiritual enlightenment on your physical sins and cognitive doubts, neither of which have any spiritual significance.

2 Corinthians 10:5

We demolish arguments and every pretension that sets itself up against the knowledge of God, and we take captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ.

You are not going to take every thought captive. You are not capable of it. You and I cannot even determine what the thought is, because even if you can catch a glimpse of it, it is suddenly something entirely different. We should have learned from the past, the middle ages, what happened to those people who believed their 'evil' thoughts made them 'unworthy,' or somehow less than the glory of God, even damned, rather than eternal. They tried to 'take their thoughts captive,' like they thought the scripture said. They took it out on themselves and each other. And that led to the most macabre and bizarre period of torture and heinous acts humans inflicted upon each other in human history. If you think some other period, such as WWII was worse, actually go back and study the tortures and methods of killing during the dark and middle ages and the Spanish Inquisition. I had the opportunity to visit a museum exhibit of genuine artifacts from the Spanish Inquisition that also described their methods of use. Believe me, nothing in human history even comes close.

Recommendation 1. God knows how noisy your head is. He is completely aware of your inability to maintain absolute discipline over your mind and 8 second attention span. He is completely aware that noise of every sort, even bad thoughts, occur and as of yet there's not much you can do about it on your own. We'll talk about God helping you manage your mind later. For now, the answer is to trust in God, not your own self or thoughts. Faith in God means Faith in God, not YOU. Give your mind to God completely, don't hold back anything, there is nothing in this world that is worth a shit, everything in this world ends in complete oblivion. If you go to commit an act of Faith, such as laying hands on the sick, the trust is in God, by definition, not YOU, or anything in your life, anything you have done, or anything you have thought or think.

Recommendation number 2) I dis-recommend meditation as a means of achieving control of one's thoughts. Meditating monks have proven over centuries as a model, that a lifetime of this discipline and nothing else but meditation often results in failure, even when an entire lifetime is dedicated to it. In these times, hypnosis and/or entrainment are superior and more efficient therapeutic tool for leveling the mind, quieting it, changing its content, modification of its focus, and so on. This has been proven to my satisfaction in clinical science to be true and correct.

Recommendation number 3) Recommendation 2 is not required. Your thoughts are and can remain an oblivious mess and you can still successfully apply Faith.

Recommendation number 2 is solely for your personal benefit, not a spiritual requirement.

NOTE: Do not confuse hypnosis as a tool for recovering memories, which is proven clinically unreliable, with hypnosis for behavioral modification that is substantially clinically reliable and efficient. We'll discuss hypnosis and 'entrainment' shortly.

Remember, we've spent a lifetime essentially being hypnotized and entrained. The object here is to use the same techniques toward a more focused and positive outcome. We are not 'hypnotizing' ourselves into Faith; we are using therapeutic hypnosis to unload some cognitive baggage.

Self-hypnosis generally refers to a non-interactive type of hypnosis, such as using a CD or now days, mp3, alone and without a therapist present to interact with in real time. And this method is appropriate for most common needs, such as quieting the mind, lightening our mental load, raising one's level of happiness and well being, reducing negative thoughts and emotions, stress, anxiety, and so on; this in turn allowing room for ourselves to experience faith, forgiving ourselves, focus on spiritual levels, and focusing on one's positive goals – in the absence of genuine mental illness.

I have had the opportunity over the past twenty some years to use and review the work of many who make their living selling therapeutic self hypnosis materials and I can tell you that the overwhelming majority of it is junk and/or of low quality recording. One skilled therapeutic hypnotist who has consistently impressed me over the years with his material, methods, and quality is Dick Sutphen. He has been doing this for at least as long as I have been studying it, over twenty some years, and has quite a large library of very useful

self hypnosis sessions, all of which can be purchased and downloaded in mp3 format immediately. I've used them, continue to use them, and know when I'm buying a new product that I can rely on it as useful, beneficial, and of high quality.

For Christian issues I recommend www.christianhypnosis.org. These people are on the level, deal with your spiritual concerns, and deliver quality material. The material here is also appropriate for Muslims, Hindus, Jews, etc. What is lacking in these materials is the presence of New Age ideologies and personal agendas and views of the therapists. The material is designed to take into account a general audience who are sensitive to secular ideologies inconsistent with a relationship with God, but does not define who or what God is.

I also recommend Katonia House (search the web). My experience with their products is positive and high quality.

The key to good self-hypnosis materials are two fold: 1) suggestions that are correct for you and 2) high quality recordings. A third quality is a binaural background to help induce hypnosis. This is a type of 'entrainment.'

Binaural effects refer to the phenomenon that if you play one tone, say 440Hz (A) in one ear, isolated in headphones such that the other tone in the other ear can not be produced in air, and 448Hz in the other ear, your brain will produce a beat note of 8Hz. This is similar to the 'wobbling or rolling' effect you hear in a guitar or piano that is slightly out of tune. But in a guitar or piano, the effect is produced by the acoustic waves interacting with air. In headphones, it is actually the brain itself that produces the beat frequency.

In so doing, the brain starts to produce, in this case, a lot of 8Hz signal, which is in this case, in the low alpha range of brain activity. Meditative practices achieve this in a lifetime. A binaural effect can achieve this in minutes, in an individual with no experience whatsoever, but increases in efficiency with use.

The effect can be amplified greatly by a light flashing at the same frequency, such as a flashing screen or light goggles. It can further be affected by electrical cranial stimulation at the same frequency (usually via ear clips with a very small current).

A freeware shareware program that can demonstrate the relaxation and stimulation effects of this sort is called 'Brainwave Generator,' and can be located by a simple google search. But – you must use headphones or earphones; the speakers will not produce this *effect*.

A dedicated machine complete with flash goggles can be purchased from Mind Gear at mind-gear.com. Mind Gear sells a line of brainwave entrainment devices. These devices use binaural sound and flash goggles to 'entrain' brainwave patterns into typically slower states than normal consciousness, such as alpha, theta, and delta states. Although the same results can be achieved after years of meditative practice, the same results can be achieved in minutes with a non-experienced user. Furthermore, theta and delta states are rarely observed in even the most experienced meditators. This leaves these areas, normally associated with deep dream and sub dreaming states, explorable and accessible to the average person. The devices allow a stereo input such that the effects of the device can be combined with pre-recorded self-hypnosis materials or music. The machines come pre-programmed and are also user programmable. The devices range typically in the \$200 to \$250 range.

Ticking, tapping, beating noises can also produce the same effect. The effect of hearing the sound, and/or flashing lights, affecting the brain, and the brain producing alpha waves, for instance, is generally referred to as 'entrainment.' But I'd prefer if the reader who doesn't already know the subject researched it on the web, starting at Wikipedia, for him/herself for greater detail.

A brief note on self-hypnosis materials: Keep in mind that there are a lot of people out there selling 'past life regression' hypnosis material. For some reason it seems to overwhelm the market, probably because

people are curious. I would recommend, since hypnosis has been determined to be an unreliable source of information for recovering memories, and since it doesn't matter who you were in a previous life, to not waste your time playing and focus on productive self improving goals for now.

Also, keep in mind that since tapping, clicking, recurrent sounds, as well as flashing, strobing lights are clinically demonstrated to 'entrain' the brain to produce similar frequencies in the frontal cortex (where you think) – your overhead buzzing fluorescent lights that are buzzing and strobing at 60/120 Hz has your brain 'stressed out.' 60 Hz is not a good place for the brain to be, and you may be exposed to it all day long. Also, since this effect is also demonstrated in clinical settings to be produced by 60Hz fields, wiring, particularly aluminum wiring used in the 1970's when copper was expensive, produces a strong cycling 60Hz field and effects your thinking and your sleep. This has been medically documented in both humans and animals.

Some examples of useful modifications to one's thoughts:

- You are at peace and at ease with yourself and everyone around you.
- You feel happiness, happiness is yours for the asking, you make time to do things that heighten your well-being.
- You are relaxed, at every moment of every day your mind is quiet and at ease.
- You no longer believe or feel 'X,' you know now that it is nonsense.

In general, I find that Dick Sutphen has the widest variety of self-hypnosis material of the highest quality. I find his hypnotic induction technique to be the best, and I find his 'affirmations' to be the most generally useful and agreeable among the widest audience, and completely void of personal agenda. In the most general sense, his theme is simple regarding any particular goal: you can do so, you *will do so*; you are free of those things that hold you back. It doesn't get any simpler or straighter than that toward a real goal.

If you make the investment of not just the dollar amount for a small collection of self hypnosis materials (they average about \$15USD each), but also the time investment to actually do it, perhaps an hour three days a week – you will get positive results. That's a clinical fact. And the time to the endpoint (positive result) is much shorter than listless meditation that you neither have the discipline or proper teacher to achieve. And face it you have never successfully meditated. You ended up daydreaming and/or distracted or asleep.

A discipline meditator can show a relaxed set of brain waves. However, the two things to know are 1) there is no other quantifiable value assigned to a disciplined meditator and 2) a disciplined meditator has made a huge time investment, years of their lives devoted to doing it.

Self-hypnosis and/or entrainment modify thinking and behavior quickly, and are clinically quantified over many areas of behavior over many years and require little prior instruction.

Again, this is excluding genuine mental disease states.

Affirmation is a term applied in hypnosis that refers to repeating a suggestion over and over again while in a receptive, alpha or theta state, and is clinically assessed as being a very useful therapeutic tool. Both Dick Sutphen and Katonia House use affirmation processes abundantly.

So, an experienced meditator, who has spent a huge time investment of a lifetime of meditation, can produce alpha waves. Or, I can produce alpha waves in you in less than ten minutes with no prior experiences using a binaural entrainment recording, which you can buy that are actually used in Sutphen's and Katonia House materials. Or you can go to mind-gear.com and look at some hardware to accomplish this. Or you can download Brainwave Generator, shareware, just to try the binaural effect. Furthermore, as I've mentioned, theta and delta, and interestingly super-beta states are almost never seen in even the most

experienced meditative practitioners. These areas are available to explore for the average person using entrainment technology.

In general, these entrainment techniques and devices are clinically established as effective therapeutic tools, especially for inducing relaxed alpha/theta states.

So why is the mind open to suggestion in alpha/theta states? There is a great documentary on dreams available at Netflix: 'What Are Dreams: NOVA' (also streaming) that explains this quite well. My favorite example is where a guy uses a video skiing game and is learning to ski on the video game. He sleeps. Dreams of skiing, then returns to the video game with major sudden improvements to his skill level. In fact, many clinical studies have indicated clearly that dreaming, both REM and non-REM dreams increases our skill levels in sudden steps radically, compared to non-dreaming controls.

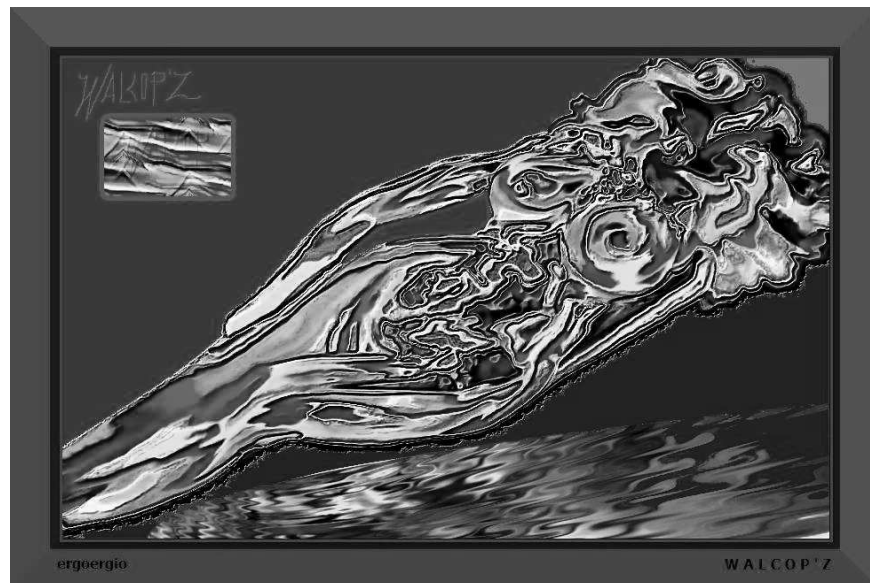
In other words, the brain uses this state to work out problems and solve them. It is a natural process that all animals use. At this point, change occurs, suddenly, and radically. Hypnosis modification is based on this simple principle of natural dreaming. In the case of hypnosis, we are introducing the new information verbally. The brain actually works out the details of the verbal information while in this state and improves in sudden rapid steps.

Understanding hypnosis, dreaming, and using these tools to your advantage can and will make huge and sudden steps in improvement in your psychological, mental, personal and interpersonal life, attitude, mood, clarity of mind, well being, and even Faith. How so Faith? Simply by removing the nonsensical psychological (cognitive) barriers you put between yourself and Faith.

How about believing in your own immortality? That is another 'non-real' psychological (cognitive) barrier that has been constructed from watching and listening to others.

As I've said, you've spent your entire life being hypnotized and entrained, a lot of that was while under the influence of non-directed random noise, buzzing lights and wires.

You are currently in a dream, but not a lucid one. You do not know that you are dreaming, and you cannot control the dream. Use these tools to correct a life of being hypnotized and entrained; and become lucid. Use these tools to unload some cognitive baggage.



JOAN OF ARC

Joan passionate for men
 Joan enemy of dolls
 would not show the hair
 or the breasts
 Joan of penetrating intelligence
 supernatural
 to ride on smoke
 and who in war could kill ...
 The armor hardened her calluses
 Machiavellian hardness and heroism
 were her passions
 she sacrificed the pleasures of women
 and the mother's touch
 and the friendship of friends
 crushed sunflowers
 cut the yellow winds
 swept the golden mountains
 teared the floating hair
 played with metal over metal
 gray shining armor reflecting knives
 gray powder on the roads
 the gray of power over men
 and the immense solitude
 she sang to the universe through iron
 wounded nature with her centaury
 with bow and arrow
 away from the mothers
 away from the sisters
 always very far away from friends
 riding into hatred
 towards punishment
 towards torture,
 and only in the fire that consumed her flesh
 was her spirit freed

WHO ARE THE MOST EVOLVED BEINGS?

The reason I have written this chapter altogether is because the references I see where authors speculate on who is the most evolved in a spiritual sense is so far from rational it is embarrassing to read. How can there be a measurable difference between two beings that exist in an infinite domain standing in the immediate presence of God whose perception is temporarily limited to an infinitesimal time domain so small that it does not occur?

I always encourage speculation, that's how all ideas of science, philosophy, and even Religion begins. But like playing any musical instrument, there are some who are really good, like Yo-Yo Ma, and then those who suck, because they're too lazy to learn the subject thoroughly or think it through, or research the things they're not sure of until Certainty permits writing such a speculation down for all to read.

This question on a more global scale suggests that some 'souls' as it is often put are more 'evolved' than others. This only makes sense in a system where time exists and is finite and goes only one direction – we do not belong to such a system. On a more immediate level, hundreds of millions of individuals are troubled by this same question with respect to their own immediately perceptible life. Again, this is a misconception that we are finite beings in a finite system where time goes only forward – this is not the case. Perceiving ourselves on a daily level as infinite beings not existing in a finite universe one comes to the conclusion that this infinitesimally small time domain (the Universe) requires that it is zero, and as such, we existed long before its creation, and will continue long after it is gone. All of the seemingly separate events contained within its domain are an agreed upon set of conditions.

I've heard and seen a fair amount of individuals in various books, such as just described by Michael Newton, web sites, publications, and even in verbal discussions assessing some type of hierarchy, usually with themselves at the top, where one individual is more evolved than another. So who, in my opinion, is most evolved?

Realistically, the purveyor of such a declaration is not likely to run into much argument because to the unspiritually inclined the actual status of such an individual is unknown, and to the spiritually inclined the argument sounds too childish to deal with.

Is there a hierarchy? What is my understanding of such a hierarchy? To me it seems clear that such a hierarchy of levels of how spiritually evolved an individual is in this universe absolutely requires – first – placing things in linear time, and you already know what I'm going to say about that. It becomes ever more clear from the eyewitness testimony and from scriptures of most religions and most of all from Quantum Physics that linear time is an illusion or construct, not a real thing (artifact, trick, misconception, effect of, rendering, etc.) of this universe and does not exist, at least in the sense we know it, in the spiritual realm. That all in turn pre-supposes or otherwise seems to require reincarnation.

For instance, to assume that, as Newton (*Lives Between Lives*) has categorized souls into six levels, e.g., Levels I – VI. But that is placing the subject in the linear time frame of this Universe. An individual Newton classifies as a Level I beginner, now, may (in nonlinear forward time) actually be a Level VI demigod (no more need for reincarnation) perhaps 2 years before his birth in this life, having lived a million lives throughout time in no particular sequence, perhaps not even in this Universe, between the two 'measurements,' in which case he appears at a higher in what we would mistaken for an immediate prior life.

You don't get it. There is no such thing as linear time; it does not exist in an infinite system. It only appears to exist within the construct of this finite Universe. There, therefore, can not be a progression from one thing to the next, with respect to an eternal being, this is an illusion, or rather, an artifact of perceiving things from a perspective within a system (this Universe), a construct, where forward linear time is a rule.

But this rule does not apply beyond the limits of this finite system (Universe). It therefore does not apply to living things. Progression only makes sense when it refers to non-living systems.

There are no 'levels' or progression or evolution that can make any sense when the term refers to a living system (being, animal, plant, etc.). Reincarnation progressively moving forward in time is also an erroneous assumption that is an artifact of limited thinking in asymmetric forward linear time that does not actually exist. I can be reincarnated a billion years ago, or perhaps 10 seconds before my current birth and appear to be 'in two places at once.' Existing 'in two places at once' is an artifact of limited temporal thinking, again, that presumes the experience for me is the same as the observer.

This same error extends to the 'Grandfather Paradox' (see Grandfather Paradox Wikipedia) or any other temporal paradox that miscomprehends myself meeting myself by traveling backward or forward in time. The situation seems only confusing to the observer, not the time traveler, for which everything occurs in logical succession. Also note that as I've stated before, the actual Grandfather Paradox where I travel back in time, kill my grandfather, and therefore paradoxically am never born, yada-yada-yada- presumes that I am my body, which I am not. Any grandfather will do.

Better still, I saw a documentary where it was suggested (by Hawking, I think) that if I could travel back in time, say ten minutes, and shoot myself before traveling back in time – the 'self' ten minutes ago who supposedly traveled back in time ten minutes, then who travels back in time ten minutes to shoot me? This is regarded as 'paradoxical.' However, as I've pointed out, limitations to linear time are childish – I'm not here to begin with. I can be in as many places in as many 'times' as I please because 'I' do not exist in a place where linear time exists. There is no more validity to 'killing' myself in the past then there is to 'remembering' the past in some different way. In fact, my 'memory' is of greater Certainty because 'I' am the source of Certainty, the only thing of which I am Certain.

This also explains Newton's clinical observation of his subjects claims that some appear to live more than one life at a time here on Earth. For instance, if my soul exists outside of the space-time continuum of our Universe, I might incarnate, say born in 1962, live a thousand lives in between throughout time in this Universe and perhaps others as well, then be born in 1961, for instance, apparently a year prior to my 'current' life, and appear to be in two places at once. From my perspective, a thousand lives throughout time in this and many other universes separate these events. But from Newton's perspective here on Earth, in this space-time, it appears I'm living two simultaneous lives. There is no 'splitting' of consciousness to do this. It's the perception of time as a linear real thing that is in error.

So who is most spiritually evolved? It doesn't seem to make sense to ask the question in linear time because a spirit cannot fit into the confines of linear time. The most correct mathematical solution is that we're all the same. When you are looking into the eyes of a spiritually depraved person with the IQ of a bag of hammers covered with tattoos and missing a few teeth, you might consider that you are looking into the eyes of a spirit being who is actually as eternal and evolved as yourself, outside of linear time, no matter how much it hurts to think so. That might be the root to Unconditional Love.

The life of this Universe occurred in the blink of an eye, and all the life forms in it evolved to great spiritual height.

If you know more in linear time than another your only responsibility is to patiently relay what you think you know without any expectation of change in another individual in this lifetime, keeping in mind always that you are probably incorrect at least to any degree.

In the most direct mathematical sense, it is not possible for one infinite being to be more infinite than another infinite being. Suggesting such things is an indication of childlike thinking of obvious cognitive limitation incapable of broader perception beyond any finite domain such as this – ironically coming invariably from an individual who claims exactly the opposite. It's embarrassing to hear, it's embarrassing to read.



**MIGUEL HERNANDEZ,
UNFINISHED SONG**

miguel hernandez
boy face
wooden hands
hidden sun
Miguel Hernandez

miguel hernandez
son of free air
giving fruit

miguel hernandez
born from shepherds
passion path
friend of friends
Miguel Hernandez

miguel hernandez
hunger of centuries
poor in matter
well of hope

miguel hernandez
cruel bars
penumbra vision
humid cough
Miguel Hernandez

miguel hernandez
singing death
widow and babe
Miguel Hernandez

WHY DO I SAY VALIDATE ALL OF MAN'S RELIGIONS?

Why do I say validate all of man's Religions? [With the exception of Atheism, that believes in a Mechanistic Universe that is proven to not exist].

If one Religion of man that seeks a relationship with God falls, then all of the Religions of man are compromised.

Why?

A Religion is a path that seeks a relationship with God. How do we determine if the path someone else is currently on is the wrong path?

An example of how to answer this question is the Apostle Paul in Christianity. Paul's job was to hunt down and kill Christians, effectively a bounty hunter. Jesus chose him to be an Apostle, (after Jesus was already dead). In Islam, Muhammad, discontent with life retreats to a cave where he reflects and meditates, and is chosen by God to be His messenger. In the Bhagavad-Gita, the hero, Arjuna is about to go to war, a civil war, stricken with grief, is visited by Krishna (God) who explains life to him. In Judaism, Moses, a Hebrew cast out of the Egyptian royalty for being Hebrew, merely sees a burning bush.

There is no pattern that emerges here because God seeks us.

We are not capable of seeking God.

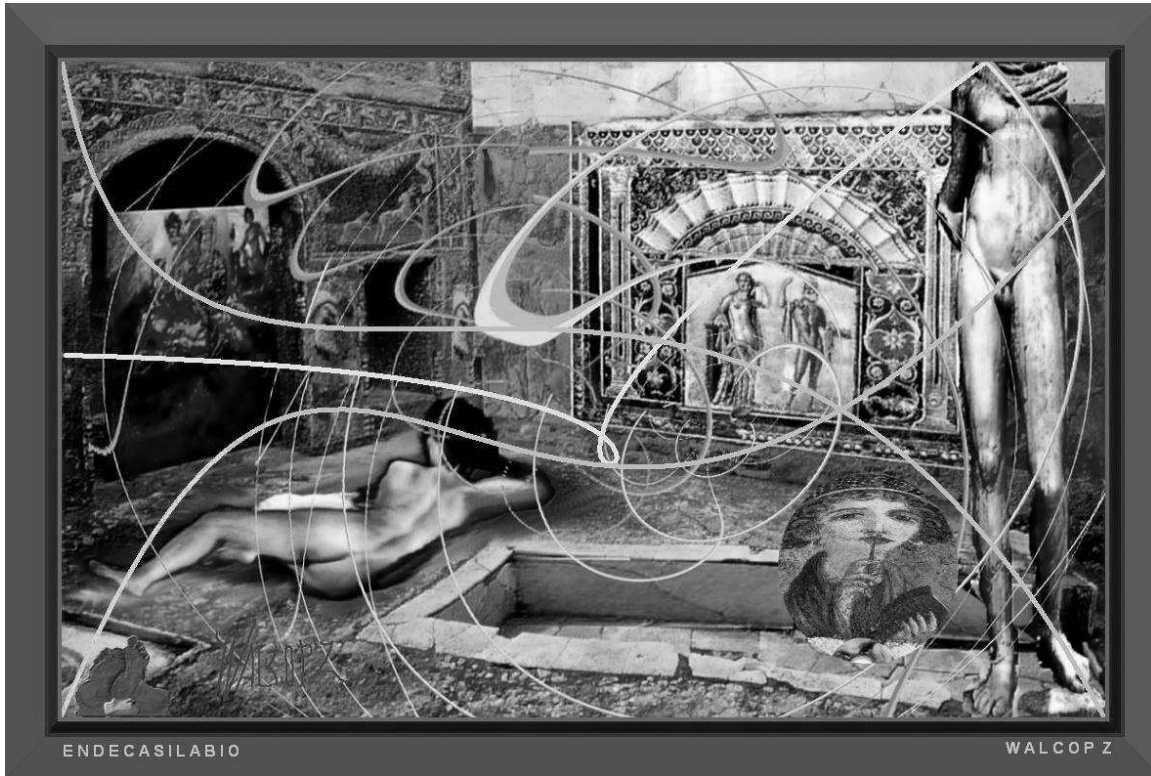
Then the argument becomes which God or god another seeks. For instance, in some Religions God is identified with Mother Earth. But for me to comprehend what that vision of God is, I have to believe what they believe in order to comprehend it. I am not capable of this. I can only observe the obvious, they seek something bigger than *themselves*, *they seek the source of all things – by definition, they seek God*.

The idea that scripture is the source of *wisdom* is overlooking the fact that everything that is written down consists of letters or characters written on paper, neither of which truly exist. They only exist as *constructs of consciousness*. The 'wisdom,' therefore, must come from a source other than the characters on the paper, neither of which truly exists. Since the only thing you are Certain of in this Universe is your *self*, then clearly, wisdom and knowledge from God come from within you. Call it a voice, an epiphany, an anointing, whatever so you will. Since the only thing you are truly Certain of in this Universe is your *self*, then truly all wisdom and knowledge of and from God come from within, and do not originate from any external source in this physical Universe. The characters on the paper can only take you so far. Trust that God will take you to the end, the completion; *with total trust and reliance in God*.

There is no incorrect path to seek God – because God seeks you.

In these following examples of 'healing,' that are documented by both medical evidence and testimony, keep in mind; with the exception of those who have an incurable and/or chronic illness, the two options include 1) medical school, completely tangible and 2) an intangible process with a documented tangible outcome. If you disregard these two options and have no third option that provides completely tangible, documented results, then you have an agenda that is not accounted for, but your agenda is described later on. You may not 'like' the process described, you may not 'like' chemotherapy either. The goal is to produce tangible and reproducible results that are real, measurable, quantifiable, and validated. As we will explore in great detail, your 'feelings' or 'beliefs' about how to achieve this, the existence of God, etc., are irrelevant. *If there is a God, His existence is certainly not dependent on your 'belief,' or lack thereof. If there is no God, then the following results were achieved by me alone, making me by human definition;*

God-like, an unlikelihood, and the more rational conclusion is that I have a relationship with something you have yet to experience.



YEATS AND I

On an abstruse night, bereft of clouds, winds and waves,
I carried on my shoulders the red-rubble of World War II.

In my marine cabin
with the sulfur light of a candle
Yeats sealed his last account with the ink of his naivety

An ex-nazi, the poet and I
and a fourth unknown navigator
sailed on a sea of marble
to transmuting anti-matter
while the moon caressed our shoulders
The boat encased the belly on a crater

CUBBY: AN EXAMPLE OF MEDICALLY DOCUMENTED HEALING BY FAITH

Healing by Faith, and by no other means, is demonstrated, with documented medical evidence, X-rays, tests, and so on, in the absence of any medical intervention, performed by the author, on an animal subject, who it is a palpable conclusion, has no belief system, sin, or Faith. The information presented is non-ambiguous and leaves no possibility for alternate interpretation. Explanations of why people who attempt this Faith and exactly why they fail is presented. A complete description of the process for any and all individuals to achieve unambiguous success in this practice is described in detail.

I use a dog in this example, because using an animal example unambiguously dispels ideas that require the patient to have Faith to be healed, absolutely excludes ideas regarding sin, good deeds, belief systems, knowledge, worthiness, and all such gibberish that we come up with. The dog has no Faith, no doubt, no sin, probably no belief system like ours, etc. The result is therefore dependent on me.

Also note, that since it is I who am delivering the Divine Healing, we can absolutely exclude sins or good deeds as having any effect on the outcome.

Also note that I am bold enough to say Me. If I go to a go-go bar and suck down beers tonight, that is what is happening, not a healing. God goes where I go. God does what I do. If God acted independently of me, there would be no sickness or disease anywhere in the Universe.

If you think the proper procedure is to ask God to do it for you, then I put forth the simple challenge: look at your history of undeniably miraculous change of conditions or outcome by asking God to do it for you. If you have a good success rate using this method, then by all means continue in this fashion. If not, then pay attention to what I write here.

The responsibility therefore falls upon me; I have to have Faith, I have to practice Faith, *I have to perform acts of Faith – or it will not be done*. Since this ability, gift, process, feature, characteristic, attribute, to change the conditions or outcome is not limited to me for any reason, then it follows that You have to have Faith, You have to practice Faith, *You have to perform acts of Faith – or it will not be done*.

By practice Faith, I mean practice, like learning to play the piano requires practice. It also requires patience, you will not 'sound good' at first, and neither will you perform great acts of Faith well at first. You also have to understand that perception of failure is incorrect. Reasonable success at the piano after a year's practice requires going through a year of 'sounding bad.' Therefore, failure, is incorrect, it is a learning process.

This is not a game of dungeons and dragons. The old school preachers discuss these things out of ignorance, because of the way they try to interpret the writings in the Bible with no vision or understanding or experience from their own Spirit, but rely on their physical senses (eyes to read words) and thoughts (in words) limited to the physical mind (brain).

I have been fostering (now adopted) a dog; we call him Copernicus, or Cubby, for short. When Keats died, I asked the foster agency to give me the saddest hard luck case they could find. They immediately, gave my Cubby. They said in 20 years of fostering, he was the worst case they had seen – sad and utterly hopeless. That was 29 August, 2010. About almost three months ago (as of this writing), four days after Keats died.

The day I got him home, I tried playing with him with some of Keats toys. Since Cubby had spent most of his estimated 5 year life stray or otherwise tied to a fence and abused, he had no idea what I was doing or what a toy was. He had never seen a toy or ball before. It was very sad. He never barked. His tail never, ever wagged. He was the saddest child I had ever seen.

He dragged his left rear leg, it was floppy like it just hung loose and was about two inches shorter than the others (perhaps 10 inches normal), and turned outward a little, he hopped like a tripod, dragging that

pathetic thing behind him. The foster agency had given me his medical records, including a CD with his x-rays, which they had taken by a volunteer physician because of the 'limp,' if you could call it that. He always lived head down and sad, never looking up. The x-rays showed the two bones (femur and tibia) were not even attached. They were twisted like an 'X' and not meeting at the ends at the correct angle. The rest of the x-rays also showed 5 steel BB's embedded in his body. Someone had been using him as target practice while he was stray. The steel BB's are probably shotgun pellets, lead is rare and would have deformed on entry. Thus, as I learned is not uncommon in the South, where he came from in NC, he was probably at one point recruited from a shelter based on his hound dog mix, didn't perform, and was shot at.

The people at the dog park asked me about this every time they saw him hobble along. He couldn't 'jump' into the car; I had to lift him in and out. He couldn't even jump onto the couch, I had to lift him up or down from the couch. He certainly couldn't climb the front or indoor stairs I had to carry him.

I called the doctor whose name was on the x-ray. She said there was no medical procedure to correct this other than re-breaking the whole thing, setting it with pins, and require months of healing and rehabilitation. In no uncertain terms, any medical procedure would involve re-breaking any bone tissue that might have fused and the dog would require being in pins and braces and essentially immobilized for about a year with a semi-ambulatory period at least 6 months following that, and the leg would never be the same length and probably not entirely straight. She considered hopping like a tripod a better medical option.

So I 'told' the leg, massaging it, speaking to it, to be 'new,' new bone, new ligaments, and new tissue. I did this for about a week. Dogs are always a pleasure to heal. They know they have received something intangible, and they kiss you for it.

I have a lot of well-documented success with terminal patients via distance healings. I think a lot of this has to do with the fact that the individual isn't there to interfere, especially if they are a Christians. Christians have walls and barriers and infinity reasons why not to be healed – and can out believe you by sheer persistence. They are as I say, armored tanks that cannot be healed – often even by modern medicine, which is in the case of the given illness proven effective and reproducible.

After about two weeks, the people at the dog park couldn't remember which leg was limp. I asked them to guess, and they only came up 50/50 – they couldn't tell the two rear legs apart. He ran with the other dogs and played normally. His tail wagged constantly. He never paid much attention to the ground but held his head and eyes up. He no longer looked sad. The people at the dog park were amazed at his change in 'attitude.' It was as though he were a completely different dog. He 'smiles,' if you ever saw a dog smile. He's happy. He's gained weight. He knows that he is loved. He sleeps with my wife or myself in our beds. He jumps in and out of the car. He climbs the front and indoor steps. I never have to pick him up. He's a very happy, loved, adored, little dog.

I've prayed away his panic attacks, which he would wake up howling and crying from, often having breathing panic attacks both day and night – that's all gone. He just rolls over and smiles and loves – because it never happened. I acted in the present and *changed the past*.

Yesterday, 8 November 2010, I took him to a Vet (Banfield in Marlton, NJ – Dr. Goldszlager) for his bordatella vaccine, that he needs to attend doggy day care (for play – he had his other shots from the volunteer Vet). The lady doctor asked about his history. I mentioned the issue with his rear left leg. She felt around and probed with her fingers and shook her head and said she couldn't take any notice of any problem. So I whipped out the CD with the x-ray. She took one look at the x-ray and her jaw dropped.

The large circle is the bone problem, the small circle is a steel BB. The tibia and tarsus appear to be disconnected apparent by the twist in the tarsus and the metatarsus has multiple fractures along the front appearing as two open splits.



She (Dr. Goldszlager) said that was impossible, that there was no medical procedure to correct such a thing in an animal in that time frame (subtract the x-ray date 20 Aug 2010 from 8 Nov 2010). She said something like 'are you sure this is Copernicus?' I showed her the date and Cubby's name on the upper right hand corner of the x-ray image that was also dated. She looked like she had seen an alien abduction. I can't describe the look on her face. She said that such a medical procedure were possible, would involve re-breaking and resetting the bones, there is no possible way for the healing to be complete in this time frame (about 2 ½ months at the visit, but the process took about 2 weeks). He would have needed to be in a cast with metal implants (like nails and pins) for months, then after removing the implants it would be about half a year before he could walk normally on it – and the length would never be the same.

She groped around his – both – rear legs – for about 25 minutes with these curious and astonished looks on her face the whole time. "You're sure (not lying) that this is the same dog?" "There's a scale in centimeters on the x-ray, measure the right leg," I told her. "The odds of having two dogs of this breed (noted on the x-ray as black lab/beagle mix) with the same exact bone length is remarkably small."

She measured him up.

I then had to explain to her that 'T' healed him by lying on hands. I say 'T' because if 'T' don't lay hands on him or anyone else 'God' and/or the 'Holy Spirit' are doing nothing that day. In fact, if 'T' go to the bar and drink with my buddies and watch a ball game, that is what 'God' and 'the Holy Spirit' are doing that day – not healing. It is 'T' who must lie on hands. It is 'T' who must have faith. It is 'T' who must comprehend what faith is. It is 'T' who must comprehend all of the details of 'my' eternal nature in order to possess faith. The responsibility for Cubby's healing falls on 'Me,' not God, and certainly not Cubby. If 'T' spend my night in a go-go bar (which I'd really like to do), that is where God and the healing power of the Holy Spirit will be

that night. If I don't troll the prayer request pages around the web those people will be getting the computer auto-responder: 'Oh God though art so very big...' response.

Whose faith heals Cubby? Is it Cubby's faith? Does Cubby have the Spiritual wisdom and learning to – have faith? Does Cubby have something that almost every Christian lacks, to the extent of receiving a Supernatural Healing of a sort which two medical doctors have undeniably and openly stated can not be done with today's medical technology and procedures? And in a time frame impossible in the 'real' world? The question is – is Cubby's faith responsible for this healing? Is Cubby's faith greater than that of – well, the whole Christian population?

With only a very few exceptions, every preacher and teacher of faith and healing will tell you it is the person receiving the healing who is responsible for having faith, because of gross and ignorant mistranslations and misconceptions of what was written into the New Testament Gospels – mistranslated as a means to explain off their own failure to affect a true healing on another individual. Jesus 'acknowledged' people's faith, but it is not possible for him to have relied on it – because if you look at those passages more closely, we're dealing with sinners and unbelievers, not wise and devout or the ultra pious. In fact, Jesus went far out of his way to avoid the wise and devout and ultra pious. They wanted to kill him. There were no Christians yet. There was no person baptized in the Holy Spirit yet. There was no faith yet, because there was as of yet nothing to have faith *in*. *It is not possible* for the healings that occurred during Jesus ministry on Earth to be reliant in any way upon the individual receiving the healing.

Furthermore, the term commonly used 'your faith has made you whole,' is a mistranslation of the word אֱמוּנָה, or 'trust,' or 'confidence,' particularly in a person. The correct translation and understanding of the situation is that Jesus is stating, 'it is your *confidence in coming to me* that has made you healed.' He is NOT using a word that refers to *Faith, a total trust and reliance in God*.

In general, people experience failure, then flip through the pages of scripture to explain their failure (this is true of every Religion), and although the scripture doesn't say 'that's why you failed,' like Yoda was so kind to do (Star Wars), they'll grab on to some unrelated passage and creatively reinterpret the meaning of the scripture in order to comply with their personal experience of failure. It's truly the other way around: your failure is an anomaly, based on your misinterpretation of your own experience, the scriptures of every Religion of man are OK the way they are, and do not require reinterpretation based on your anomalous miscomprehension of your personal experience.

But the Gospels say over and over in many different towns and villages the (para) phrase, 'and there were great multitudes, and Jesus healed them all.' I consider a great multitude, even in those times, to be at least in the thousands, if not tens of thousands.

How lucky was Jesus to have tens of thousands of people with perfect faith consistently gathered such that each and every one of them would 'receive' a healing??? The probability of such a thing is so mathematically zero that it is zero. It is actually less than zero. It is written and clear that even the Apostles (the 12) didn't believe what they were seeing.

And today we find a very, very few. And those we find are ambiguous 'healings.' Cancer healings – was it the faith or the chemotherapy and radiation treatments? Clinical science would not be able to verify any one of those three factors given three variables.

I cast no demon out of Cubby's leg bone. This is not dungeons and dragons. There is no demon associated with a leg break and resulting deformity of this kind. Cubby's faith did not achieve the healing. At best, I can assure you that his lack of faith both pro and con were if anything an advantage. A person who comes to me for a healing expecting me to cast out some demon – sometimes I'll just do the healing and mention the disease for the 'person's sake,' at least long enough to stay out of my way and not argue with me about the lack of demons in the Universe so I can work uninterrupted. The person receiving the healing, rather their faith is pro or con or atheistically neutral, makes no difference. I just don't have time to explain in this

level of detail that everything they have spent their lifetime learning is incorrect and ultimately, misinformed and misguided by humans who understand things using their physical brains rather than their own Spirits.

However, I find atheists and individuals who believe in nothing one way or another yield a higher success rate in receiving (unambiguous) healings by at least 10 fold over Christians. I attribute this to the 'Contest of Faiths' that a Christian immediately puts forth – all of the reasons they believe they should not be healed; their doubt, their sin, their shame, their guilt, their condemnation...

Most of these people, and their dogs, disappear back into the global population and the emails and the World Wide Web never to be heard from again. Some are sufficient that they send me an email of their healing testimony that I follow up by asking for more detail. For instance, 'were you also on medication or some other procedure?' I keep asking that sort of thing. In the case of 'Miracles' (which I define a Miracle as changing the outcome of a situation that has an near zero probability of such an unexpected outcome occurring spontaneously or by other means of intervention) I continuously follow up for long periods of time – because situations involve lots of unknowing and unsuspecting humans with free wills going every which way and direction and take a great deal more time, energy, patience, understanding, and attention – in order to alter the outcome. In other words, miraculous healings can occur quite quickly, even just a matter of minutes, because of how limited the scope is. A miracle that involves a person's living situation, financial well being (and I mean to exclude lottery winning), some people have terrible loss of family situations where their relatives for some reason abandon them, and so on – these types of changing of events take more time because of the number of free wills involved. Miracles that move mountains of people take time.

Back to Cubby - a second Vet, who has been my vet since I was a child, also examined Cubby and could not find any indication that any injury was present and no evidence that any injury to the leg had occurred – a test subject who has no faith, no verbal language, and a physical condition that is real and measurable, well documented and measured, and has no medical corrective procedure in this time frame, and none was performed. The whole thing actually took about a week, perhaps two. He is not recognizable either in physical form or personality. He has been changed.

There is a mystery in healing that many of us are trying to comprehend. For instance, yesterday I met with several people in the dog park whose dogs were diagnosed terminal within the past year, whom I prayed over (by physical touch) and having received no treatment, are in complete remission. A few other dogs have had remission of arthritis (common in dogs) as well as one in particular who was expected to die due to massive heartworm incursion and could not survive the treatment a year ago, and has the 'heart of an athlete' according to the Vet's report. The list goes on – *with the dogs*. There are other miscellaneous illnesses that have regressed, but not one dog failed to be healed in the absence of medical treatment.

I have a long list of humans who have received and achieved 'instant' distance healing, but also a number who experience nothing, i.e., anomalous failure.

After 20 years of evaluating clinical data, most people are unaware that we collect data on people's religious affiliations during clinical trials, not because of any relationship to medication, but because of an assumed relationship with placebo. The idea being that people pre-disposed toward belief systems will respond to placebo differently than those who are not, and the information has to be filtered as such.

After 20 years of evaluating such data, it has become outstandingly clear that the opposite is true; people pre-disposed toward belief systems tend very strongly not to respond to the medication or treatment, compared to the 'faithless,' who respond as predicted, but display no difference in placebo. The more 'modern' the belief system, such as Christian Fundamentalism, New Age ideologies, and so on, the lower the response to treatment. None of this information gets published for the obvious reasons.

Interestingly, these very medications and treatments make it to clinical trials by being confirmed as efficacious in animals. So you tell me the answer?



CATHARSIS

By trial and error
mutating in all the bustle
evolution failure
with chromosomes at random
finding order in light factory
and liquid kinetics
I embrace the unknowable
and sleep with my plastic dolls.

EVIDENCE IN HUMANS

As with the NDEs, I have corrected typos and spelling errors only. In the last version of this book, I had not corrected any typos or spelling or grammar in the NDEs and testimonies, and received complaints about typos, etc, people not realizing that making such corrections qualifies as altering information (20 years in pharmaceutical research makes altering information very difficult to tolerate). So I'll go as far in the NDE accounts and emails as correcting for spelling and typos, but grammar and other such content you'll have to accept as being in its original form, bad grammar lower case, punctuation and all.

THESE ARE ALL DISTANCE HEALINGS

No physical contact was made with any of these individuals. You will note that I typically introduce myself, my intent, and a brief description of why failure is not an option on their part; the process is not dependent on them. I then require a physical, simple 'act.' The typical misconception is rooted in the typical mistranslation of the phrase 'your Faith has healed you.' The word 'Faith' is a mistranslation of the entire phrase that is at least mistranslated consistently, the original form using the Hebrew-Aramaic word for 'confidence,' particularly in a person or thing, not Faith, total trust and reliance in God. The correct phrase reads literally 'your confidence in coming to me.' This is a physical act.

My requirement is to physically speak out loud. This is a requirement that is understood among those who actually practice Faith healing successfully. If you need a blanket explanation why this is so, suffice it to say that it is difficult enough to imagine a world where everything you say comes to be. However, this has not gone unnoticed in the human experience, and shows up in the ancient phrase, 'don't speak like that,' referring to what some consider to be a superstition not to speak out loud of an undesired outcome. However, such 'superstition' is probably based in human experience, the observation that speaking out loud affects the outcome of a system. A world where everything you 'imagine coming to be' could be nothing less than totally chaotic.

Therefore, *speaking out loud is a requirement*. It is in line with 'say unto the mountain...' And when you speak to the mountain, you call it by name, not by something other than what you can see, such as a devil or demon.

Teresa:

Teresa was a cancer patient, in hospice, after radical hysterectomy and chemo, not expected to live, chemo and therapy ceased. Her sister Mary requested prayer for distance healing. Keep in mind that in some cases, as with Teresa, in the background I am asking for specific medical information, which is a touchy question these days. However, since she lived when she was determined rather profoundly just about to die, they were very happy to share these details. I emailed her as follows:

From: bill <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>
 To: maryxxx@yahoo.co.uk
 Sent: Tue, 17 August, 2010 15:08:13
 Subject: Christian healing for Teresa

In Jesus name I command cancer and sickness and the spirit of sickness to come out of Teresa. Spirit of sickness and cancer you have no right being in her body and I command you to leave and never return. Teresa I command your body to be made whole and completely healed in Jesus name.

Sin and doubt are no obstacle to God's will and power to heal us, just as it is no obstacle to His will and power to save us. And by the authority given to me through the resurrection in Jesus Christ, I command Teresa to be made whole.

Mary, touch the screen of this prayer, and then go touch Teresa. It is through the power of the Holy Spirit that she receives this complete and miraculous healing - regardless of what either of you believe or doubt or

sin in your lives. None of these things are an obstacle to receiving your healing. If you can't touch her for some reason, call her, and read it to her.

A Christian with authority over sickness, disease, and spirits of disease has prayed this for you and it is done, in Jesus name.

You'll note here that I asked Mary to participate in a physical act; this is a mere action that fulfills the minimum requirement for 'acting in Faith.' I use the term 'spirit of sickness' here, the end user's comprehension of it is not necessary, and the reader by now understands that I do not accept that 'evil spirits' exist. I am for my own sake, turning the sickness into something tangible that I can manhandle and toss out by force.

From:

This sender is DomainKeys verified

"Mary xxx" <maryfxxx@yahoo.co.uk>

Add sender to Contacts

To: "bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

Thank you so much for these comforting words Bill. I was not able to touch my sister but did read your words to her over the phone. She wanted me to pass on a big thank you from her. God bless you, Mary

Re: Christian healing for Teresa

Thursday, December 23, 2010 4:24 PM

From:

This sender is DomainKeys verified

"Mary xxx" <maryxxx@yahoo.co.uk>

Add sender to Contacts

To: "bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

Hello Bill, I just wanted to update you and thank you again for your prayers back in August for my sister Teresa who at age 44 had been diagnosed with stage 4 ovarian cancer. After going through chemo and radical hysterectomy, she is now in remission her blood reading CA125 has gone down from 700 to 19 [anything between 1 - 35 is normal] hopefully the remission will be for a long period of time. Even though this cancer, according to the oncologist, is incurable. We are praying for a miracle, which we know, is in His power. Please continue to pray Bill as we greatly appreciate your help. Many thanks

Mary [Teresa's sister]

**

I had asked for an update on Teresa.

I asked again a month later.

Re: Christian healing for Teresa

Thursday, January 27, 2011 1:10 PM

From:

This sender is DomainKeys verified

"Mary xxx" <maryxxx@yahoo.co.uk>

Add sender to Contacts

To: "bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

Hello Bill,

Teresa is doing really well, thank you Bill. She hopes to go back to work at the hospital, providing the health authority will follow the occupational health recommendations. She has some discomfort in her side were there are two lymph nodes that were suspicious but the oncologist doesn't seem too concerned. Teresa is humbled by your concern for her and has asked if you could please praise God for his grace and faithfulness so far. Please ask him to continue with the work He has started re remission and the total healing in His timing. She says it pleases Gods heart to have such faithful and committed people in the Body of Christ who are willing to push through in pray for one another.

Thank you for your prayers for my lovely sister.

I sent a message to Mary and Teresa defining Faith:

Re: Christian healing for Teresa
Thursday, February 3, 2011 11:02 AM
From:
This sender is DomainKeys verified
"Mary xxx" <maryxxx@yahoo.co.uk>
Add sender to Contacts
To: "bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

Hello Bill, I have read your message to Teresa and emailed it to her also, so she can digest it fully. I am fairly new to all of this and she explained it to me! I will keep you updated on her progress and ask that you keep on commanding. Thanks again Bill

Re: Christian healing for Teresa
Monday, March 21, 2011 1:55 PM
From:
This sender is DomainKeys verified
"Mary xxx" <maryxxx@yahoo.co.uk>
Add sender to Contacts
To: "bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

Hello Billy, It's been a while since I last emailed you and I hope you are keeping well. I wanted to update you on my sister Teresa and the progress she is making. She has now gone back to her work at the hospital; part time for the next 3 months and then it will be reviewed again.

She went back to the doctor with a few concerns last month, she was concerned about a gurgling sound in her neck, near the site of the lump they removed last May. She also has a bit of discomfort in her side, though on examination the doc could find nothing untoward and advised her to mention it to her oncologist she will be seeing him tomorrow.

Every 3 months she needs to have her CA125 test done to check the levels of cancer in the blood and tomorrow she will be visiting her oncologist for her new reading.

Please continue in your prayerful support Bill, as I know this has been so greatly appreciated by her and the whole family. I will update you again and let you know how things are. Many Thanks Mary.

Re: Update on Teresa
Tuesday, March 22, 2011 2:02 PM
From:
This sender is DomainKeys verified
"Mary xxx" <maryxxx@yahoo.co.uk>
Add sender to Contacts
To: wbilly3814@yahoo.com

Hi Bill,

Wanted to let you know how Teresa, my sister, got on today. She went for her 3 monthly Oncologist check up and to get the results of her CA125 blood test (the test that determines cancer in the blood). The blood test has dropped to 12, which apparently is a normal reading, and there is no evidence of anything untoward. She asked for me to fill you in on her progress. She never stopped believing that God was working in her regardless of how she felt. What an amazing God he is, Bill and the power of prayer from amazing people like you have really inspired her. I know you will be so pleased as are we. Please continue to help my sister with your prayerful support. Thanks again Bill.
Mary

Re: your prayer requests
Monday, May 9, 2011 12:23 PM
From:
This sender is DomainKeys verified
"Mary xxx" <maryxxx@yahoo.co.uk>
Add sender to Contacts
To: "bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

All is very, very good, thanks Billy, Teresa is enjoying herself and has thrown herself into preparing to do a fundraising effort for ovarian cancer. She is planning to walk the three peaks, in three days, this August. There is absolutely no stopping her! She is back up to 4 days working at the hospital but still makes the time to help and support others who are in need of her positive spiritual contributions. The way she has coped with all that has come her way is so inspiring. She has such a positive outlook and is an awesome person. I am learning from her selflessness and the calm that she possesses all possible solely through her belief in Our God. I have passed on your email and she is keen to read through the divine healing and meditation in your enclosed file. Teresa asks me to pass on her thanks for your prayers on her behalf. I know you will keep her in your prayers and I thank you for your ongoing prayerful support.
Mary

Re: Christian healing for Teresa
Friday, June 24, 2011 2:09 PM
From:
This sender is DomainKeys verified
"Mary xxx" <maryxx@yahoo.co.uk>
Add sender to Contacts
To: "bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

Hello again Bill, I would like to update you on Teresa's recovery. She went for her 3 monthly checkup with the oncologist on Tuesday after having her blood taken last week. The bloods show a NORMAL reading and the oncologist doesn't need to see her for another 3 months, Thank God!

Teresa is going to do a fundraising walk called the 3 Peaks. She wants to give something back to Ovacome the cancer charity for Ovarian cancer sufferers and their families. She will climb a mountain in Scotland, {Ben Nevis} One in England, [Scafell Pike] and Mount Snowden in Wales. I will be joining her on the final one. Thank you for your continuing prayerful support Bill.

Mary x

**

Stage 4 ovarian cancer determined to be incurable, literally on her death bed, a year later living, she should have died last August according to the oncologists in charge.

ANOTHER EXAMPLE – DISTANCE HEALING

You don't necessarily have to be in physical contact with an individual.

The original message was posted on ipraytoday.com

It stated that a little girl, Becky, had been hit by a car, and was in a coma.

These are emails clips:

My email reply to that request: (Friday, 17Jun11)

RE: your prayer request

Friday, June 17, 2011 11:52 AM

From: "bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

To: hope_xxxx@vanguard.com

Hold you hand up and please say OUT LOUD with me:' I am authorized by Jesus to do this: Becky, you are well. Get up.'

Hope's (that's her name) reply Tuesday:

To: "bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

RE: your prayer request

Tuesday, June 21, 2011 4:43 AM

From:

"hope_xxxx@vanguard.com"

To: "bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

Thanks Bill! Becky woke up out of her coma and they had to let her sleep again for two whole days because of the swelling on her brain and she had lost her speech.

However, I spoke with her this morning! In Jesus' name, she is getting back to normal. She has an appt with a specialist.

Thanks for your prayer and well wishes

Regards,

Hope

My Reply:

Re: your prayer request

Tuesday, June 21, 2011 5:10 AM

From: "bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

To:

Hope_xxx@vanguard.com

When did she wake out of her coma? If she has any persistent issues please also inform me of that. Thanks bill.

And a follow up question:

Re: your prayer request

Tuesday, June 21, 2011 5:48 AM

From:

"bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

To: hope_xxxx@vanguard.com

I'm sorry to pester you again; do you have a time of day when she came out of it?

Hope's reply

Re: your prayer request
 Tuesday, June 21, 2011 6:02 AM
 From:
 "hope_xxxx@vanguard.com"

To: "bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

No Bill! You are not pestering me. I don't know the exact time, as she is not in this country. Her dad is working on a project abroad and took her with him. All I can say it was less than half an hour of posting the prayer request, he Blackberry messenger me with joy that she woke up.

Half an hour after posting the prayer request means that no one else saw it. It takes about 15 to 20 minutes to show up on the post. The site probably gets 10 hits a day at best. The only other response is from a computer that randomly generates a 'prayer.'

People have argued that I stumble into a lot of 'coincidences.' Several a day. Every time I raise my hand and pray, a profound life changing coincidence occurs: by definition, this mathematically defies the concept of a 'coincidence.' And I know more math than most anybody.

Pat

Pat wrote first about his dog, who was sick, apparently dying, Pat had no money for a Vet, so there was no diagnosis. Later, as you will see, we worked on Pat as well. I first wrote to Pat as follows:

From: bill <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>
 To: patpxxx@ymail.com
 Sent: Wed, September 22, 2010 3:33:32 PM
 Subject: your prayer request

Know that as much as you love your dog, DeDe, God loves her infinitely more. My dog, Keats, resides with Jesus now, in Heaven.

Sickness, I COMMAND you to come out of DeDe NOW in Jesus name. Sickness and disease depart from DeDe and NEVER RETURN. I deliver life to you by the power of the Holy Spirit, and believe and thank and praise Jesus that you are healed, every cell in your body restored to perfect health, in Jesus name. DeDe you are free from sickness and disease, now and always. You will live a very long and healthy life – in Jesus name.

Pat, you read that prayer OUT LOUD TO DeDe, do it over and over again if you feel you have to. That is your act of faith. I will believe for all of us.

**

Again, an instruction to carry out some minimal act of Faith.

Re: your prayer request
 Friday, September 24, 2010 7:07 PM
 From:
 This sender is DomainKeys verified
 "Pat xxx" <patxxx@ymail.com>

Add sender to Contacts

To: "bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

Hi, Bill, God Love You for all that you have done for DeDe Dog and me. DeDe is super well, beautiful, sweet, just like nothing bad ever happened. How fantastic your email is. It is not only one that illustrates your incredible faith, but is one of the most interesting emails I have ever received. I thank, thank, thank you, as does DeDe. Love.....patxxx & dede dog

PS....If there is something that I can do for you, just email, please.

**

Next, Pat has his own medical issues:

Re: horrible pain, ringing in ears, especially right ear

Sunday, September 26, 2010 1:41 AM

From:

This sender is DomainKeys verified

"Pat xxx" <patxxx@ymail.com>

Add sender to Contacts

To: wbilly3814@yahoo.com

I just finished treatment with antibiotics due to infection in right ear. Things got fine. Woke up with horrible pain in right ear. Ear is ringing loudly. Pain seems to be exterior, just before the eardrum, but oddly enough, the left ear has some of this also. My Medicare is messed up, cannot get it straightened out, so cannot use it, Please help me with healing and getting insurance straightened out. Thank You. God Bless You. Please pray that this infection, damage will be permanently and immediately healed. I greatly appreciate you. I am 70 years old.

**

I emailed an identical prayer as that with his dog, this time referring to Pat's issues, and instructed Pat to lay hands on himself and read the prayer out loud:

From: bill <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

To: Pat xxx <patxxx@ymail.com>

Sent: Mon, September 27, 2010 7:50:27 AM

Subject: Re: horrible pain, ringing in ears, especially right ear

Sickness, disease, infection, ringing, and pain, I COMMAND you to come out of Pat's ears NOW, in Jesus name. Pat, I declare in Jesus name that you are free of this disease and pain and ringing as of now, in Jesus name. I deliver life and the anointing power of Jesus to you by the power of the Holy Spirit in Jesus name.

Your act of faith is to place your own hands on your ears, and read this prayer OUT LOUD.

Re: horrible pain, ringing in ears, especially right ear

Wednesday, September 29, 2010 7:42 AM

From:

This sender is DomainKeys verified

"Pat xxx" <patxxx@ymail.com>

Add sender to Contacts

To: "bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

Again, Thank You. The pain from the ears as well as the ringing had become unbearable. You did it again. I am cured in Jesus name. You are the greatest person that I have "met" in a long time. My heart sends you great love, Pat.

DEPRESSION, ANXIETY, MENTAL ILLNESS

Ashley described her condition in detail, which indicated a bipolar disorder. I wrote her as follows:

On Tue, Feb 22, 2011 at 12:28 PM, bill <wbilly3814@yahoo.com> wrote:

I WILL OFFER MY PRAYER BELOW – BUT PLEASE READ THIS TO UNDERSTAND:

I am a Christian (Bill) who understands his place, authority, and power in Christ. I pray over the sick and those in crisis. Understand that there is no time or space in the Spirit and that you receive this healing by the words that come out of my mouth by the power of the Holy Spirit through Jesus Christ. Understand that your sins, doubts, fears, beliefs and disbeliefs do not and cannot stop you from receiving this healing. That is Old Testament religious thinking that NO LONGER APPLIES.

Jesus never sought out the sinless and those who were perfectly aligned with God to heal; He avoided them, and sought out the sinners and unbelievers to heal. Sometimes He would acknowledge their faith, but never once relied on it, and many of His healings were done even against the person's knowledge or will (the blind man at the pool at Bethsaida, for instance who went kicking and screaming), and over great distances (the Roman Centurion, the Syrian woman, and so on). It is NOT YOUR FAITH OR DEEDS OR SINS. I will have faith for you. Unanswered prayers do not glorify Christ.

I will have faith for us both. It is not the person receiving the healing whose faith counts; it is the person delivering the prayer of faith – and today, that's me. I've laid hands on people and animals (and I can tell you the animals probably don't have faith) and its far and few in between where nothing happens. If we have to repeat this a few times to get to 100%, email me back and we'll do it again, and again, until it is done and completed as you wish. In my experience, sometimes it occurs in steps of improvement. I have done a lot of successful and documented distance healings and phenomenal changes in people's lives. Also, keep in mind that most people don't actually know what the statement 'in Jesus name' actually means. It is a statement of the authority granted to us by God as Sons of God by Jesus own declaration of such authority.

Faith – to move or push forward, aggressively and assertively and without ceasing – to do, with total trust and reliance in God. Doubt is a psychological state of the physical brain, mind, human experience, and has no impact on the outcome one way or another. Doubt is not to be confused with lack of Faith. Lack of Faith means to not move or push forward, – to not do, with either trust or reliance in God. Doubt simply means to intellectually expect the undesired outcome from human experience – and therefore has no spiritual significance. Most acts of Faith (Faith is and act) are accompanied by psychological doubt, and it has no impact. In our case, the act will be described below. Repeating is not a sign of a lack of Faith; it is aggression.

My prayers are not flamboyant or wordy; they just get the job done.

Put your hands on your self and read out loud – it doesn't matter what you believe, that's my responsibility

Say:

'In Jesus name' means literally, 'I am authorized to do this.'

In Jesus name, Ashley, I command mental illness, depression, fear, anxiety, strife, worry, ruminations, imaginations of all sad or ill minded things, every form of everything that is not 'well being,' to go out of you now, and never return. I praise and thank God that you are free of all of these things, and not one of

them shall ever occur to you again, you will not even remember that it happened. I praise and thank God that your mind and body are filled with nothing other than well-being and peace.

Email me and let me know how things go. Let me know if we need to repeat this.

Re: your prayer request Tuesday, February 22, 2011 3:49 PM

From: This sender is DomainKeys verified"Ashley xxx" <xxxashleyxxx@gmail.com>Add sender to Contacts

To: "bill" wbilly3814@yahoo.com

Hello Bill. I appreciate your prayers so much. I just prayed the prayer as you suggested. I receive the prayer by faith. I know I will have to walk in this healing. I believe the Lord will empower me to walk in victory. Thank you for your prayers and your faith. Thanks, Ashley

**

I checked up on her months later:

Re: your prayer requests Friday, May 6, 2011 12:47 PM

From: This sender is DomainKeys verified"Ashley xxx" <xxxashleyxxx@gmail.com>Add sender to Contacts

To: "bill" <wbilly3814@yahoo.com>

Thanks so much for your concern. The Lord has really blessed me in amazing ways since you prayed for me. Thank you very much. I would like to ask you to pray for my children and family to be blessed. Also, please pray for me to do well on a speech I am giving on May 14th. Please pray for the Lord to use my life for His glory from this day forward. Thanks so much and may God bless you and your ministry. Ashley

It is about this point some choose to put the book down because the *intangible* process involved (keeping in mind that my entire career is as a leading consultant, a Physicist in Neuroscience Pharmaceutical Research; highly regulated, no room for error, omission, or 'phenomenon') – *they don't like it*, it seems like Western Fundamentalist Christianity. I can assure you to the highest degree, if anything, Western Fundamentalist Christians *hate me*, because of the rest of the book, which states (and proves) unambiguously that all life possesses this intangible ability, *even extending to other species*.

**

I have a number of people that heal slowly. I don't know why that is. But when I refer to healing, I am not referring to a broken arm or a condition that will by any medical definition improve with time. By definition, I am referring to conditions that do not improve, typically worsen with time, such as multiple sclerosis, rheumatoid arthritis, osteo-arthritis, lupus, Alzheimer's, and so on, and also including bipolar disorder, mania, schizophrenia, and other mental diseases that do not remit, these conditions only become measurably improved but not remitted by medication. Typically, such individuals are classified as permanently disabled in the US.

Of the people that recover slowly, none of them have any cognitive belief system they hold in any regard. They are not the type who seek answers to the big questions, they don't believe or disbelieve in Jesus, God, aliens, or who shot JFK. They have a profile of dis-concern, for lack of a better word, for any answers not immediately relevant to their condition, which has become the focus of their lives, not beliefs or concerns in things beyond their condition.

I do not know what the answer is but the summary is that the dogs who lack a belief system altogether *always get healed*, and the more you 'believe' in something the less likely you are to get healed. The key is 'belief.' It is the thing that will prevent a healing.



DANCE WITH PHOTON

From the light I observe
the stained steel bed sheet
that covered my body
still-hard-inert- finite-dense-dead

In the light I dance with the photons
in each explosion of being

A hurricane of the land.
is in the light soft breeze
trees are radiant and sing in silence
wild animals are not hungry and shine

gazelles don't fear and don't run away
heaven is above or below
painted with any color
each being carries one truth on its back

good and evil negotiate philosophy
trying to explain the world

while the world is in chaos

I DO NOT BELIEVE IN JESUS OR THE MESSIAH OR PERHAPS EVEN GOD.

WHAT NEXT?

I've been accused of 'tricking' or trying to trick the reader into some 'conversion,' by at least one person. My instructions were unambiguously noted in the beginning of this book: 'If you are Atheist, please continue to do so...' There is nothing to 'convert' an infinite being into, nothing to 'save' an infinite being from. This is not metaphor or child psychology, the approach is straight forward.

Faith is a spiritual state. Love is a spiritual state. There are no conditions within the human frame of reference, certainly none that are cognitive, to define Love or Faith. There is no way to describe these states, no definitions, nothing.

All of our personal and collective experience as humans has shown us that our beliefs and doubts affect nothing. The greatest error man has made over the millennia is to equate cognitive belief with something it is not, Faith. You can go into a miraculous healing or other such change of conditions and outcome with cognitive doubt; that is essentially unavoidable. But doubt has no effect on the outcome; it is a cognitive process.

The only way the outcome can be affected by doubt is if doubt causes us to *not push forward, aggressively, without ceasing, with total trust and reliance in God.*

If you do not 'believe' in God, realize that this is a cognitive issue. You do not 'believe' in God and/or the Messiah because of rational processes over your lifetime. Your 'belief' does not affect the existence of God or the Messiah, any more than your 'belief' in me affects my existence. You may 'believe' in God, be of a non-Messianic Religion, but again, your 'belief' does not determine the existence of the Messiah.

You may even 'hate' the Messiah. This is obviously not the result of meeting and knowing the Messiah first hand. So this, too, must then be a cognitive issue of human experience, probably from a very direct human source.

For instance, 'I' exist even if you choose for whatever reason to 'believe' that I do not exist. The only difference between the Messiah and I, with respect to your perception, is that I can be tangible. I can stand in front of you and 'punch you in the head,' making my presence quite tangible.

With respect to the Messiah, and God, they too can become quite tangible. Just as my physical and tangible presence in front of you punching you in the head requires a series of events, such as my physically traveling to where you are and so on, realizing the tangible presence of the Messiah and God is accomplished by a series of events.

Over the past thirty some years of witnessing this tangible presence of the Messiah and God, I have defined that process, that series of events as: *to push forward, aggressively, without ceasing...* exactly analogous to climbing a mountain to get to the other side, if you do not *push forward, aggressively, without ceasing*, you will not reach the peak, make it over the peak, and get to the other side. On the other side of the mountain is *total trust and reliance in God.*

You are trying to survey the other side of the mountain without first climbing over it. You are trying to *be* on the other side of the mountain without first climbing over it. The process of climbing is quite mechanical, *to push forward, aggressively, without ceasing.*

No Christian, Muslim, Hindu, whatever, starts with Faith; *total trust and reliance in God.* Every living human starts with tangible information in the form of words. Those who never achieve Faith fail because they fall into the trap of thinking; thinking that 'belief,' a cognitive process, is Faith.

Saturday I met Winston, a rottweiler. Last summer, he was a foster dog and he was due to be euphemized the day after I had met him. He had heartworm so severe that the doctors had determined there was so

much heart damage, and the severity of the treatment required to remove the heartworm infection was such that he would not survive the treatment, and would not survive in either case, because his heart was so severely damaged. His lungs were collapsing from congestion due to the heart failure. He was given less than a 1% chance of living one month. His foster had made the decision to 'put him down' because he was suffering, barely mobile.

His foster 'mommy' had heard about me and met with me.

That was about a year ago, when I laid hands on him, and cast the heartworm, and heart damage out of him, cursed them into non-existence, and commanded his heart and lungs to be new. I told her to go ahead with the treatments. *Physical medicine is often part of the process.* I told her he would both survive the treatments, and fully recover.

As for physical medicine often being part of the process, as an example, we have Kaiser, pit-bull, bleeding internally, very liquid bloodied stools, the 'owner,' or 'daddy' as we prefer to say, could not afford a vet, could not get credit to afford a vet. The dog was now about 20 pounds under weight. The day after I prayed over Kaiser a stranger offered to pay the vet bills in full, *without a diagnosis. This is many thousands of dollars, for someone else's dog.* It turned out to be Crone's disease, which *can be* fatal to a dog because they're intestines are prone to bleeding, but is quite treatable, and the stranger is still paying for Kaiser's medication, and *Kaiser is OK. (We know that stranger as Kenny now, and praise God for him).*

Humans often refuse medication; this is referred to in medical terminology as 'compliance' to taking medication. People with bipolar disorder and any level of schizophrenic disease, for instance, are extremely non-compliant in taking medication to correct it, even though these disease states are very unpleasant and the side effects of the medications are not nearly so.

In many cases, people will arrange their lives, their finances, and their situations in seemingly impossible ways in order to 'coddle' their disease and maintain it. *People even invent entire 'religions' that state that medication is 'bad,' not of God, taking medication apposes Faith, and therefore of The Devil.* Ironically, after 20 years of probing these individuals I learn in many if not most cases the individual 'believes' that the source of the illness is a demon, or *The Devil, or Satan, in which case they are the victims of an intangible tormentor.* In some cases the source of the disease may even be *God*, and believe they are being *punished.* Even when I compare my *wrongs* to their *wrongs*, which far outweigh anything in their lives, still, they are punished, and not I. In many cases *I* am not punished because *I* am not worthy; only the *worthy* are '*blessed with punishment.*'

Of those who do not identify an intangible source such as *The Devil or God*, the disease is *their identity, identifying their rank and place in this world. Losing the disease is in this case losing their identity.*

Why then so many animals in my healing ministry? 1) They're easy, they don't argue with me. They don't have *issues* with someone praying for them; they don't *invent religions* to coddle their diseases 2) No one else does it 3) I worked for 20 years in organizations that used animals for experiments – *I owe something back (Karma?)* 4) they're plentiful and great practice and 5) *they're even easier to heal than Atheists, and success turns me on.*

Saturday (now about a year later) I met up with Winston and his 'mommy' again, she wanted me to see. She said the doctors had no explanation for his survival or recovery. He still had some 'residual' heart problems that was not even a possibility, in medical terms; the heart does not rebuild itself like that, he's supposed to be dead. He was healthy, happy, active, and strong. So I prayed over him again to finish the job.

For me, the Messiah is completely tangible. Because I already made that climb, amidst my own doubts and confusions about what I knew as both a scientist and a rational human and hear from every mouth and

writing regarding the ‘beliefs,’ which I now refer to as ‘babble’ of others; I mean unambiguously *every other*. I climbed on my own. I did not listen to the babble of any human voice while I climbed. I just kept climbing. It seemed to me, regardless of what myths and babble I had heard, I could not possibly know what was actually happening on the other side of the mountain unless I climbed over it myself, not allowing myself to be led along the way by any human voice. So, I climbed anyway, *aggressively, without ceasing*. I did not ‘meditate’ on it, think about it, try and comprehend it, dis-assemble it, or prepare for it in any way; I just *pushed forward, aggressively, without ceasing*.

I didn’t know if there was either or both a God and/or a Messiah on the other side of that climb. None of us do. That’s why we read books by people who have Near Death Experiences, ‘New Age’ ideologies, read and re-read scriptures we already know – perhaps expecting something ‘new’ to pop out (cognitive), books that babble about Quantum Gibberish and divine matrixes and so on, because even the ‘believers’ need reassurance, and can’t seem to find it.

I had died and lived to tell about it, repeatedly, but none of that was within any human frame of reference. Therefore, my human self did not know. If you think that is odd, just look at the books and web sites and forums where people who have experienced an NDE talk. Look at the babble and gibberish of what they say. Look how profoundly absurd it is in relation to every other NDEr – in profound disagreement with one another. They are more likely to be found staring at crystals and moon rocks than laying hands on people they don’t know in the streets and supermarket. They say they have died and fear nothing anymore, but they fear the embarrassment when they lay hands on someone – *and nothing happens*. So what? I got around that issue by introducing to the person the idea and possibility that *nothing might happen; but that’s OK, it won’t make you more ill*.

And the first many times I did it – *nothing happened*. But I kept doing it anyway, because I had to get to the other side of that mountain. And now that I am there, the only breathe taking news I can give you is that you have to make the same exact climb and see this amazing view for yourself, I can’t carry you up the mountain.

The other Earth shattering news is that there is/are no demons, devils, or Satan anywhere on or around the mountain, or anywhere other than the human imagination. These are then the source of nothing, certainly no torment.

The last bit of Earth shattering news is that reverse engineering the letters in any scripture will not get you up any mountain. You are an eternal Spirit, the Kingdom of God is where you are from, and you already know the answers.

They (NDErs, New Agers, etc.) wander from belief system to belief system, never settling or deciding on any one thing, changing their entire view of reality with rapid wide and sweeping changes, often in the course of just hours. None have an answer to give. They are in fact each seeking an answer and are not satisfied with anything. They look to each other, and no one has an answer.

*They saw infinity, but can’t see it now, and fail to accept that you cannot perceive infinity in the flesh; you cannot perceive the Kingdom of God while you live. They fail to accept the responsibility that **we are responsible for making this place like the Kingdom of God, even without seeing it – that is why we are here.***

They talk about, fantasize about, and day dream about, divine healings, but can provide no unambiguous evidence to themselves or others that these happen – they just *dream about it*, like winning the lottery. They use the word *Hope*, not understanding or accepting that the word *Hope*, by definition, gives weight to the undesired outcome; and call *Hope*, a good thing. It is not. It is not compatible with Faith.

Hope is for people who have not achieved Faith, for people whom God and/or the Messiah are not tangible. *Hope* is for people who have not experienced first hand the impossible changes in conditions and outcome, those who have not *commanded* a thing to be, or cursed it out of existence. *Hope* is for people who only know of these as ‘tales of power,’ as one author once put it.

There is no *Hope* for 'salvation' or 'the resurrection,' etc.; these things are all past tense. *Hope* is for those people who have failed to move on, to go to the next level.

If you do not 'believe' in the Messiah, you are 'normal.' Even Christians, who by definition 'believe' in the Messiah, fail to *demonstrate* Faith. They have the craziest things to say regarding the Messiah, far more bizarre than the non-'believers' can even dream up, because they '*think*' about it; *all the time*. *Failing* to climb the mountain, they attempt to reverse engineer the exact letters in scripture, not comprehending that there is no description of the other side of the mountain there, only an instruction to climb it.

Jus *do it*, yes, with your cognitive brain filled with doubt or lack of 'belief.' The only possible effect *doubt* can have is to cause you to *not do it, to give up*. There is no mental state, no meditation, and no preparation for it. Your 'head' will be filled with as much noise as a mob running through a circus – *all irrelevant*. It's not your brain that is learning anything. It is your true self, your higher self, whatever you wish to call it, learning to pierce into this physical world.

You can do this. That is the reason you and I are here together on this page. You will notice that my 'instructions' are quite non-specific. There's no information here other than *push forward, aggressively, without ceasing*. *Forget about the noise and babble, beliefs and doubts in your head, they have no effect on the outcome*.

You can struggle with it, hold your breath and bear down on it like you're constipated to the point where the veins in your neck are bursting – and you will fail to change anything about yourself. No one has ever achieved that. No one even knows what to change. Whatever changes must occur will occur to you, for you, from within.

What are some of the limitations of such Power and Authority?

In Jesus time they used the term 'to cast out demons,' because that is what they interpreted mental illness as. In fact, mental illness was the result of 'demons' all the way up to about the 16th century.

There are, of course, no demons.

But the cases involving the mentally ill in front of Jesus indicated very clearly that 'they,' or someone, or some aspect of the patient recognized Jesus Authority over such. In many cases the 'demons,' the mental illness did not want to leave; this is the construct we see in modern medicine, the mentally ill are the hardest patients to comply with taking their medications. Mental illness provides something to the carrier that is intangible, something that they want to keep. Bipolars and schizophrenics have the lowest medicine compliance states. Some intangible thing exists within the behavior or characteristics of that illness that make the patient want to keep it; not unlike an addiction, the characteristics of the illness seem to provide the physical brain with something that it wants, perhaps something pleasurable, even if that thing is a misguided answer that satisfies the physical brain.

Regardless of what the patient wants, Jesus had the authority and used it and cast mental illness out of many people *against their will*, in some notable cases, the patient is often begging not to be released from the mental illness.

He passed this Authority on to us.

How do we use it?

Why did Jesus engage in such a mundane activity as cursing a fig tree? Did you ever think that one through? Was He merely pissed off because He wanted figs and it had none?

He used the fig tree to teach his disciples, 'whatsoever you curse on Earth shall be cursed in Heaven,' meaning that our Authority to curse things out of existence is recognized in the Kingdom of God;

‘whatever you shall bless on Earth shall be blessed in Heaven;’ our Authority to create new life, new everything, is recognized in the Kingdom of God.

Jesus cursed a fig tree and its life shriveled up and left Earth, and so it died. Jesus told Lazarus to come forth, and life filled his decaying body and he lived again.

He passed this Authority on to us. He said that we would have even greater authority because Jesus limited Himself to the flesh to some degree while He was alive.

Since the thesis of this book is that the Universe does not exist as anything more than a construct, *cursing a thing out of existence* then becomes a very easy thing to do – it actually requires less energy than allowing it to exist.

Since the thesis of this book is that the Universe does not exist as anything more than a construct, *creating a thing out of nothingness* is ‘normal.’

You have the Authority over all these things, to curse them out of existence, any disease, any cognitive construct, and to create new life. You have the authority to cast mental illness or addiction out of an individual against their will, you have the authority to curse it out of existence.

You have the Authority over all these things, to make a mind and/or a body new, in part or whole, any organ or the whole thing. Since a ‘mind’ is a construct of human experience, you have authority to make that new as well. Anything that torments a ‘mind,’ you have the authority to curse out of existence.

This is all provided you do these things in the name of, by the power and authority of the Messiah, which is passed on to you, regardless of what Religion of Man you live by. The power and authority of the Messiah, who exists in every Religion of Man, is for all those who seek a relationship with God.

It doesn’t matter what you ‘believe’ right now. It does not matter if you are Atheist or of a Religion of Man that thinks the Messiah does not exist, or in the worst case scenario a Fundamentalist Christian with bizarre ideas about the Messiah, etc. Just start *doing it*, and the rest will change from within you. The changes will be incomprehensible, there is no human frame of reference by which to meter, judge, or establish what those changes are. They are not, will not be, human changes that you can possibly anticipate, and no human can describe. Therefore, don’t think about it, and attempt nothing. Just *do the work*.

If you choose to go at it on your own, then you are on your own. We already know the probability of success in such a case.

People are grateful when they are healed of something. People stop altogether; exit ‘reality’ and their lives change when the healing is for someone they love deeply.

Medicine is often part of the process, often showing up out of nowhere, or exceeding expectations. If God made man, and man made medicine, then God made medicine – commutative and associative properties of addition; 3rd grade math.

As for conditions and situations and outcome, I’ve prayed people off the streets and into homes, but never into a *palace*. To put it in perspective, people praise God when they see someone taken from the streets into a home, they do not praise God when they see people move from a house into a *palace*.

People who actually ‘do it’ pass it on to the next generation.

Praise and thank God that He is doing this to you.

I’ll use Christians here in this explanation because I am a Christian and therefore I am not judging someone else’s Religion.

In my nearly 50 years of life I count perhaps three (3) Christians who have Faith. Most Christians have a ‘belief’ system. To them, Jesus is more of a legend, myth – they use the word *Hope*, as I pointed out, is a word that by definition gives weight to the undesired outcome. The same then, in their case, must be true of God, rather, their perception of God.

If you say, ‘I do not *believe* in God or Jesus’ then you share the same perspective of even the most religiously devout – *but not all of them*. There are some, very rare, who actually have Faith; they do not have *Hope*, *Hope* is a meaningless word to someone who has Faith. For those of any Religion of Man who grow most angry, even dangerous, at being confronted with the idea that they do not have Faith, but a belief system, it is obvious from their response that they are not confident. Only a cognitive construct can be threatened, not an eternal Spiritual state of being.

So, if you do not ‘believe’ in God or Jesus, summing them as Religious figures, you are normal, and share the same lot as the most religious individuals. ‘Belief’ is not sufficient – as with our ancestors up to Copernicus, ‘believing’ the Earth to be the center of the Universe did not change the structure of the Universe in any way, even in the lack of any competing concept, the Earth not being the center of the Universe was beyond human comprehension, beyond the human frame of reference.

Any means that seeks a relationship with God is correct, but not always comprehended. All of the Religions of Man are true, but cognitively we do not profess to comprehend these things. Many of us accept that we cannot comprehend these things while we live in physical bodies limited by physical cognitive brains, and in my opinion that is the best way to proceed. But in the vacuum of information, many others construct cognitive answers to incomprehensible things.

To *push forward, aggressively, without ceasing*, in this case refers to laying hands on the sick, of any species, even plants, including you and those around you, commanding situations and conditions to change (without asking) in order to affect the outcome – *even when you perceive what you will interpret as failure*.

It is an internalized process that can only be accomplished by repetition, disregarding numerous seeming failures in the beginning. When you reach the point where you are successful, then you can look back and realize that the ‘failures’ in the beginning were not ‘failures,’ they were a series of steps that led to final success.

I used to teach classical guitar and cello. Invariably young students would get frustrated and say they would never be good. I told them, and it is true to this day, I have never seen anyone practice every day, amidst sounding bad, and not get *really good, eventually*. And in every case they did get really good, because they practiced without stopping, doing things I taught them that they could not previously do, but doing it anyway. *Then when they look back at all those hours spent ‘sounding bad,’ they understand how necessary it was to get to where they are now.*

There is no requirement for you to do anything tangible with your physical body, aside from touching people and other living things, driving out disease and sickness with the command of your voice, and commanding things to be new. There is no aerobic activity here. You can touch the leaves on the plants around you and command the plant to be filled with life – *in Jesus name*.

And you do this ‘in Jesus name,’ by that power and authority, even though you don’t ‘believe,’ because only 3 people I have ever met in my life ‘believe’ to the extent that it is in-differentiable from Faith.

People of every religion 'believe' all kinds of goofy things. None of it changes the conditions or outcome of anything.

In the end, when you are successful, and you will not 'believe' anything, everything will be completely tangible to you, and not a 'belief' system. Your relationship and perception of God and the Messiah will transcend anything in the human frame of reference, and require no preparation on your part, aside from a period where you *push forward, aggressively, without ceasing*.

The bottom line is, those who say they 'believe' in God and Jesus fail to do so, they struggle with it, it's not real for them, they beat their heads against the wall, kill each other who threaten their frail 'beliefs' by 'believing' otherwise, chastise themselves in personal torture that reaches out to harm themselves and others, always 'feeling' unworthy – they live with the *Hope* of salvation – a thing they don't even need because it happened before they were created. They don't even know what the word means. They think it refers to *not going to Hell*.

Even 'salvation' isn't real for them because God and Jesus are not 'real,' they are *Hopes*. 'We live with the *Hope* of salvation,' is a verbal statement of the orthodoxy of most Religions of Man in one form or another.

So starting off saying 'I don't believe in God or Jesus' is to me, nothing more than an honest and correct statement that reflects all of mankind. If you claimed you *knew*, that you were a Christian, for instance, I wouldn't waste my time trying.

Christians are all but dead in the water. They have so much baggage in the form of cognitive noise, myths, legends, mysticisms, which they cling to in fear of *going to Hell*, they never learn to heal or change anything. I work with Atheists and Agnostics because they don't carry such baggage.

I'm not trying to 'save' anyone. There is nothing to 'save' an infinite being from.

Regarding the original definition of 'Messiah,' the being who brings all life back to God:

The 'transformation' of the physical world was never the goal. The Jews of these early centuries could not conceive of an existence beyond the physical, early Jewish tradition has no *Heaven* or Kingdom of God. Today, these concepts only exist in Jewish Orthodoxy as cultural contamination. 2000 years ago, eternal life was presumed to literally refer to an eternal physical existence, there was no other human frame of reference at that time for describing a *Kingdom of God* beyond the physical, tangible world.

Consider the following:

The teachings of Jesus, by the very definition you have sent me, had information that did not exist within the human frame of reference, not within the human realm of experience or comprehension at that time. All of the concepts have no prior archetype, but defied all existing understanding and archetypes of the time.

Did a band of fishermen and such create a description of things that were completely beyond the human frame of reference, beyond human comprehension, beyond the human realm of experience, defying all existing archetypes?

There were no belief systems within any Religion of Man at that time with this precedence, although you see those things present in such religions today as an artifact of cultural contamination; these concepts did not exist in any Religion of Man 2000 years ago.

There was therefore no precedence, no model in existence for this description of an eternal Kingdom, we existing as eternal Spirits, not bound by the physical world, and actually describes in explicit detail the fact that this physical realm will 'cease to exist' altogether. This concept in itself is so many light years beyond

the human frame of reference and comprehension 2000 years ago; it is a palpable conclusion that a band of fishermen and such did not create this description.

Having done a great deal of research regarding the origins of the Religions of Man I can share some interesting information.

For example, in Hinduism as we see it today, we see other 'realms' and even scientists are baffled by descriptions of 'alternate Universes,' a Multiverse that is in line with current thinking in Physical Cosmology.

Prior to cultural contamination 2000 years ago, there were no such descriptions. The original descriptions explicitly referred to 'other worlds' as unambiguously meaning the physical stars you can see with your eyes, the physical Universe we know and measure with telescopes and such. *Heaven or a heaven or heavens* unambiguously described and referred to what we would call 'space,' or the physical cosmos; the stars, each and every culture of man at that time fascinated by what the 'stars' could be. The delineage of the word 'star' itself is African, meaning, 'wise one.' They literally named those points of light referring to a place where the wise and powerful beings resided.

The later translations, post dating the cultural contamination, then translates those terms into 'realms' and worlds you cannot see with your physical eyes. But these translations absolutely do not make such references prior to 2000 years ago, in any Religion of Man.

I find it fascinating that people look superficially at the Religions of Man, without looking at the origins of such religions, particularly prior to such cultural contamination as occurred 2000 years ago. Invariably, people make this glossed over, rather lazy mistake, and erroneously conclude that such precedence existed at the time for such ideas; referring to non-physical and intangible realms of existence, eternity in a realm beyond the human frame of reference, experience, physical senses, and comprehension; the idea that this Universe is finite and will cease to exist.

Another fine example of the origins of such religions is the Judaic texts themselves. Most people are unaware that circa the first century the Romans 'sacked' Jerusalem, and doing what Romans did at the time with utmost efficiency, desecrated every sacred thing, more than just the monumental undertaking of leveling one of the largest stone structures in the world of the time, they *burned every sacred document, not in just Jerusalem, but in every far most corner of all of Judea*. An example of how efficient and effective the Romans were at this complete destruction of every written thing in all of Judea is the finding in the early twentieth century of the 'Dead Sea Scrolls,' a collection of documents in their original form prior to the 'sacking' and total destruction of all written things in all of Judea, 2000 years ago, hidden in a remote cave. An exact amount of scrolls one man could carry in his arms, hidden in a cave.

So where did the Jews get their documents that survive to this day?

The Greeks had been translating their documents into Greek for about three centuries to include in their libraries, as Greeks do, collecting all of the writings of every culture, hence, you see the term when referring to Judaic and Bible text, 'in its original Greek...'

The Jews went to the Greeks to get their documents back, and translated them back into Hebrew.

The Greek documents differ from the Dead Sea Scrolls in vital points of translation, as we now know. Such vital translations are an artifact of Greek thinking at the time, Greek ideology, Greek understanding, and Greek belief systems – they were translated into Greek, for Greek people, for Greek comprehension.

The Greeks had already assimilated Christianity at that time.

There is no description of a realm beyond the physical senses, beyond the human frame of reference, beyond human experience or comprehension, eternal, existing outside of time itself, with this Universe

being finite, another concept beyond human comprehension, such that it will cease to exist, prior to Jesus' description of it.

The *fishermen* did not come up with this information. This description is beyond genius; it is a description of reality that was so far beyond human conception that there is no possibility that this could be arrived at via any cognitive means.

As an example, I use the modern person who experiences a Near Death Experience. Even with all of this precedence in human culture, comprehension, and the Religions of Man, as it exists *today*, not one NDEr comes back with a description that they themselves can even comprehend. Instead, the typical NDEr spends a lifetime searching for such a description, wandering from one description to another, never satisfied.

But the descriptions are there, now. They are merely too obvious and explicit for the average individual to separate such content from the words that come out of the mouths of the humans who describe them according to their own cognitive processes. If they actually took the time to read the scriptures of the Religions of Man, they would discover that the information is already there.

Interestingly, scholars read these documents and study them in great detail. And although the average NDEr is not aware of their detailed content, the scholar states that the NDE is altogether a thing that follows solid existing, well precedented archetypes; because the scholar knows the content, and the NDEr does not. And the scholar dismisses the NDE as an archetype, because they know the content of the scriptures of the Religions of Man.

This is rather bizarre, because the scholar does not take into account that the NDEr is unknowledgeable in this scriptural content, but states that since the information is out there, the NDEr could have been therefore exposed to it at any time, hence it is dismissed as an archetype experience. And yet, the NDEr is genuinely unaware of such detailed content, and searches everywhere but in the original scriptures of the Religions of Man looking for an answer.

As for the definition and meaning of the Messiah, if you actually do the work, and study the *origins* of *all of the* Religions of Man, you will find that the teachings of Jesus are unprecedented, and completely beyond the human frame of reference, beyond human experience, beyond human comprehension, a description of an intangible 'realm' existing outside of time and space itself, a finite Universe that will cease to exist – an impossible description to arrive at by any cognitive process or means within the human frame of reference at the time. And you will also find that these descriptions do not exist as anything resembling this intangible description in any of the Religions of Man – *at that time to date*. But these ideas are later assimilated into the Religions of Man, primarily fueled by the Roman conquest and expansion into the entire world.

We regard those things as common sense today, even in Quantum Physics and Physical Cosmology. And they of course have 'contaminated' every Religion of Man. The individual who does not do the work and does not study *the origins* of the Religions of Man comes to the erroneous conclusion that these ideas existed at the time. They did not. Every description of Every Religion of Man, no matter how ancient, at that time, was of a totally tangible world. *The heavens* literally referred to the sky and space above, the 'stars' literally referred to 'the wise and powerful ones.' We look at these things as describing what we understand today, intangible unobservable realms, but these original descriptions of every Religion of Man, regardless of how ancient, unambiguously referred to the tangible cosmos and the visible Universe, and in no case refer to anything or unobservable realm beyond the physical senses.

It was not an act of cognitive genius and certainly not the work of a band of fishermen and other commoners who generated these concepts beyond the human experience. It wasn't the result of someone seeing *Heaven* and returning with an accurate description as a result of a NDE, as demonstrated by modern people who 'see *Heaven*,' the NDEr, and fails to return with a viable description.

Keep in mind that to the Religious Fundamentalist, *Heaven* is a 'mystical' event that occurs in some future, not (upon us) now, a *Heaven of exclusion, even of them selves*.



DUAL PATH

winding road
 Chimpanzees carry the world
 in a jungle of orchids
 rays scatter their energy unstitched
 instantaneous
 because they always dance in the mind

birds plunge into the sea
 and play with the stars ...
 pre-planned path
 unremembered
 in re-living

galloping horses vanish
 in the echo of an orange horizon
 fantasy enjoys one more day
 hippocampus sunny circumvolutions
 new night new nightmares
 new peaceful sleep
 "I am not"
 new day new discoveries
 "I am"

ANCIENT RELIGION VS MODERN RELIGION

It is a common misconception that our ancient forefathers were writing about experiences that they could not understand or describe, and we, somehow, could. In every case in modern times where an individual who has experienced an NDE attempts to describe this realm, this place, this epiphany of infinite knowledge, they cannot. Modern man describes a heaven or Heaven as ineffable as our ancient forefathers did, thousands of years ago. This substantiates the idea and is very compelling toward to the conclusion that these ancient writings and experiences are not an artifact of 'being primitive,' but were genuine experiences of a heaven or Heaven, just as we perceive them in modern times.

ARE THOSE THINGS WRITTEN IN ANCIENT SCRIPTURES AN ARTIFACT OF BEING PRIMITIVE?

I have no intention whatsoever of negating a single word or passage in any scripture of any religion on Earth. My intent here is to suggest the following: It has been 2000 years since God has spoken to humanity through the scriptures, a little less for Islam. Modern man has had a great deal of difficulty relating to those things that were written millennia ago. This is primarily because our language, customs, and technologies have changed. We no longer see the world the way our ancestors did 2000 years ago. Consequently, we have a great deal of difficulty relating to what was written for our ancestors of those times. It is also obvious that we have a great deal of difficulty interpreting the meaning and intent of these passages, since so many interpretations of the same things lead to so many different conclusions.

We have no greater ability in modern times to witness and return to Earth and describe what we saw 'in Heaven,' or 'the other side,' or whatever term you choose, then we did millennia ago. The seemingly bizarre passages in the scriptures of various Religions of Man may actually be what they claim to be, visions of *a heaven or Heaven*, just as we see them today, and just as indescribable.

If you take a look at the typical NDE elements, the tunnel, the life review, the heavenly beings, the dead relatives and animals, the 'angels,' Jesus, or other Religious figures, the place of light, the true nature of ourselves when we exist there, and the list goes on – it is all the information that has not been explicitly described in the ancient scriptures, but at the same time, is very coherent with the ancient scriptures.

Atheists argue that these are therefore archetypes. But we have dismissed Atheism in all of its forms by hard solid proof in Physics that is not speculation or open to debate. Atheism, a dismissed cause, has provided not even evidence, of its claims, only argument based on opinion and speculation – none of which is based on anything anyone has actually detected or measured in any laboratory that was related to the statement or claim in any way. The Atheistic argument in all of its forms is therefore completely dismissed, the only religion of man that holds this honor and title in Science.

Then there is the context of our immortal nature and consciousness based on hard measurable and validated data from Quantum Physics that merely states we are not artifacts of chemistry. Are we cognitively rationalizing ourselves, in these times, into a position where we are capable of accepting our immortal nature? The major difference between ourselves as we perceive the world now and 2000 years ago is that we have become entirely rational; whereas our ancestors relied almost entirely on 'superstitious' ideologies (non-rational) for every thing they had no control over, such as the weather and healing.

ANCIENT QUESTIONS

Some of the Big Questions man asks:

- If there is a God why is there so much suffering?
- What happens to me after I die?
- Is there reincarnation?
- What is sin?

And the list goes on indefinitely, but the list is not mundane.

With respect to all of the Big Questions man asks, although diverse and seemingly unfocused, none of these have been thought through. They are not mundane. If you actually take the time to realize that you cannot answer these questions given your current set of conditions, I present you with the following approach: answer the Big Questions man asks given the following conditions: you are not here now, this Universe does not exist, you are currently before God in Heaven, you are an eternal being, constructed of Pure and Unconditional Love, by human standards, all knowing.

Under this set of conditions, all of these Big Questions do not exist. The questions themselves are an artifact of thinking in finite terms, limited to finite, forward, asymmetric, linear time, which has an endpoint. In fact, the questions are an artifact that you are finite and have an endpoint.

For example, 'if there is a God then why is there so much death and suffering?' Under the stated set of conditions above you are an infinite being perceiving a Universe, which is not actually happening, and you are not actually 'in it,' but standing at this moment in the Kingdom of God merely perceiving it. If you apply the same answer to all of the questions, all of the paradoxes simply 'go away.'

WHAT THE NDEr COMES BACK WITH

However, it seems to me that a very few of the answers to these questions appear to be described by the eyewitness accounts of those who have been dead and then resuscitated. They instead return, as the volume of evidence is clear, with a multitude of wavering and fleeting belief systems and no answer. They write books, describe their experiences, and although the individual steps or stages of the experience appear superficially similar, the core element of the experience, the individual, returns incapable of grabbing on to any one thing and actually believing it. You will find them staring at crystals, moon rocks, jabbering on about divine matrixes, and so on; with absolutely no foundation, and shift so rapidly from one belief system to another that observers, referring to those who have not experienced an NDE, lose interest and wander away, realizing that there is no answer among them.

But the NDEr pushes on, wandering among books, publications, seminars, etc., looking for an answer to explain their brief experience. And no answer comes. They invent their own answers, conjure entire belief systems, such as divine matrixes, 'New Paradigms,' and so on, and get excited for a brief moment, but since the answer does not come, keep pressing on, looking. And still no answer comes.

In general, they disregard mainstream religion, although claim to acknowledge it. Some will claim to be 'Buddhist,' for instance, a popular choice because Buddhism does not define the individual or God as either being unique, but upon interrogating these individuals nose to nose, point blank (which gets me thrown out of forums for 'sensitizing' the NDErs) they have no clue regarding a single passage of such scripture or teaching.

Then they ‘hijack’ vocabulary words from Quantum Physics, 1) to lend a sense of validation to the cognitive belief system that they themselves have created and 2) because the vocabulary words of Quantum Physics *sound cool*. This in turn requires me to write an entire book defining the vocabulary words so that this practice will be stopped in its tracks along with so many other urban myths in science that I have pointed out so far.

The last two paragraphs describe individuals who ‘invent’ religions or belief systems, many of which are sold for market value, and acquire rock star like fame – validation of this newly manufactured cognitive belief system, comfort in their newly manufactured cognitive belief system, and empowerment.

If an individual manufactures a belief system that is not in line with the science and the Religions of Man, then that individual stands alone. Since, according to my gross estimate, there have been roughly *one trillion* humans who have inhabited the Earth thus far, the claim is then that this individual has somehow ‘discovered’ a knowledge that somehow *one trillion* people have missed. The probability that this individual has actually accomplished this, then, would be exactly *one in one trillion*. The probability that this information is incorrect is *one trillion to one Certainty*.

Dying and returning will reveal no secret knowledge to you – that is your natural state, and you have died countless times before, and here you still are. As I’ve said, when someone you love with all of your heart dies, the moment they leave this world, you will then have all of *Everything* reduced to no more than two simple choices: 1) you are finite, we are all finite and everyone and everything everywhere will cease to exist for infinity with no record of its existence and therefore has no meaning or purpose whatsoever nor does it matter when everyone and everything everywhere ceases to exist because it does so for infinity or 2) you are infinite.

There is a real answer in that. And the *real* Prophets and the Messiah have answered that option #2 is the correct choice.

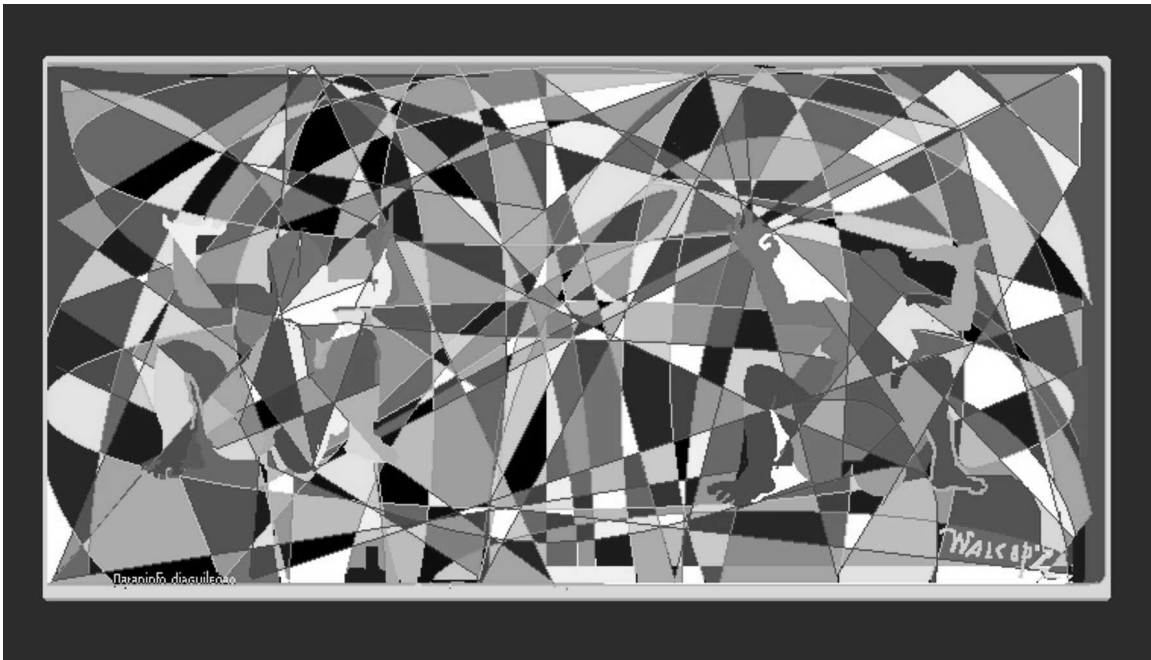
Again, our pre-Homo sapiens ancestors ritualistically buried their dead as some anthropology suggests as long as 400,000 years ago. There is more information in that simple fact than trying to find an answer that has not been found in the volume of NDE accounts.

Ultimately, the NDE merely confirms our eternal nature. Since we have dismissed the skeptics and urban myths in science used to support such skeptic content, then we can accept the general information that returns with the NDE; *we are not finite*.

You are not finite. Since this is proven by sound axiom, then the cognitive constructs of your ‘beliefs’ or lack of ‘beliefs’ do not correctly describe your non-finite nature. Whatever your description of your finite or infinite nature, dust in the wind or eternal, religion or metaphysical, it must be, be definition; wrong – because it is not possible to comprehend a thing that is not within the human frame of reference, infinite in nature, and therefore incapable of ‘fitting’ inside the limited, finite human mind.

You can, however, make these things both tangible and real, by practice, doing – that is all any scripture of any Religion of Man has stated, an instruction merely ‘to do it.’

And even in the hardest science known to man, inaction produces ‘nothing.’



Amazing Grace
 Oh where is my faith
 This irony so cruel to say goodbye
 With a kiss
 How can we live with this?

Amazing grace
 Our destiny
 I will resist this fate
 And I thought, oh yes, I'll be your best
 Oh my God, please let me be

Amazing grace
 Embrace this fear OF MINE
 Hold me like your child
 I pray for the strength, forgive this fool
 Who could not blindly see

The flesh, my flesh, this body so damned
 A prophecy fulfilled – a pawn so cursed
 I'm In a play – A PLAY so perverse
 How can we live like this

Amazing grace
 A child dies to rise and save our souls
 A tortuous death – it should be me
 Nailed – nailed for all to see
 To see, to see – this need to see
 To know, to simply be

This brilliant fool, bastardized, criticized, afflicted, forgotten, not seen
 This man who sought only to see
 Oh brilliant fool
 Now I see
 The simple twisted irony
 I cannot forgive – like you forgive

My heart I lay to rest
 To feel, not see, to blindly be
 This grace, this gift so rare
 I must refuse, I turn away
 Head down – We have become irony

Amazing grace
 This love
 My love
 With a kiss – oh yes a kiss
 He will kill my love with a kiss!
 And oh my God I just can't live

Amazing grace
 He will kiss your face
 You said, cried that it must be
 Who am I
 This fall from grace
 Perchance a dream
 Fool
 Paradise?
 To just forget

My god please set me free
 For silence so sweet
 For faith – for sleep
 Endless – endless sleep...

Mary Ellen Bray

BELIEF SYSTEMS

One modern definition for 'Religion', which is angry and rather vindictive, regards religion as a man made politically motivated mechanism by which to acquire financial wealth and power over others. I will not be discussing religion within this context but will adhere to the encyclopedic definition of 'Religion.'

What I am writing here is independent, for the most part, of what religion you adhere to, even if that religion is Atheism (Atheism even though you don't like to hear me say so) is a religion:

From Word IQ: Definition of Religion:

One definition, sometimes called the "function-based approach," defines religion as any set of beliefs and practices that have the function of addressing the fundamental questions of human identity, ethics, death and the existence of the Divine (if any). This broad definition encompasses all systems of belief, including those that deny the existence of any god, those that affirm the existence of one God, those that affirm the existence of many gods, and those that pass on the question for lack of proof.

Why talk about religion? And since when does this argument fit into anything that is supported by science?

The Big Bang, itself, is the most popular known event in Physical Cosmology, which is in line with religious writings and ideologies, and in fact, the description of the process is very much like that we see in both Vedic and Judaic text.

There are two major religions, according to the late British Scholar and author, C.J. Lewis, from which all religions have their root, namely, Hinduism and Judaism. Buddhism in all of its forms, for instance, can be traced to Hinduism. Christianity, Islam, the Jewish religions, for instance, has their roots in Judaism. Both Hinduism and Judaism have consumed other ancient myths and legends.

A common Western example is Santa Claus, which is Latin for Saint Nicholas, or Germanic Saint Klaus, is derived ultimately from a Dutch Sinterklass (circa 300 AD), which in turn is from the Nordic Odin (origin pre-dates history), then applied to a monk, Nicholas in the middle ages.

To not recognize the validity of the religions of mankind is foolishness. For a single man to stand, alone and not accept the religion(s) of any people is nonsense. The validity of all of man's religions has to be acknowledged. And there is a context within the framework of Quantum Physics that describes this world as being a construct of our *consciousness*, and that we are not artifacts of chemistry that provides the scaffold upon which the validity of all of man's beliefs can be rested upon.

That scaffold, as I have attempted to describe, is first that *consciousness* must be infinite (eternal) in order to truly exist. Once we have established that we are not finite artifacts of stellar chemistry, we can then proceed on to examine the deeper implications. The idea that we are infinite would suggest that the details of the cognitive interpretations of our Religions of Man are essentially less important than the fact that we are infinite. We have *infinity* to figure the exact details out.

Interestingly, within the context of this material Universe being a construct of our *consciousness*, the question 'who is right' is everybody. Thus, we, in this context, find that God is true, all of man's religions are true, and there are many roads leading to back to God. And anything, which turns out to be folly, in human misunderstanding, is temporary, finite, and inconsequential, for us, eternal beings.

It is completely correct to examine man's religions within the framework of modern science, because modern science has dismissed the mechanistic Universe* of pre 20th century knowledge and thus invalidated the religion of Atheism, the only religion that can be and has been unambiguously proven to be wrong by Quantum Physics. By 'wrong' I need to unambiguously state: 'exactly opposite of that which is proven to be correct and true,' a belief in a Mechanistic Universe where none such thing exists.

*A 'Mechanistic Universe' refers to a Universe that exists independent of our existence; that is, if no life existed in the Universe, everything would be exactly as it is, with the exception of being void of life. Quantum Physics, as defined by its founders, has *proven* that this is not true or correct. The Universe and every Wave Function in it is *interdependent on 'us.'*

Therefore, what seems like dogma on the surface only appears as such in a mechanistic Universe. In a Universe as described in Quantum Physics, our *consciousness*, 'us,' we define and construct the Universe and even those things that exist beyond its limits or finite nature. If you choose to replace 'we construct' with 'God constructs' you get the same result, it is a construct, finite, and 'we' are infinite.

In short, we have reached that point in Science where we can talk about man's religions confidently, and validate all but Atheism. Atheism is a belief in a mechanistic Universe, and is a religion, and a mechanistic Universe is proven to be incorrect. Therefore, Atheism is a belief in the intangible, a mechanistic Universe where none exists, and that is *proven by Quantum Physics*. Thus, all of man's major religions, descendent of Hinduism and Judaism, are given one step forward towards validation by Quantum Physics, and by no means invalidated. Only Atheism is invalidated.

If Atheism is invalidated, then as a result that which is opposite of Atheism, belief in our eternal nature and God, regardless of which name you call Him by, is all that is left when the smoke clears.

How God comes into being from the invalidation of Atheism I believe I explained in the 'Forward' of this book:

- Your brain cannot possibly be the cause of consciousness, because your physical brain is a construct of consciousness. Without your consciousness, your physical brain does not nor did it ever exist.
- Since consciousness paints the Universe into being now, it must have done so in the past, in order for the present to exist, all the way back to the moment of Creation.
- *Consciousness must have been in existence prior to the creation of the Universe*, if it is correct to think of time at all, since the Universe and everything in it is a construct of consciousness, the two things, the Universe and consciousness, cannot co-create each other. The Universe is therefore by Intelligent Design.
- A collective *consciousness* is not an explanation, as an alternative to God that is acceptable within this framework. A collective requires division, which in turn can only occur in a system, which is governed by linear time, which proceeds only forward. We call this Common Time, or Psychological Time, which is asymmetric, going only forward, for reasons not yet understood in Physics. The actual symmetry of Common Time can best be understood by realizing that everything we observe out to any distance is observing into the past. There is no thing that is observed in the present because the present is a 'smear' of time with no definite location. All things being observed in the past out to any distance, including the distance between the cells in your own brain, we perceive ourselves or select the perception of 'moving forward' in time. We cannot however observe things at any distance into the future, all observation is of events that occur in the past, including looking at your own hand. In symmetric time, or any timeless domain, division cannot occur (for instance, division and recombining occur simultaneously), meaning that 'it' cannot exist *beyond* our time domain.

Furthermore, taking a slice of an infinite thing results in an infinitely large slice, meaning that 'it' cannot reside *within* this domain (this Universe). This non-divisible and therefore non-collective cannot exist either within or otherwise beyond the confines of the finite limits of this asymmetric Universe, and therefore does not exist.

- Creation does not imply division, but the formation of another infinite domain, namely, you.

At this time your Uncertainty is based on:

1. A lack of knowledge of what is proven to be correct and true.
2. That belief or knowledge, both cognitive processes, is in any way relevant to revealing your true self. People believed the Earth was the center of the Universe. People knew the Earth was the center of the Universe. These cognitive processes did not change or alter the structure of the Universe in any way. There is no cognitive process that will lead you to your true self.
3. The luxury of having a choice what to believe.

There are only two possibilities that truly exist:

1. The Universe is truly mechanistic. Quantum Physics is wrong. You are an artifact of this Universe. When this Universe ends, either by re-collapse or by heat death, there is complete cessation of existence of every one, everything, everywhere, in every age, and no record or trace of its existence. Every one, everything, everywhere, throughout time and space, has absolutely no meaning or value since the end result is zero, and remains zero for infinity.
2. You are immortal.

SEPARATING BELIEF FROM FAITH

It is at this point that we separate the definitions of belief, from that of Faith.

Belief is a cognitive process. As pointed out above, People believed the Earth was the center of the Universe. People knew the Earth was the center of the Universe. These cognitive processes did not change or alter the structure of the Universe in any way. There is no cognitive process that will lead you to your true self.

I define Faith, as to push forward, aggressively, without ceasing, *with total trust and reliance in God.*

And then, at this point, we can examine the possibility that the details of individual religions become less important than to push forward, aggressively, without ceasing, *with total trust and reliance in God.*

As for doubt, which is a cognitive process of the physical brain, it can have no effect on nature with the exception of causing one to *decide* to NOT push forward, aggressively, *without ceasing*, with total trust and reliance in God.

Furthermore, as we discuss these things in greater depth, we find that discrete ideologies of man's religions, such as the moment of creation, are in fact, validated. When we discuss the eternal nature of the spirit, we find, as I've described throughout the earlier part of this book, the concept is validated. When we extend that eternal nature to other life forms (other than human), such as are common in the Hindu faiths, and as I will point out later, are true of the Judaic texts as well, we also find that eternal nature validated.

When we examine what religion describes as our authority over nature, again, the Universe being a construct of our *consciousness* is validated by Quantum Physics.

When we examine the existence of Many Universes, such as is more common to Hindu religions, and in Judaic tradition, still exists as described by many levels of Heaven and many levels of Hell, again, we find

validation in Physical Cosmology, and although the Many Worlds Theory has yet to be unambiguously proven, the Big Heads of Physics commonly agree that it is correct and true, simply not yet proven; no smoking gun.

Quantum Physics has not yet proven what is good or bad. Thus, the concepts of good and evil remain as constructs of our consciousness, and – as such, exist as whatsoever we define them to be; and are therefore scientifically validated.

Religion and man's query independent of religion both ask the ultimate question – 'what happens to me after I die.' My answer, which is the purpose of this book, is – 'that is the wrong question, because you are not really here in the first place, it's impossible.'

I do not believe, nor is it compatible with any of the science I lean on in this work, that when you die you go to some place. The premise of this entire work is to describe that you are in that place, not here. It is only a portion of the focus of your awareness, or perception, which is looking into this place, like through a microscope.

OUR IMPACT ON REALITY CANNOT BE OBSERVED

Whatever we change by Faith, we cannot observe or realize the outcome, because the conditions and outcome have changed; you are in a new timeline in a new reality you have defined, there is no observing of the alternate outcomes in which you did not change the outcome.

Thus, your religion, and mine, affects the world, genuinely, according to what we define as truth, by defining what we agree to believe. I don't yet know how to get everyone on the planet focused for any period of time, other than by un-natural cataclysm. Natural catastrophes simply don't gain enough attention any more. Aside from un-natural cataclysm, I am open to anyone's suggestions....

Unfortunately, one definition of attention is as follows:

Focused attention is a short-term response to a stimulus that attracts attention. The attention span for this level is very brief, with a maximum span, without any lapse at all, that may be as short as 8 seconds. (Dianne Dukette; David Cornish (2009). *The Essential 20: Twenty Components of an Excellent Health Care Team*. RoseDog Books. pp. 72–73. ISBN 1-4349-9555-0).

Even experienced meditators have problems maintaining a tight and unwavering focus. In Buddhist monasteries, for instance, where a group of people sits and meditates, there is an occasional banging of a gong or tingling of a loud bell. This act is for the purpose of bringing the mind back to where it is supposed to be, from wavering, day dreaming, drifting...

That is why I keep my paragraphs short. That is why I keep repeating my statements. That is why commercials are loud and repeated over and over and over again.

People pray for needs in time of crisis, unpracticed, because they otherwise don't pray, or meditate, or anything. They therefore fail, because they are unpracticed. They therefore think that changing the world by thinking about it is rubbish – but they are proven wrong by science, and they don't know it, because they are not Physicists.

In all of this we exclude those who pray in pure worship and reverence to God. These are spiritually 'awake' individuals who do not require basic lessons in prayer.

What if the world knew that Physics has proven unambiguously and completely that *their religion, their beliefs, their prayers change everything?*

I am telling you that now, I am providing the essential scientific references to this, and given you the places and key words and vocabulary to verify this fact for yourself. I have written this in my Forward to this book and encouraged the reader throughout this book to research these things and re-discover the truth Physics has discovered and validated half a century ago. I have encouraged you and informed you not to take my word for it – but given you the places, words, and references to verify this as FACT for yourself.

Physics has proven unambiguously and completely that your religion, your beliefs, your prayers and meditations change everything. Physics has proven that the religion of Atheism is incorrect. The arguments refuting this truth have failed for reasons I have already clearly described. Most importantly, all such arguments fail to explain 'me,' that which I am most Certain of, and therefore Fail. If your argument is in itself not irrefutable, then it is speculation and not a valid argument. As much as it might hurt to realize, there is therefore no valid argument against my statement, here.

Any and every critic of this set of facts in Quantum Physics and these statements is ignorant to the science of Quantum Physics and offer in turn nothing other than speculation and opinion as argument, with no quantifiable measurable fact. The only quantifiable measurable and validated data affirms what I have stated here. Again, if you cannot render an irrefutable argument for this statement then your argument is speculation and not sufficient to qualify as an argument. Our requirement in this thesis is that you show up with an irrefutable argument or otherwise face these statements as becoming *axiom*.

Whatever things we have changed in this world as a result of prayer cannot possibly be known, because the outcome has become what we have defined by prayer, and the alternate, undesired outcome did not occur. There is no way at this time to look at another timeline where a different outcome occurred.

IF YOU ARE ETERNAL, YOU HAVE INFINITY TO FIGURE OUT THE DETAILS

The mathematical foundation I have laid down in this book shows unambiguously that you are an eternal being and do not exist in this Universe, but in some infinite domain. The mathematical foundation I have laid down in this book shows unambiguously that you are an infinite being temporarily perceiving a finite construct (this Universe) of your own and our collective consciousness. This can only be interpreted as our being spirit beings residing at this moment in a heaven or Heaven. This validates God and our being in His presence.

We will therefore look at religion, boldly, accepting it as a fact of nature; it is in fact, *nature*. We will not decide which religion is true, not here; I only offer what I know that all of the major religions are true and correct. Each person or people approach God from the perspective of their cultural experience and understanding. Each cultural experience and understanding is important to God, and our collective growth. The differences are therefore good, not bad.

I often speak from the perspective of a Physicist, a neuro-science pharmaceutical research chemist, a researcher, and/or a Christian, because that is my world experience. But the principles are highly generalized and obvious when explained. I use scriptures, often Christian New Testament scriptures, because that is where my life experience lies, but your acceptance of the Christian New Testament is not necessary for you to comprehend that these things, which are written, are historic observations. It is the interpretation of these historic observations that make them religion, not what in itself is written down.

The scriptures of Islam, Hinduism, the Jewish canon, Christianity, etc., are all correct, the differences that appear on the surface are that they are directed toward a people and a culture each of whom seek a relationship with God. You merely have to accept this possibility and translate one into the other and back again according to culture and language. For instance, don't be hung up on seeing what appears to be God telling someone to go kill everything and everyone in someone else's religion; that line appears in every religion. If you're a New Ager, or whatever, and hold to a belief system of passivity and claim God would never say such a thing, etc. it all must therefore be a 'lie,' I'll record your mouth and thoughts during rush

hour on the freeway and see how *heavenly* your ideologies are at that moment. If you're part of God, and it's coming out of your mouth, than that is what God is saying on the freeway at rush hour.

Knowing a thing is subjective to the information at hand, and is not superior to believing a thing. For instance, we once believed the world was flat. We once knew the world was flat. We once believed the Earth was the center of the Universe. We once knew the Earth was the center of the Universe. All of the humans of Earth were intent on this 'fact' with no alternative explanation or reason to suspect that any alternative existed, and yet the structure of the Universe did not change in any way. Their cognitive *Intention* had no result.

Any preacher or teacher or whoever says faith is when you no longer believe, it's when you know, is talking gibberish. The whole world knowing the Earth was flat did not change its physical shape. The mind believes and knows things. Faith does not occur in the mind. Your mind can and probably will be filled with doubt the whole time you are committing a miraculous healing, for instance. And I say you commit the healing because if you sit tonight and you watch TV, that's what's happening tonight, not a healing. God goes where you go, does what you do. Meditate for a moment on that responsibility.

PERFORMING ACTS OF FAITH IS MINE, AND THEREFORE YOUR RESPONSIBILITY

If God acted independently of me, there would be no sickness or disease, no famine, no hunger, no want or need for anything. This is by all definitions – Heaven.

The statement 'Your Kingdom come, Your Will be done, on Earth, as it is in Heaven,' is dependent on you and I, not some mystical event that occurs independently of us. In this statement in what Christians refer to as The Lord's Prayer, where (those of you who are unfamiliar) Jesus is teaching people how to pray; 'Remember when you pray, your Father in Heaven already knows your needs. This, then, is how you should pray....'

It doesn't matter if you are not Christian; the above statements by Jesus are obvious. Jesus is correcting people for asking God for 'stuff,' when they pray. God knows our individual and collective needs before we ask, before we were even born. That much can be agreed upon within the context of any religion that acknowledges the existence of God. For everyone, regardless of your religion, look at the statement:

Luke 11 (Amplified Bible)

- 2 And He said to them, when you pray, say: Our Father Who is in heaven, hallowed be Your name, Your kingdom come. Your will be done [held holy and revered] on earth as it is in heaven.
- 3 Give us daily our bread [food for the morrow].
- 4 And forgive us our sins, for we ourselves also forgive everyone who is indebted to us [who has offended us or done us wrong]. And bring us not into temptation but rescue us from evil.

There is no 'me' in there, only 'us.' There is no request for 'stuff' or anything regarding personal crisis, just a basic recognition of where our sustenance comes from. The entire thing is a statement that places making Earth resemble Heaven on us, and how we are to treat one another.

THE INSTRUCTIONS

Regarding changing the situation or conditions, regardless again of your religion, even most Christians who don't already understand:

Matthew 17:20

He replied, "Because you have so little faith. Truly I tell you, if you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you."

This has been interpreted so many times in history as being some mysterious metaphor that doesn't mean what it says. Within the context of all we have discussed so far in this book regarding how we individually and collectively paint the Universe into being, a principle of Quantum Physics – the principle of Quantum Physics, the meaning, disregarded in past ages for lack of understanding, becomes clear. It means what it says.

It is an instruction – how to do it.

I, the author, am therefore instructing you of nothing. I am merely validating a 2000-year-old instruction. This 2000-year-old instruction neither opposes nor favors any religion or statement within any religion. This 2000-year-old instruction is the principle of Quantum Physics. This 2000 year old instruction was demonstrated on September 11, 2001 – Chaos was measured and quantified as changing to an impossible degree of Order on a global basis because we all focused on the same thing for just a few days, and actually began changing from Chaos to Order a day prior to the event, indicating a process that is demonstrated and proven as capable of negation of common linear forward time.

Faith: to push forward, aggressively, without ceasing, with total trust and reliance in God.

You will notice that is essentially a list of conditions and nothing else, other than to *proceed*. Thus, like any process that occurs in nature, a thing, regardless of what it is, a wave function or a human action, begins by proceeding forward; the rest is a set of conditions that will define the outcome.

Therefore, if I, and I do mean I, sit in a bar sucking down beers and watch a ball game, no healing is occurring that day – God is busy sitting in a bar sucking down beers and watching a ball game, because that is what I am doing. If God were to act independently of me, not only would everyone be healed, but also the entire world would be Heaven. The responsibility of the outcome of that day and what the outcome is rests upon me; it is my *responsibility* – and most certainly not the responsibility of the people I pray over – demonstrated by the fact that they do not decide where I go, and **if it were their Faith, not mine, either they would already be healed, or God could not heal them...**

If you have been and continue to be successful at asking God, 'God please do this, God please do that,' then by all means please continue to do so, evidenced by your success. However, if a history of success is not demonstrated in your personal history of proceeding in this mode, then look at the 2000 year old instruction above, which has been scientifically validated and command the world to bend, turn, twist, change, alter, proceed differently...

I have been teaching music most of my life as a sideline. Let's pretend today I'm teaching one of my favorite instruments to play, the cello, to you. There is not enough instruction I can give you in words filling libraries that will make it such that you will sound like Yo-Yo Ma on your first attempt. Unless you're a prodigy, and prodigies, although rare, do occur. But chances are you are not a prodigy, and you will sound characteristically screechy and off key, like everyone else.

Your first attempts at commanding the mountain to move will likely result in either *nothing*, or some otherwise ambiguous result. So we turn back to the first three terms in our definition for Faith: to push forward, aggressively, without ceasing...

Do it again. Fail. This is not an anomaly. Do it again.

Eventually, you will learn, internalize, the second part of our definition for Faith: with *total trust and reliance in God*.

You have just witnessed your first success, regardless of how 'big' or 'small' it seemingly appears on the surface of this already infinitesimal world to be, you have now crossed the line from 'push forward, aggressively, without ceasing' to 'with total trust *and reliance in God*.' This is an event within itself of immense proportion; you have just gone from being carnal (of the flesh) and crossed the line into the Spiritual. You will never be the same.

Now go back and look at failure number 1. The observed seemingly failure is an anomaly of your failure to perceive the finished result. Obviously, some process must have occurred at attempt number 1 that resulted in success at attempt number 'x.' If you never picked up the bow in the first place you would never have finally made a clear note come out of the cello. Failure is not the correct observation for attempt number 1. The correct observation for attempt number 1 is that a process occurred that resulted in success at attempt number 'x.'

Now go back and fix number 1.

Live this way. That is the other 2000 year old instruction, 'Your kingdom come. *Your will be done, on Earth as it is in Heaven.*' That is not a magical transformation that occurs independent of you; it is a transformation that is completely dependent on you.

'The kingdom comes not by any means that man has foreseen.' It comes by way of ***you, and what you choose to do – yes, you.***

But don't be put off by that statement. I've rarely seen people start without finishing this process. Once you get a taste of Power and Authority over nature, space, time, situations, things, conditions, sickness, and disease – Power, you will not stop.

It is important to note here that you will observe that many Christians use the term, 'in Jesus name.' Most often, as I've probed people directly regarding its meaning, they do not understand exactly what the term implies.

The term 'in Jesus name' literally means 'I am authorized by Jesus Christ to do this.' Think of it in terms of medieval use of 'I arrest you in the name of the king,' or 'I come in the name of the king.' It is a statement that one has been authorized by the king to do a certain thing.

If you are not Christian, that's OK, possibly even better, since you have no preconceived expectation of failure as a result of guilt, shame, and condemnation. Use the authority, 'in the name of Jesus,' or 'I am authorized by Jesus to do this' anyway. The truth is that regardless of being Muslim, Jew, Hindu, etc., you are in fact authorized by Jesus to do these things.

And also it is important to note that the definition of the Messiah is that being which returns all life to God. Acceptance of the Messiah is universal and there is precedence for it in all of the Religions of Man. There is no precedence as classic Christianity to date would suggest that you must abandon being Muslim, Jew, Hindu, etc., to accept the identity of the Messiah. That idea is an artifact of misunderstanding the need to abandon Paganism, the worship of gods created by man.

In summary, the most certain route to success to change the conditions and/or outcome of any situation, including healing and so on, involves:

- Faith has no frame of reference in the human experience. There is no verbal description for it. It must be internalized by *practice*.
- Speak OUT LOUD

- Say it exactly as you see it, and do not call the thing by any name or idea that you cannot see with your eyes, such as demons, devils, and so on – if it is cancer, call it cancer, if it is poverty, call it poverty, if it is anxiety, call it anxiety.
- Do not refer to things you cannot see, such as demons and devils, you will be swinging at empty air.
- Use the authority granted you by the Messiah, OUT LOUD with your mouth, regardless of by which name you would call Him in your language or Religion. If you belong to a Religion that denies the Messiah has arrived on Earth, that information is irrelevant, the Messiah is eternal, existed before the Universe was founded, and is there. 'In Jesus name,' 'I am authorized by the Messiah to do this,' etc., all mean the same thing.
- Do not stop. Push forward, aggressively, without ceasing. You will eventually graduate to 'with total trust and reliance in God.'
- Do not wait until the crisis is upon you. The process takes time and repetition; the crisis is not the time to begin practice.
- Taking medication, medical procedures, and such are not a sign of a lack of Faith, it is a sign of aggression.
- You do not have the authority to change an individual's selection, including the selection to be ill. You do however have the authority to curse temporal things out of existence. That is, you have the authority to cause them to cease to exist. They will cease to exist for certainty when the Universe ceases to exist; you are merely changing the time at which they cease to exist. Examples include but are not limited to: disease, poverty, joblessness, homelessness, mental illness, anxiety, fear, depression, lies, deceit, un-forgiveness, stuttering, retardation, Alzheimer's, cancer, any chronic or acute disease that has any name, uncertainty, confusion... By temporal things I mean those things that will definitely cease to exist when this Universe ceases to exist. You are changing the time at which they cease to exist. People do not cease to exist. You have no authority over people. Love in the romantic sense is temporal Spiritual Love is not.
- Regardless of the reason we can conjure with our cognitive rationale and arguments based upon various belief systems, if you use the name and authority of the Messiah you will succeed, if you do not use the name and authority of the Messiah, your probability of success is *nearly zero*.
- Ultimately your Faith will be the result of choosing one of only two possible conditions: 1) you are finite, carnal, an artifact of stellar chemistry or 2) you are infinite.
- You will experience all kinds of brain 'noise' including cognitive doubt while you are performing an act of Faith, this can have no effect on the outcome unless such noise causes you not to proceed. No such brain noise ever changed the lottery numbers or moved an object by thinking about it; no such brain noise will affect anything in this Universe. The physical brain is not the thing that *Paints the Universe into Being*. But it is the thing that produces the 'noise.'
- Your sins and other human conditions have no effect one way or another on the outcome of an act of Faith. The outcome is not about you and the details of your life that are infinitesimal events in a Universe that is not happening. The process is not dependent on anything further than what is stated: to push forward, aggressively, without ceasing, with total trust and reliance in God.

WHY PRAYING FOR WEALTH IS USELESS

The people who 'stop' are typically those who seek 'wealth.' Money is not a 'thing of nature.' It is a thing that is absolutely and completely removed from nature as a thing can be. It is completely artificial. Man makes it. It is defined by 100 years of the greatest mathematical minds in history as 'a truly Chaotic artificial system.' If it is a truly Chaotic artificial system, then no matter what you do to it, you will get a truly random result. This is why politics fail. This is why politicians of all nations fail. This is the very heart of Entropy (natural decay) in this world. Our world is being attacked by a truly Chaotic man made thing.

You have authority over nature; commerce is not part of nature.

Praying for commerce is akin to praying for bacteria in a petri dish, or otherwise praying for the petri dish. A mob of bacteria cells is a mob of bacteria cells, and no matter how you arrange them; they remain a mob of bacteria cells.

Therefore, if it is wealth you seek, you will not succeed by any means other than random chance. And such things are demonstrated to be very short lived, falling victim to the truly Chaotic artificial environment, rarely exceeding a lifetime, barely lasting a lifetime.

If, however, it is the simplicity of a job and well being of purely average means, not statistically beyond average in any way – then you can succeed, because average does not defy a Chaotic system. 'Give us this day our daily bread...' Do you understand the conditions of The Game?

Anyone who tells you that you can use any of these principles, even if they can show you scriptures to support the claim (and a lot of them do) to become wealthy, is engaging in a cognitive belief system because they want to become wealthy, and many of the do, not because the Spiritual principle works, but because people 'buy into' such things exactly the same as they do with any scheme of financial gain or even a thing as mundane as a new diet. The idea *sells*, it doesn't work by Spiritual processes.

In Christianity, Jesus very clearly and unambiguously stated that wealth was in direct opposition to God: (Gospel of the Hebrews is considered the verbal tradition prior to penmanship of either the Gospel of Mark or Mathew or both)

The second of the rich men said unto him: Master, what good thing can I do and live? [eternal] He said unto him: O man, do that which is in the law and the prophets. He answered him: I have kept them. He said unto him: Go, sell all that you own and distribute it to the poor, and come, follow me.

But the rich man began to scratch his head, and it pleased him not. And the Lord **said unto him: How can you say: I have kept the law and the prophets? For it is written in the law: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. And behold, many of your brethren, sons of Abraham, are clad in filth, dying of hunger, and your house is full of many good things, and nothing at all goes out of it unto them.**

And he turned and said unto Simon his disciple, who was sitting by him: Simon, son of Jonah, it is easier for a camel to enter in by the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven.

There were no wealthy sages or prophets of any religion. (The only examples - David and Solomon were made Kings after their prophecy). The sages and prophets are understood as being the closest thing on Earth resembling Heaven, wealth being the most distant.

In mathematical terms, commerce is defined in mathematics as being artificial and truly Chaotic, the ultimate state of entropy (decay), God is defined as Pure and Unconditional Love (absolute perfect harmony), the source of all Creation. No matter what you do to a truly random (Chaotic) system you can only get a random result - that is a mathematical perfect truth. This is why politicians and nations fail. This Chaotic system (Commerce) is poisoning the order of nature. Nature will win because of its size and age, obviously by destroying the Chaotic system. The only possible mathematical solution to defeating a truly Chaotic system is to eliminate it. Since it is truly artificial and requires huge resources to maintain, the means to eliminate it merely involve 'pulling the plug,' and it will cease to exist. Failure to do so will result in nature eliminating the Chaotic system by its own means, and Nature has demonstrated in the past that these methods are invariably global and catastrophic typically resulting in mass extinctions. We are watching this slowly happen right now. Any argument that 'you will not be here' is speculating against reincarnation, a system that is accepted by the vast majority of the Religions of Man for countless centuries - and therefore it is more likely that you will, in fact, experience it. Not having to experience a 'bad thing' is a fantasy, never demonstrated to be a reality.

The reason I need to make this absolutely clear is that if you pray for or attempt to command wealth beyond your needs you will fail, other than that probability that is by random chance. You can command

nature and the world to bend to fit your 'real' needs, a job, for instance, because all living things work to survive, and that is natural. Do you understand the clarity of your authority and its limitations between what is 'real,' of nature, and what is outside of these boundaries?

YOU DO NOT NEED FAITH, YOU NEED TO STOP BELIEVING IN REALITY

Keep in mind my definition of an unambiguous Divine Healing: that which is medically impossible and/or where no medical intervention occurred. Claiming victory over cancer as Divine after chemotherapy and radiation therapy adds to the Chaos, not Faith. Thus people learn Chaos, and nothing more. We can praise God that the prayers, chemo, and radiation worked, nothing more, or we deceive ourselves and teach and learn Chaos.

Our true nature, which is in line with many teachings, including the great philosophers, prophets, sages, and the exact words of Christ, is that we are immortal, eternal, spirits, existing beyond space-time (not in the material universe). Since time does not exist for our spirit selves, we are currently standing in the presence of God. Being 'here on Earth' followed by 'there in Heaven' is a limitation of asymmetric forward linear time, and that way of thinking is ultimately incorrect: it does not represent your true state.

What did I just say? You are not going to Heaven; you are not 'here' to begin with. 'Here' is merely a construct.

Obviously, we do not require a belief system standing eternally in the presence of God. And everything we know is currently limited to the physical realm that is temporary and therefore irrelevant.

A belief system, therefore, may be mixed in with a material construct of the physical brain, an artifact of physical experience, in a physical realm that has been determined by the most mind boggling science and technology to be nothing more than an artifact of consciousness, and not the other way around – consciousness is not the result of anything in the physical realm, including your brain.

It is because of these physical artifacts appearing in our belief systems that we hate and kill each other to defend our physical construct, our cognitive belief systems. That is the obvious act of a physical brain programmed in its DNA for survival. And the physical brain latches on to the concepts perceived by the eternal being, but can not comprehend it, so changes certain aspects of it so that the physical brain can comprehend it.

The unfortunate outcome is some gibberish mixed in with truth. And as we all know, gibberish looks compelling when mixed with truth. Your personal goal could and should be to sort the physical comprehensible from the spiritual, incomprehensible. Your second goal could and should be to realize that everyone else of every belief and religion is also trying to do the same thing, and are in the same weakened, blind, physical position and condition you are in (I am in).

The source of disregard or even hatred for another person or people because of their belief system is an artifact of your physical brain's survival mechanism that is biologically programmed for survival. Having others believe the same as you provides validation, reassurance, and even empowerment – to the physical brain's survival mechanism. Therefore, this disregard or hatred cannot be founded in any true spiritual precedence.

Let go of your cognitive noise.

Accept that every person and every people does not know while encased in this physical realm. And if by chance you do know, then your wisdom should be guidance to all you come in contact with. If you do know, then you should be a light.

When I say that we are currently residing in the Kingdom of God I say this because time does not exist, can not exist, and this universe exists with all past, present, and future occurring in an infinitely small interval, relative to infinity... We exist eternally, and any finite number such as the duration of space-time, no matter how seemingly large (trillions of years) divided by eternity (infinity) is zero.

$$n / \infty = 0$$

Since consciousness is the thing being probed here, then the above equation holds true *even if infinity is conceptual*.

Consciousness is misunderstood as a thing that exists in this Universe. It does not. It cannot. It is impossible for consciousness to exist in this Universe for reasons I have continually described throughout this work. And I will not stop repeating it. What we actually experience is a small fraction of the focus of our awareness of our true selves, our perception, we exist not inside the confines of this Universe, not in some Heaven in the future, such as some time after physical death, but right now. The rest of your true *self* is currently doing things much less mundane than what you are experiencing at this moment. You are not who or what you think you are. This tiny fraction of the focus of our awareness seems to be involved in some activity that is governed by at least but not limited to the following set of rules or conditions I list here because they are the ones that seem obvious to me:

- You exist seemingly separate from God.
- Space and time are real.
- The physical, carnal world is real.
- You have no immediate perception of your true infinite nature.
- Although you have near infinite knowledge and understanding, tangibly demonstrated by your ability to manipulate space, time, mass, energy, and the four known forces of nature at will, you are limited to a very finite set of rules and understanding and intellect suitable for the purpose of the game.
- You exist in a set of circumstances and surrounded by individuals and settings that support your role in the game.
- You are required to bury yourself in the role – the willful suspension of disbelief - as though it were real.
- The goal is not to find your way out of The Game; you are here for the multitude of things that are accomplished by being in The Game. The goal is to *get to the next level of The Game*.

An atheist, for instance, is likely experiencing atheism for the purpose of understanding separation from God. The spirit of this individual, however, is currently standing in the presence of God, constructed in the image of God, constructed of Pure and Unconditional Love, and by human standards, all knowing. The 'Bob' you know as such is a construct and temporary.

My statement is that YOU are an eternal, nearly all knowing, being, constructed in the image of God, constructed of pure and unconditional love, existing at this moment in what we would call the Kingdom of God, and that is where your actual consciousness *currently resides*, with a tiny fraction of the focus of your awareness here for a brief period of time in order to accomplish some yet unknown activity or purpose that is governed by the above set of conditions, among other things.

You are perfect in the sense that time is a construct, the Universe occurring in a single instant, and you do not actually exist in this time domain. By human Earthly standards, you are immense in scope.

Eternal means infinite in duration, which makes this limited mortal existence infinitesimal, in mathematical terms, to the extent that it does not even occur. That leaves you standing at this very instant in the presence of God.

Asking God for things is an artifact of ancient ways of thinking. For instance, Christians are taught by the direct words of Jesus to **COMMAND** the thing to be.

Standing at this very instant in the presence of God, **COMMANDING** a thing to be, is where I come up with my definition for Faith: Faith – to push forward, aggressively, *without ceasing*, with total trust and reliance in God. You will note that this is a description of an action, followed by only a set of conditions, that define the outcome. That is how all processes in Physics work. That is the heartbeat of Quantum Theory. Quantum Theory doesn't teach us how to pray, it merely teaches us how nature works. You start something going, and then a set of conditions defines the outcome.

Certainty is greatest or at its highest value with self, and decreases as we extend outward to other living things and even more so with objects – Uncertainty increases. Keeping in mind that the Mechanistic Universe was proven to not exist by the mid 20 century, and then Atheism has, in effect, ceased to exist. It must therefore be redefined. Atheism, since it denies our immortal nature, then becomes an Uncertainty in self. Atheism attempts then to delicately balance Certainty in self somewhere between zero and infinity, with respect to time, consciousness requiring infinite duration in order to truly exist.

Atheism, having ceased to exist by what was proven in the mid 20 century in Quantum Physics, has become Uncertainty in 'self.' Therefore, please be empathetic concerning what these people must go through on a moment-to-moment basis. They live with no *Certainty, in anything, at any time, not even themselves*. For instance, they have suggested an infinite number of themselves in infinite, unobservable Universes, demonstrating a complete unawareness of what self is.

You are not here, now. Here does not exist as anything more than a construct of consciousness, now does not exist as anything more than a construct of consciousness. This is not mysticism, metaphor, or parable, but the result of what was determined to be true and correct in Quantum Physics ending in the mid 20 century, possibly before you were born. As we have examined alternative hypothesis in a previous chapter, every attempt to develop an alternate explanation has failed; failed to meet the data requirements, failed to explain my existence; failed. If you fail to explain my existence in your model, that thing that I am most Certain of, then you fail.

OTHER RESOURCES

Curry Blake; overseer of John G. Lake Ministries. Although Blake will come off as a Redneck Fundamentalist Christian, his teachings on 'Divine Healing Technician' composed of about 20 hours of mp3 lectures is extremely valuable information. Ultimately, as Blake himself will point out, it is not his or anyone else's 'belief system' that determines the outcome; therefore, don't be put off by the Fundamentalist tones of these teachings.

http://www.spiritlessons.com/documents/healing/jgl/jgl_ministries.htm

Power and Love.org: Featuring 12 hour or so long sessions (Todd White, Bob Hazlett, Dan Mohler, and others) of video teachings after which the students actually hit the streets and perform Divine Healing in public places. <http://www.powerandlove.org/media/watch-a-school-free>

Todd White: Simply look up 'Todd White' as a search term on 'youtube.' These are candid videos of Todd White performing 'street healings' on random individuals. Prized accounts are those healings that occur upon atheists, witches, unbelievers, etc. There are hours of footage of Todd White performing these 'street healings' on unbelievers. It is noted that street magicians and such have faked some of the healings, such as a 'leg growing out' and such. Since Todd has learned about these things, he is more recently removing people's shoes or removing whatever the street 'trick' requires so as removing any ambiguity regarding the Divine nature of these candid events.

If you really want to see miraculous, unstaged, candid, healings in the 'street,' just take 10 minutes to look up these videos (Todd White) on Youtube.com.



The Gospel of Judas*By Mary Ellen Bray*

In clouds of corona
A myriad of shadows
A protean illusion now comes to life

I knew every word this brilliant fool
I sat by your side awaiting the day

Inscribed in my soul
Have I always known?
Etched upon this flesh
This crippled mind
This crippled mind

I envy the innocent
Peter, Luke, John
Embraced in generations of faith
Pure surrender not a doubt

They will keep you safe
They do not understand
Like a child embraced
I surrender all

Inscribed in my soul
Have I always known
Etched upon this flesh
This crippled mind
This crippled mind

I will bathe in flames
Accept these chains
A black oblivion
Brews retreat
I swear allegiance I will see you
Will I be saved?

But now the flames
Flow and betray
Lost in the false image I now see
Should I care?
Forever damned by the human tongue...

SUBJECTING OTHERS TO YOUR BELIEF SYSTEM And WHY WE DO IT – PHYSICAL MECHANISMS

Is a mechanism that the physical brain uses in its pre-programmed response for survival. Yes, your physical brain has its own party going on in there, and it knows its days are numbered. Having others believe the way you do provides validation of your own erroneous belief system, comfort, and even empowerment. Ultimately, it is a product of the physical brain going off on its own course.

THE PHYSICAL BRAIN

The brain is a mass of chemical matter. It is predominantly pre-programmed for self-survival. It is important to understand this well known but otherwise not commonly thought about characteristic of the physical brain.

The brain does not like to contemplate its finite nature. Regardless of the living soul and/or spirit, the brain is finite. It has a definite end. Being a physical machine preprogrammed for survival, it has few choices how to achieve immortality. 1) It can latch on to your immortal soul 2) it can weave its own belief system 3) numerous other ways.

Latching on to your immortal soul, however, doesn't work for the brain because the method will clearly fail because the conceptuality is not rational. A thing has to be rational within the context of human experience in order for the physical brain to accept it. You will not bring your physical brain with you when you die, regardless of what you believe. However, weaving a belief system that is rational works for the brain. Although it won't actually work, fabricating a belief system that will work in physical terms agrees with the brain. The brain can't latch onto the immortal soul and understand it in physical terms – there are no (currently) known physical terms for immortality.

This process and the subsequent result of fabricating a belief system that is rational to the physical brain is the stumbling block to true Faith and knowledge and the reason we see great diversity in religious denominations of all of the major religions. This is no indication that what is written by the prophets and sages and wise men of all religions are in some way incorrect. At this time, there is no way to prove, while one still is physically alive, what is or is not correct. The process begins by a human reading or hearing these words and thinking about them. This process of rationality can be limited only to the physical Universe and our experience in it. The message, or content, however, is not information that relates to this physical Universe or our experience and limited cognitive intellect within it.

To 'listen with your heart and not your mind' is a thing many of us try and do. However, cognition almost always prevails, at least to some extent. This is true particularly in those cases in which we run in to paradoxes or the unexplainable. Perhaps the greatest for instance is: 'if there is an all knowing and loving God, then why is there so much disease, hunger, and suffering in the world?' This is a rational stumbling block. At this point the individual is cornered into a cognitive process, since there doesn't appear to be any unambiguous explanation for this in any scriptures of any religion. Most people of any religion under the Judaic divisions will find references to 'because we sin,' or 'because of Satan,' and such related passages. In the Hindu divisions these are the result, like a Newtonian force, of our actions. In a sense, this 'karma' mathematically seems the equivalent to Judaic sin. The outstanding difference being that Judaic sin is a direct offense to God, where karma involves an indirect offense to God by failing the living world we influence and our selves.

RESOLVING PARADOXES

The answer that I understand is as I have already stated: 'that is the wrong question to ask, because you are not actually here to begin with.' This is not rational. You cannot cognitively assess that statement. You therefore cannot know it, or believe it, those are *both rational cognitive processes*. You have to see it. In every religion of man, you have already been told this unambiguously. But we overlook it, because we think...

It is human nature to comprehend punishment for wrong doing, because that is the way we raise children and animals. We are therefore programmed from birth to expect punishment for wrongdoing. This, therefore, is the first cognitive process that we will 'put our faith in,' because it is such early cognitive programming it is nearly instinct.

If you select a cognitively irrational answer to the question 'if there is a God why is there so much suffering, etc.' such as I have chosen, 'you are not really here to begin with,' the brain conceives that as truly paradoxical. However, as has been the subject throughout this book, the physical evidence is rather conclusive to this seemingly paradoxical statement.

Quantum Physics seems on the surface to be laced with paradoxes, paradoxes of time, space, situations, many things occurring at the same time, things Entangled yet separated by light years of distance, and so on. But these are only 'paradoxes,' absurdity, inconsistency, contradiction, impossibility, illogicality, if you believe you are actually here in this Universe. If you replace the Universe in the equation as being non-existent and you are not in it, then all of these paradoxes go away. If you replace these things as 'real' events with being what we have proven them to be – constructs of consciousness, there is no paradox.

So, on one hand, we say that the Universe and everything in it throughout time is a construct of consciousness, and that is proven, and on the other hand we watch the way photons do whatever we want them or expect them to do and call that a paradox.

It is therefore not likely that our concepts of Judaic sin and karma reflect a true spiritual truth, but are contaminated by cognitive processes. Many Atheists, and Atheism is a religion, reject this punishment for wrongdoing. Their cognitive process involves a mechanistic Universe; put your hand in fire and it burns. The disease, hunger, and suffering in the world are because of our physical doing, not the wrath of the gods or God or even karma. However, this cognitive explanation is also incorrect.

This Universe, the things in it, the progression of time from one instant to the next, the outcome of every situation from the Quantum Scale to the Cosmological Scale, throughout all of time, is a construct of consciousness. That is a truth that we have physically proven in Quantum Physics to be correct. From this perspective, it would seem that the explanation to our former question 'why is there so much disease, hunger, and suffering in the world' is that we create it that way. You are not really here to begin with.

Why would we do such a thing? On a limited human cognitive scale of limited human experience there is no rational explanation. However, there is a mathematical 'out' for this question by going beyond the confines of a finite existence to an infinite existence. If we are truly immortal, as I have explained many times before, we are not truly here, *and this Universe and our existence seemingly in it is so infinitesimal that it doesn't even occur.*

Within the context of this answer, the answer to the question 'why is there so much disease, hunger, and suffering in the world' is that it is not really happening, and you – *all of us - are not confined to or limited by that experience because you are not really here. We create and maintain it that way for our own reason. The reason is and ultimate goal of creating such things is beyond human intellect, and the answer to that, again, is not a rational one. The reason spans eons, not days. The reason seems to have to do with becoming more like God, Pure and Unconditional Love. We do not see that result, yet, because we are still in the process of doing it.*

Then, if you go back and look at the passages of ancient scriptures regarding Judaic sin and Hindu karma, and so on, you will see that all of these things are temporary manifestations of a brief and limited existence here in this Universe, regardless of being pro or con reincarnation.

GOOD AND EVIL PARADOXES

This explains the 'number which no man could number' standing before God in the Kingdom of Heaven written in scripture (Revelation of John 7:9), rather than the select, chosen, and few, which is a cognitive artifact of childhood reward and punishment.

Amplified Bible:

- Revelation 7:9

After this I looked and a vast host appeared **which no one could count**, [gathered out] of every nation, from all tribes and peoples and languages. These stood before the throne and before the Lamb; they were attired in white robes, with palm branches in their hands... These are they who have come out of the great tribulation (persecution), and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

King James:

9

After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, **which no man could number**, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands... These are they that came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Remember in the chapter Multiple Universes we described that we can number a *googolplex*, for a googolplex; a googol is a 10 followed by a hundred zeroes; a googolplex is a 10 followed by a googol zeroes (ten thousand trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion zeros). In my own words, to write a googolplex, assuming the zeros were atoms, and the Universe is roughly estimated to contain 10^{80} atoms, it would take 100 million, trillion Universes to write out the zeros.

Cherry picking out individuals who performed some 'deed' that was an infinitesimal event in a Universe that didn't actually happen, then, become irrational.

You can discount this as an unwarranted literal translation, or perhaps dismiss the passage altogether. But the underlying theme observed by NDErs and every Religion of Man is that all life returns to God, and there is one being responsible for this. In Western tradition we refer to this being as the Messiah, the Christ, He who returns all life to God. In other traditions the name is different, but the description of a single being who returns all life to God remains the same.

This being is therefore independent of the name or quality of any particular Religion of Man, and accepting this being is therefore within the premises of every Religion of Man that seeks a relationship with God. Whatever your Religion may be, accepting the (the name we use in Western tradition) Messiah is not accepting another Religion and not a requirement to abandon your Religion, but a natural and expected outcome of your Religion, which is fine just the way it is.

Our experiences of sick and dying are artifacts and anomalies of perception of our cognitive intellect that does not operate within an infinite realm. Laying our hands on the sick, and watching them die anyway is an artifact of perceiving the event with a cognitive intellect that does not operate within an infinite framework or system, but a finite one with a finite end of existence.

Death is perceived as a failure, or loss to our cognitive, finite experience. Death has no significance in an infinite system where every living thing is eternal.

EXCUSES FOR ANOMALIES, FAILURES, THAT SEEM PARADOXICAL

Many pray and ask God for something and do not experience the desired outcome. This is an anomaly of cognitive perception. For instance, what if I prayed and asked God to destroy the entire Universe, right now. The common preachers response, 'sometimes God says NO,' might seem to apply here. But what if, because I am an eternal being constructed of Pure and Unconditional Love, by human standards immense in scope and *all knowing*, and by my definition, standing at this moment in the presence of God, these things I ask for come from my physical, cognitive brain, and not from me.

Perhaps my physical cognitive brain asks for things my spirit does not.

The qualifying argument many append into their prayers is 'if it be your will.' There is no actual scriptural precedence for this in any religion, although there are some interestingly creative interpretations to some vague statements that might support this approach. A simple example would be in Christianity, The Lord's Prayer, 'Thy will be done on Earth as it is in Heaven.' This is not a qualifying statement to explain your failure to receive the desired outcome. This misinterpretation omits the preceding statement, 'Thy Kingdom come.' It is a statement of acknowledgement that we will make Earth like Heaven. It does not state that this will be done, like magic, for us. *We are responsible for that state of evolution.*

SPEAK OUT LOUD, DO NOT 'ASK'

From the Christian New Testament: (Amplified Bible)

Matthew 17:20

He said to them, Because of the littleness of your faith [that is, your lack of firmly relying trust]. For truly I say to you, if you have faith [that is living] like a grain of mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, Move from here to yonder place, and it will move; and nothing will be impossible to you.

Mark 11:23

Truly I tell you, whoever says to this mountain, be lifted up and thrown into the sea! And does not doubt at all in his heart but believes that what he says will take place, it will be done for him.

First, there is nothing about 'asking' here. Second, there is no qualifying statement such as 'if it be thy will.' The three qualifying statements are: 1) say, i.e., command 2) has Faith 3) has no doubt in his heart.

Again, I am using Christian text because it is most familiar to me, and also, because of that, I am aware of most of the problems with cognitive contamination of what is written there. If you study some other scripture of another religion, or study the text and religion of atheism, listen on...

What Jesus says there is completely within the framework of what we know in Quantum Physics. Be very careful. Quantum Physics has not, at this point, come out and said 'you can make your dreams come true by willing it to happen.'

Before going on to my explanation of what Jesus is saying here, be it known that there is only one reference to Jesus instructing us how to pray, we call the Lord's Prayer:

Luke 11 (Amplified Bible)

- 2 And He said to them, when you pray, say: Our Father Who is in heaven, hallowed be Your name, Your kingdom come. Your will be done [held holy and revered] on earth as it is in heaven.
- 3 Give us daily our bread [food for the morrow].
- 4 And forgive us our sins, for we ourselves also forgive everyone who is indebted to us [who has offended us or done us wrong]. And bring us not into temptation but rescue us from evil.

Mathew 6

- 9 Pray, therefore, like this: Our Father Who is in heaven, hallowed (kept holy) be Your name.
- 10 Your kingdom come, Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven.
- 11 Give us this day our daily bread.
- 12 And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven (left, remitted, and let go of the debts, and have given up resentment against) our debtors.
- 13 And lead (bring) us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one. For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.

Note the 'Your will be done' in italics. This is the 'if it be your will' taken out of perspective by those who fail because of lack of Faith because they have not practiced.

There is no instruction about asking for 'stuff.' There is no I, there is only We and/or Us. The entire passage is preceded by the statement, 'When you pray, remember that God already knows your needs before you even ask them. This then is how you should pray.' The 'this then,' means that instead of asking for 'stuff,' proceed to pray in this manner.

There's no instruction here regarding anything above and beyond our most basic sustenance. There is a request for our lives on Earth to become like that that would be in Heaven. There is an acknowledgement

that because we are forgiven, we should therefore forgive. There is a request to be lead to truth (away from evil).

But Jesus statements regarding the things of this world did not suggest 'asking God' for them. His statements were unambiguously to 'tell them' or 'command them' with Faith, and to have 'no doubt in one's heart.'

This is a direct instruction where Jesus describes changing the situation and conditions in the world, your world, or some other person's world or physical healing by *commanding it to happen*.

SEPARATING BELIEF, DOUBT, AND FAITH

Going back to my definitions for Faith, Cognitive Doubt, and 'Doubt in one's heart:'

Faith – to move or push forward, aggressively, without ceasing – to do, *with total trust and reliance in God*.

Doubt in one's Heart: to draw back, to not do, with no trust or reliance in God.

Cognitive Doubt – a cognitive process that uses limited human intellect and limited human experience to predict a rational outcome.

Cognitive Doubt is a physical process has no effect on anything one way or another, with respect to an outcome. However, Cognitive Doubt can cause one to 'not do,' to 'give up trying,' which by my definition of Doubt in one's Heart, has a definitive affect one the outcome of a system.

To proceed forward, aggressively, without ceasing, with cognitive doubt, is OK. It is the way we all must start. There is no indication that cognitive doubt has any effect on anything, in any religion, philosophy, or interpretation of observed phenomenon.

Faith has no purpose without existing problems. That is like building a great dam to control a great flood of water in the middle of a dry and barren desert. It has no place or purpose. Therefore, the thinking that problems, trials, and troubles hinder or interfere with your Faith is opposite of what is correct and true with respect to Faith. Faith is designed for changing the conditions and outcomes of those problems, trials, and troubles. Problems, trials, and troubles, then, are actually the food for the muscle of Faith. Feed on problems, trials, and troubles. Your own problems, trials, and troubles are not enough. Extend out to the problems, trials, and troubles of others – *especially when your own problems, trials, and troubles overwhelm you. Intervening in the problems, trials, and troubles of others is the arena, the school for which to fully evolve in true Faith. The reason for this is that true Faith is seated upon the foundation of Pure and Unconditional Love. You are too close to and have too many reasons not to exercise Faith (to fail, to give up, to surrender, to abandon; because of what you think you see) in your own world. Intervene in the worlds of others.*

The sad thing is, most of us try these things at the last moment, completely unprepared when a time or moment of desperation or tragedy is already upon us. To act successfully in this way requires time, patience, and practice, like learning any musical instrument. One has to begin doing these acts of Faith NOW, so that when the moment of tragedy is upon us, we are prepared. An infantry that goes into battle without training is a dead infantry. Instead, soldiers rehearse these things over and over and over again every day they are employed in the armed forces such that when the time of real battle is upon them, they respond without thinking and automatically. They do not hesitate or experience uncertainty as they would without such continuous rehearsal. They go into battle prepared, confident, capable, skilled, proficient, adept, practiced, without hesitation or drawing back – you don't imagine a trained Marine curling up into a ball in the corner and crying 'I can't do that....' But that's what most of us do when it comes time to pray in a time of crisis – we beg, we cry, we carry on, we bargain, we grovel, we yearn, plead, beseech, implore,

and even grow angry – because we've rarely done it before, and then, only in times of crisis when we were also unprepared and proceeded the same way, and failed the same way – and use this previous failure as a model for the expected outcome of our current crisis, failure.

For those who know enough to command the mountain to move,' the same holds true. A casual but not vested observer tries this once or twice, sees a tiny spark of what could be a result, or none at all, or a result that is ambiguous such as a healing where medical intervention also occurred – and doesn't touch it again until the crisis is upon us, years later, unpracticed – and filled with anxiety and desperation, not Faith, not practiced, confident, prepared, capable, skilled, proficient, and adept in spiritual Faith.

There are still ministers out there of every religion Judaic or Hindu, which believe sickness and disease are the 'Devil's doing,' or the work of demons. *So long as you believe that sickness and disease and undesired circumstances are the work of God or Satan and treat it in that way you will fail – you will only have the probability of success afforded to you by nature or human, tangible intervention.*

Destruction, decay, sickness, disease, poverty, destitution, crisis, disaster, and all as such – Chaos, are all built into the system of the Universe's progression from one moment to the next – it is called the Second Law of Thermodynamics: Entropy.

THE KEY WORD IS CHAOS.

Consciousness is that thing that brings order out of Chaos, as a definition straight out of Quantum Physics, infinite possibilities existing in a potential infinite expansion of further infinite possibilities. You are consciousness. You do not exist within the limited scope or confines of this Universe. You are an eternal, infinite being, constructed of Pure and Unconditional Love. If you Push Forward, Aggressively, Without Ceasing, with Total Trust and Reliance in God, practicing, every day – you will have complete control over Chaos, Entropy, sickness, disease, misfortune, crisis, disaster....

If you do not practice this every day, then you are at the mercy of the Second Law of Thermodynamics, Entropy, and Chaos.

WHO HAS SUCH AUTHORITY?

So I'm saying you have to be a Christian to do these things? NO.

And every Christian minister out there wants to blast me right now – and there are two, perhaps three, whom I genuinely respect. No – two. But this is incorrect. And there is no scriptural precedence for this, only tradition and misinterpreted deliberate mistranslations, all based on Irenaeus (circa 202 AD) who was refuting Gnosticism (a plethora of ancient religions, superstitions, and philosophies), not other religions of Judaic or Hindu origin. Rather than argue the truth and validity of scripture, I state that one's human interpretation of such writing is the problem. And I can hardly find two who agree on the application of Faith, prayer, asking God, commanding Earth, sin as the cause for your chaos, the 'Devil' as the cause for your chaos, and so on.

Although early Christendom stated outwardly that leaving one's pagan beliefs behind was a necessity for Faith, paganism was literally the worship of marble gods that existed only as marble – this was never intended to extend to other faiths of other people such as Hindu and what would later become Islam who simply understand and call God by a different name.

Adding Christ to your menu is not in conflict with you religion, nor is your religion in conflict with Christ. There are, however, Christians and people of other religions who do not see it this way. These are those humans compelled to think cognitively by their limited intellect and experience based on folklore, superstition, and tradition of more primitive ancestors. Jesus outwardly stated that His message would

'reach all mankind,' not 'replace it or reject it.' However, since Irenaeus in 200 AD, Christianity has been a religion, of man, of exclusion, even of itself, and those who are Christians, and not at all mathematically in line with 'a man which no man could number' standing before God and His throne – and would stay forever.

Christianity, therefore, is intended to be a religion of Inclusion, not of the exclusion it has demonstrated since the second century, as a result of Irenaeus and later, of Constantine. Interestingly, from a behavioral perspective, the earliest origins of Christianity beginning with the Apostles themselves immediately after Jesus crucifixion begin with being hunted down, tortured, and killed for their beliefs. No other religion has this history as their origin.

Perhaps this is the true root of the Christianity Exclusion Principle, which states that no two religions, perhaps no two Christians, can exist in the same Heaven at the same time. This exclusion principle, like that of matter (Pauli Exclusion Principle), is what makes Christianity so dense.

Having others believe the same way you do is comforting, empowering, and validates your own belief system. In this case, the belief is in matter, and that which is rational to human intellect and human experience. The reason people all believe different things are because belief is a physical artifact of the physical brain. Since our personal and cultural experiences vary, this variation is the artifact that appears as differences in our cognitive belief systems. But, since cognitive belief systems have no effect on nature except for the way we view and entreat one another, any effect on nature is a result of human interaction, such as war or such things of the Cold War era like Mutual Assured Destruction, and so on.

So is our common miscomprehension of the word Faith.

DEFINING FAITH UNAMBIGUOUSLY

Faith literally means to 'move or push forward,' 'to act upon.' Most people have the misconception that the faith to move a mountain occurs in our thinking or some other effort on our part other than 'doing a thing.' For instance, the translation of:

Matthew 17:20

He replied, "Because you have so little faith. Truly I tell you, if you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you."

This passage would literally translate more rationally to 'If you acted with the effort of a mustard seed, you can say to this mountain....' In other words, when we lay hands on the sick, there is no mental preparation for it, any great wisdom, any grand evolutionary achievement you must first achieve.

Mark 16:17-18

And these signs will accompany those who believe: they will place their hands on sick people, and they will get well."

It's a rather mechanical thing, but it is true, and we all possess it. Faith simply means literally 'to do a thing.' Doubt literally means 'to not do a thing.'

To increase one's Faith, to exercise one's Faith, to make one's Faith grow first involves simply proceeding forward, aggressively, and without ceasing – because no rational *process would lead you to do so.*

Cognitive Doubt occurs in the mind, which is a temporary manifestation of the focus of your awareness, and therefore has no Spiritual affect, one way or another toward the outcome. In fact, most people who successfully heal by faith walk in to the deed doubting in their minds, the mind being nothing more than a random, loud, noisy mess, and they are often laying hands on people who outwardly state that they do not believe, refuse to believe. At the time of such healings, which you can watch candidly on Youtube (search term – Todd White healing), everyone's mind is a blur, a mess, a noisy clamor – not a focused thing. The difference is, that we do not allow this cognitive doubt to stop us from proceeding forward, aggressively, and without ceasing.

From the Amplified Bible

Mathew 17

- 14 And when they approached the multitude, a man came up to Him, kneeling before Him and saying,
- 15 Lord, do pity and have mercy on my son, for he has epilepsy (is moonstruck) and he suffers terribly; for frequently he falls into the fire and many times into the water.
- 16 And I brought him to Your disciples, and they were not able to cure him.
- 17 And Jesus answered, O you unbelieving (warped, wayward, rebellious) and [g] thoroughly perverse generation! How long am I to remain with you? How long am I to bear with you? Bring him here to Me.
- 18 And Jesus rebuked the demon, and it came out of him, and the boy was cured instantly.
- 19 Then the disciples came to Jesus and asked privately, why could we not drive it out?
- 20 He said to them, Because of the littleness of your faith [that is, your lack of firmly relying trust]. For truly I say to you, if you have faith [that is living] like a grain of mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, Move from here to yonder place, and it will move; and nothing will be impossible to you.

'Littleness of faith' also translates to 'not enough faith,' 'little faith,' and even 'unbelief' (King James) depending on which translation you read. Notice that the Amplified Bible translation that takes into account the broader definition of the original text defines the word used for faith here as 'your lack of firmly relying trust.' The basis for the expected outcome then is based on firmly relying trust.

This leaves unbelief a lack of firmly relying trust, in God. The way unbelief is used here I must differentiate from cognitive doubt. Cognitive doubt is genuinely noise. Unbelief, as it is being used here, is lack of firmly relying trust in God.

Here we have an example where Jesus disciples were acting out in Faith, that is, performing the physical action as I described above, but hadn't yet made it past the comma in the sentence 'with total trust and reliance in God.' This will happen to us all, especially at the beginning. The total trust and reliance in God part requires practice, like learning to play the piano, the more you do it, the better you'll get at it – and you can get 'rusty' if you don't practice for a while.

There is no way to describe playing the piano to another in such a way that a person will play like a virtuoso on the first try.

Note that the verse immediately following this Jesus speaks of his execution. Here, Jesus is scolding the disciples, and no one else, because there is so short time left, and they still don't get it. (How long am I to remain with you? How long am I to bear with you?) This passage is often misconceived as Jesus losing his patience and inability to cope with faulty, lowly humans. But this passage occurs just before proceeding to Jerusalem, where and when Jesus knows he will be executed. His concern is that there is little time left, and the men, after seeing all they've seen and doing all they've done, they still don't get it.

To separate mental doubt with 'unbelief' (King James) or 'little faith,' I consider Faith to be a spiritual firmly relying trust in God to the extent that only the desired outcome is occurring or has occurred with complete disregard for any other possibility; but not limiting this process to the mind.

If not in the mind, which it cannot possibly be, because it is an artifact of biochemistry, then it must be in the Spirit, or Heart, if you will. The route there, then, is to focus on the Pure and Unconditional Love of God.

If you have firmly relying trust in God, then it cannot be in your physical brain or mind, because there is no rational process or meaning for this. Firmly relying trust in God cannot be cognitive, because it is not rational.

Faith cannot be within the human frame of reference and therefore cannot be described. It is an internalized *process* that has to be practiced in order to achieve.

There are, however, human archetypes that mimic this non-rational process: martyrdom, falling down at a 'faith healing service,' crying – posing with one's arms outstretched toward the sky as though that were physically somehow pointing toward *Heaven that does not have a physical location in this Universe*, archetypal behaviors of preachers and evangelists who deepen their voices and outstretching a hand as though a hand has any spiritual meaning and shouting 'in the name of Jeeeeeezzzzzzzz...' and so on.

Thus, you can fool yourself into cognitively believing that you have firmly relying trust in God, by acting out these common archetypes that we associate with this firmly relying trust in God.

There is no trick here. If you start laying hands on the sick and commanding their bodies to be well, it will pick up steam at first, but it will occur reliably and in a very short while, even as you cognitively doubt. The Faith is not in your beliefs or doubts, the *Faith* is the act of laying hands on the sick so that they will recover, with firmly relying trust in God. True Doubt, means to 'draw back,' or to 'not do.'

So the two passages I listed above begin to fall into perspective. To Doubt in one's heart means to not do, to have Faith simply means to push forward and do with firmly relying trust. So if you commit the effort and push forward with the force as small as a mustard seed, the mountain will move. The very first person you lay hands on might not recover, nor perhaps the second, but maybe number 23 will, as you practice, and pick up steam, and it becomes reliable, then go back and take care of the first one you laid hands on where you perceived yourself as failing.

The perception of failing at number 1 cannot be correct. Because logically if you have to go through number 1 in order to get to number 23, common sense will tell you that number 1 is a success, albeit with a slightly different outcome than expected, because some process occurred that leads to success at number 23.

With respect to subjecting others to what you believe, we all do it to a certain extent, some more than others, some to - the extremist. The average person rebukes this personal attack, and rightfully so. In this age of religious freedom, many openly rebuke classic church doctrine. In some countries, there are still

places where people are not free to openly do so. But to give up even looking for the answers based on non-acceptance of classical approaches (via religion, etc.) is the incorrect way to proceed. For this type of person, the correct way to proceed is first to accept that you are an eternal being.



श्रीभगवानुवाच
 कालोऽस्मि लोकक्षयकृत्प्रवृद्धो
 लोकान् समाहर्तुमिह प्रवृत्तः ।
 ऋतेऽपि त्वां न भविष्यन्ति सर्वे
 येऽवस्थिताः प्रत्यनीकेषु योधाः ॥ ३२ ॥

"The Supreme Personality of Godhead said: Time I am, the great destroyer of the worlds, and I have come here to destroy all people. With the exception of you [the Pandavas], all the soldiers here on both sides will be slain." [Bhagavad Gita 11:32]

DEMONS and the HISTORY OF SATAN

Most people are unaware of the fact that the Judaic Religions, which include the Jewish, Muslim, and Christian faiths, as well as later cultural contamination of the Hindu Religions, are ultimately traced back to Greek (deliberate) mistranslations of Jewish text circa 400 BCE. The reasoning was that at the time, a profound interest by the Greeks with African Mysticism was paramount to their cultural ideals and new philosophies. Thus, they introduced these 'demons' and devils into the translations wherever they saw fit. Unfortunately, when Jerusalem was sacked circa 150 AD, as many of the Jewish texts were destroyed as the Romans could achieve, including those in outlying cities. Thus, the Jews had to turn to the Greeks to get their documents back, which they then translated back into Hebrew. The Africans believed that every disease and problem had a demon that had a proper name. This is seen today thousands of years later as cultural contamination artifacts. In the original Judaic and Hindu texts, there are no 'demons' or 'devils' or Satan.

In modern times we constantly come across this demons and Satan thing, the idea that our health problems and financial problems and so on are the work of demons, devils, and Satan.

Where does this idea come from? Have you thought this one through? There is no direct reference to this in any scripture of any religion of man. There are interpretations of vague statements, but no such direct references. There is a clear and defined history of the demons and Satan mythology that is accepted by Theological Scholars of reputable Universities. I mean this unambiguously to excluding Bible Colleges, whose degrees are not accepted as 'reputable,' hence you see the name of a Bible Graduate with a PhD from so and so Bible 'College,' – University status is required to afford a reputed PhD.

This association with a particular 'demon' associated with every disease state is actually a more recent cultural contamination of what we in the West call 'Voodoo.' From Wikipedia:

Haitian Voodoo (pronounced /vɒˈduː/ or /vuˈduː/, French: [vodu]; also written as Vodun /vɒˈduːn/, or Vodoun, and frequently rendered in English as Voodoo) is a syncretic religion that originates in the Caribbean country of Haiti. It is based upon a merging of the beliefs and practices of West African peoples (mainly the Fon and Ewe; see West African Vodun), with Arawakian religious beliefs, and Roman Catholic Christianity. African slaves who were brought to Haiti in the 16th century and still followed their traditional African beliefs, but were forced to convert to the religion of their slavers and created voodoo. Practitioners are commonly described as Vodouisants [vɒˈduːsɪnz].

The Vodouisants, being descendent of traditional African mysticism, believe that every disease condition is caused by a particular demon. Each demon has a name. The list of demons is far too long to get into here, but suffice it to say that the information is freely available from reputable sources on the web. This associating of a demon with a disease you would think would be an artifact of early European thinking, particularly circa 1000 AD. This however is not the case. The association of demons with disease is a result of European-American slavery of African people. It is a cultural contamination in reverse, if you will, where the more established Christianity is contaminated by traditional African mysticism. The source of the contamination is going deep into the African countries that were hitherto unexplored by Europeans to extract a more primitive and defenseless people to use as a human resource for labor in the newly discovered Americas.

And now, hundreds of years later, we have fundamentalists who actually believe that not only are there 'demons,' but that there is a particular demon associated with a particular disease. For instance, the demon of prostate cancer can be destroyed or cast out either by the appropriate incantation, Voodoo ritual, Faith Healing, or gamma radiation, if you understand my point.

The idea of a 'demon' fleeing or being harmed or in some way defeated by a beam of gamma radiation is the thing that puts the entire demon/illness relationship in perfect perspective. There will be no 'anti-Satan' ray guns on our modern medical battlefield. The gamma emitting isotopes that appear on the periodic table of the elements will not be sprinkled on the sick and diseased like a rope of garlic to ward off vampires. Casting 'The Devil' out of your finances would then consist of sprinkling iodine-131 (beta to gamma) on your cash.

I'm not mocking here. It is an inescapable scenario with no way out. The rationale is that if demons cause the disease and I can cure the disease with a beam of gamma radiation then I can 'cast out' demons with gamma radiation. The same would then be true with pills, such as aspirin. There is no logic that lets you keep your demons in this scenario. You have to let the idea go.

It is time to give up to the idea that 'demons' and Satan is, in fact, preposterous, rather than go through the unbearable cognitive effort to maintain such mythology. Believing this mythology has produced nothing, for you or anyone else.

The references to demons in scriptures of every religion have to be evaluated carefully. In European origin the word first appears in the works of Plato, and is used to mean 'spirit,' as one would intend to mean 'inspiration.'

The word 'demon' as referring to evil first appears and is the direct result of the Septuagint translation of the Hebrew Bible circa between 130 and 300 BCE into Greek. This translation is the result of Ancient Semitic religions that were polytheistic mythologies:

The term Ancient Semitic religion encompasses the polytheistic religions of the Semitic-speaking peoples of the Ancient Near East and Northeast Africa. Its origins are intertwined with Mesopotamian mythology. As Semitic itself is a rough, categorical term, the definitive bounds of the term "Ancient Semitic religion" are likewise only approximate.

These traditions, and their pantheons, fall into regional categories: Canaanite religions of the Levant, Assyro-Babylonian religion strongly influenced by Sumerian, and Pre-Islamic Arabian polytheism.

A topic of particular interest is the possible transition of Semitic polytheism into the contemporary understanding of Abrahamic monotheism by way of the god El, a word for "god" in Hebrew and cognate to Islam's Allah.

Source Wikipedia.org

As for the Hindu descendent religions:

Hindu mythology includes numerous varieties of spirits that might be classified as demons, including Vetalas, Yakshas, Bhutas and Pishachas. Often Rakshasas and Asuras are taken to mean demons.

Originally, Asura, in the earliest hymns of the Rig Veda, meant any supernatural spirit, both good and bad. Since the /s/ of the Indic linguistic branch is cognate with the /h/ of the Early Iranian languages, the word Asura, representing a category of celestial beings, became the word Ahura (Mazda), the Supreme God of the monotheistic Zoroastrians. Ancient Hinduism tells that Devas and Asuras are half-brothers, sons of the same father Kasyapa; but some of the devas, like Varuna, are also named Asuras. But much later at paranoiac age Asura (also Rakshasa) came to exclusively mean any of a race of anthropomorphic, powerful, possibly evil beings. All words such as Asura, Daitya (lit. sons of the mother "Diti"), Rakshasa (lit. from "harm to be guarded against") *are incorrectly translated into English as demon.*

In no uncertain terms, the term 'demon' and all of the related ideologies of evil we think of today did not actually exist in the original Hebrew texts, nor the ancient Vedas. This 'demon' interpretation is a translation artifact by the translators themselves and represented the Greek dualistic, i.e., good and evil, thinking in the Greek philosophies of the time, and their fascination with this African mysticism, as a cultural fad.

The modern association with Satan, or Lucifer, is actually from a Hebrew book that does not appear in the Christian Old Testament, the First Book of Enoch. Elaine Pagels (The Origins of Satan) has written a very concise and authoritative book on the origins of Satan that I strongly advise the reader to read.

No matter how much you want to swallow hard and hold fast to your fundamentalist views of demons, devils, and Satan, or Maya – it's all a misinterpretation of a mistranslation and cultural contamination whose origins are the jungles of African mysticism, not the Word of God.

Again, if you are failing to change your world by prayer, I'll predict to the 95 percentile you are focusing on demons, devils, and Satan, Maya...regardless of being Christian, Muslim, Hindu, Buddhist... You are swinging at empty air. That is why your world is not changing to the desired outcome.

However, if you are Atheist, I'll wager to the 95 percentile that you are more likely afraid of or fearful of 'evil' in the form of unknowns such as demons and spooky ghosts than you admit, and place more belief in that than in your own eternal nature. I know because I've counseled enough of you. In fact, Atheists, in my experience, are more afraid of Satan and Hell and such because they fear that as being possible, and their fate for disbelief in something that they ironically disregard as impossible. But that's OK, because as I have stated before, Atheism is the only religion that is unambiguously proven by Quantum Physics to be exactly opposite of what is true and correct, so you're safe.

Again, I have been to, at multiple times (NDEs) and studied that place that I regard as the mythological source of 'hell' and 'demons.' There weren't any 'demons' or fallen angels there. There weren't people of other religions than my own, cast there for believing differently than myself. There weren't even any Atheists there. No fire, no brimstone. I was given the opportunity to witness, in sound mind, as a scientist, the source of a great and horrible misconception. I consider this the reason for my blessed opportunity to be there and be the first clear thinking modern man to witness repeatedly and fully comprehend the origin of the myth. I can't express how much this opportunity has meant to me. It would be comparable in scope to as though I were the first human to set foot on a true alien starship, repeatedly, and with clear thinking, and be the first to learn of their culture and technology.

And this misconception has taken all of the religions of the world by storm and completely off the path of truth and all sensibleness. It has wrought fear, not Faith. It has choked Faith. This preoccupation has not led any man to God, but has deferred our true understanding of God in lieu of an ancient myth. It is another artifact of cognitive processes that keep you in The Game, and maintains your willful suspension of *disbelief*.

But if I've seen it then it's a real place, correct? It is a construct of consciousness caught in that perception, and is temporary, and not being an eternal realm, no living being actually exists there; exactly the same mechanism that defines that we do not exist *here*.

My understanding is (and Keep in mind that I am the Physicist and Pharmaceutical Research Chemist here) that disease most neatly fits into the laws of thermodynamics we call Entropy. The Second Law of Thermodynamics isn't just saying your sniffs and sneezes are the result of nature, it says the Whole Universe is falling apart, so don't feel so bad about your aches and pains, the entire Universe is aging and dying. There is no, are no, demon(s) associated with the Second Law of Thermodynamics. Unless, of course, there is a Second Law of Thermodynamics Demon, in which case I stand corrected.

In the absence of demons, it would seem to be a stumbling block where many preachers flip through the passages of scriptures looking for the cause of their failures and reinterpreting vague passages as I described some pages ago. In this case the cause of the failure is not anomalous, it is clearly that you focused your efforts on 'casting out' something that does not nor ever did exist. Hence, the disease remains unchanged. Perhaps try 'casting out' the disease, by name, and forget about the demon for now. Rather, I think telling the mountain (the diseased tissue) to re-grow perfectly might also be a good choice. But I'd keep it to 20 words or less. More than 20 words for a healing is defocusing on the meaning of speaking - and putting on a show, probably a show for yourself. Also, the human attention span is limited to as little as 8 seconds. So in order to remain focused, therefore keep your loquacious prayer down to about 8 seconds.

It is human nature, the longer you stand there seeming to pray, the more you convince yourself cognitively - and it doesn't matter what you convince yourself of cognitively, any cognitive thing has no effect whatsoever in the Spirit and/or in this world, that is proven by hard science. Keep it under 8 seconds - trust me on this one.

Again, I use Christian text here because of familiarity: Jesus did not say: 'say unto the mountain, Toby, or fish bowl, or pizza pie, be though cast into the sea....' *Address a disease or a situation exactly as you see it with your eyes, not by anything that you cannot clearly and unambiguously see - and you will succeed.*

However, if I limit myself to wasting that time, energy, patience, understanding, and attention to 'casting out demons' where no such thing exists then I'm creating problems for myself and everyone I have contact with - a negative effect on the living beings around me. I cannot bring myself to use the word demon anymore, because too many people take it literally. But when the situation fails to yield to faith (their own Faith), then it is time to explain to the person in need that there are no such things as 'demons' and that there is no Christian cloven hoofed devil Satan, that is all mythology - and the mythology is all based ultimately on the Hindu concept of Maya, meaning - illusion. Which later became translated by cultural contamination from illusion to deceit. And from deceit, since Maya was personified, but not intentionally so, deceit becomes personified to - by this century, to Satan.

Now you have a bunch of rednecks, which are not scientists, who have not taken the time to study anthropology or the histories or religions of other ancient cultures, who have not taken the time or effort to do anything but listen to and/or read dogma - believing in demons crawling from the woodwork. They used to call such people with such imagery as having the DTs, meaning, detoxing. They would have hallucinations of bugs or tiny creatures crawling inside of and all around them. That was due to the types of alcohols present in 'moonshine,' which was not entirely ethanol but a complex mixture (sometimes) of very toxic alcohols. The Kennedy's made their fortune by marketing the 'good stuff,' nearly pure ethanol, FYI.

There is not a demon associated with every medical vocabulary word, financial vocabulary word, global catastrophe vocabulary word, weather vocabulary word, and so on. That is in fact the definition of Paganism. There is no battle between flesh and spirit where flesh refers to you and spirit refers to demon. The battle of flesh and spirit is between the flesh that you think is the real you, and the real you that is an eternal Spirit - a Spirit who is eternal and all knowing (mind of Christ or God, if you prefer) and is constructed of pure and unconditional love (made in the image of God). You are an eternal Spirit. Eternal must mean mathematically not capable of 'fitting' within the confines of this finite temporal Universe, but RIGHT NOW existing in an eternal place that would be what in human terms amounts to Heaven ('Behold, the Kingdom of Heaven is UPON YOU). Your limited focus of awareness is intentional. You will not die and 'leave here' to 'go to Heaven,' where you will 'know all things,' you are there now and right now 'know all things.' A tiny fraction of your awareness is 'here,' and intentionally limited to 'being here,' and believing in your mortal state.

Many have seen The Matrix, where the Oracle shows the sign to Neo: '*know thyself*.' Originally written on the Temple of Apollo at Delphi by the ancient philosopher Pausanias, he (Pausanias) was not referring to your personality or character or anything you would identify as you, your name, address, or who/what you think you are or possibly who/what you are currently even capable of conceiving as your 'self.' He was referring to a higher self like the Hindu Atman, the true and infinite self, all knowing, eternal, and

constructed of pure unconditional love. Pausanias meaning was that if you can do that, than you will know that you are a god. That, he had inscribed on the entry way to the temple of one of their gods. It was an instruction on how to become like the gods.

I hereby correct every written Near Death Experience of this 'hellish' type that precedes me. No one, certainly no scientist, has had this experience multiple times, I guess at least 30 times, over a period of months. The only others who have described it had fleeting, singular experiences there that lasted minutes at most, and none were scientists. I know every street and every corner by name. And I took the opportunity to investigate and understand everything I experienced, including the other beings there. Not one of them dwelt there more than momentarily, including those who were physically dead. There were no 'demons' or 'cast out' beings. There is no such thing as Satan, the Devil, and so on.

With respect to others who report 'hellish' NDEs; whoever thinks or says 'they know what they saw,' in those brief instants; I, William Joseph Bray, have seen it dozens of times, spent days, not minutes there, and examined everything, without fear, no one else has reported doing this. The reason I was granted this was to bring back a simple message, there are no demons, devils, or Satan, that place is a construct, the source of the myth – anyone can come and go there as they please, we do it all the time.

Some need to go there to act out, much like the way we choose to play violent video games for 'recreation' and/or entertainment. It is a domain constructed for the purpose of and where we can literally 'Freak Out.' Part of us goes there more often than you think. I've seen who chooses to go there to 'Freak Out' for a while (perhaps in their dreams) and why.

It is important to note here, vitally important, that I have found it useful when praying over an individual to refer to a disease or condition, particularly an unknown, as a 'spirit of sickness,' or 'spirit of cancer,' and so on. I do this for my personal benefit, as you would gather by now I have no 'belief' system that includes demons, devils, or Satan. For me, giving the thing identity, a *personal identity*, makes it tangible and real to me, rather than a nebulous malfunction yet undefined even in modern medical science. With a personal identity, it is something I can identify, manhandle, and throw out, defeat, destroy, what have you.

I am certain I am not the first to treat a healing in this way, although I think it is clear that most throughout history, people took identifying things (diseases) in this way literally, and harbor beliefs in demons, devils, and Satan as the tormentor, the cause of their illnesses. Most certainly, regardless of the person delivering such a healing in this fashion, the person on the receiving end, who will be the one spreading the word about it, interprets the verbal content in this primitive way: demons, devils, and Satan.

I find it extremely useful to give the disease or situation a *personal identity*, in order to deal with it in a tangible way. I have begun lately to clarify to the recipient of such a healing, including people who bring their animals to me, exactly why I am using such language, and make it explicitly clear to the recipient and observers that there are no demons, devils, and Satan.



ARCHETYPE

The rock has iris rainbow overtones
with pins and needles on our wandering feet
and irradiates flowers and trees that absorb
radio clear and light-dark energies

The hummingbird sucks them
the insect pricks them
the cow gulps them down in its grass factory

Insects don't understand brainy birds...
Who are these giants that fly like them?

Multicolored birds land on cows...
Who are these quadrupeds that emanate milk?
Better to fly, to look at the world below
round and covered with pollen and pollution

The equine understands not, the knowledge of his master
Where to, does he take him riding and riding?
He trusts his affection, strong, warm and secure...
and at the end rests placidly in the horse feed stable

Humans don't understand being and thinking...
The All created life, who created the All?
Beyond the universe, rotates an infinite space...
What a pleasure to sleep and not exist !

LISTENING TO THE PREACHER

The exact mechanisms by which humans use their cognitive processes to create information out of nothingness, and the exact mechanisms the listener uses to incorporate this cognitive information as a belief system, not differentiating this information from Spiritual knowledge is explained in detail. The exact mechanisms used to compel the listener to mistaken or misidentify their emotional cognitive responses as Spiritual events are described and explained in detail. The 'Redneck midnight TV evangelist' takes its form in many cultures.

MEANS OF MANIPULATION

'Brainwashing' has been studied under very tight controlled conditions since the middle of the 20th century. If you look the subject up, you'll find that the very first step is to get the subject to accept something that is cognitively irrational, ordinarily rejected, intangible, and evokes a strong emotional response, such as fear, sorrow, etc. The second step involves having the subject recruit others as a validation of accepting that irrational thing to the extent of proliferating it. The third step is 'initiating' the subject to an 'inner circle' of exclusive individuals. The fourth step involves 'love' in the common sense of praise and worship of a leader, real or imagined. The fifth and final step involves surrender of self and one's possessions, money, life, time, effort, belief systems, etc., invariably under the guise that the subject is somehow 'saving the world' or others from some unseen force.

In evangelism, step 1 involves typically belief in 'the devil,' the mechanism or emotion is fear of the intangible. Step 2 is typically recruiting efforts. Step 3 is invariably the abuse of Baptism, either by water or by Holy Spirit, which is wrongly designated as receiving something the individual doesn't already possess, e.g., the Spirit of God, or in some non Judaic settings, any ritual where one 'receives' some intangible thing. Step 4 is misdirected love of God or Jesus or some other religious figure, but directed at the evangelist, like a rock star. The 5 step is to fill the preacher's pockets, although in some cases, as witnessed with Jim Jones and so on, the thing surrendered can change form and become as intangible as power over the beliefs of others, and extend to mass suicide.

In politics, step 1 involves misinformation of a tangible enemy perceived as some threat. Step 2 usually involves inciting 'street talk' and street groups, the clustering of individuals for the purpose of agreeing on the defined enemy. Step 3 is a declaration of nationality and patriotism. Step 4 designates a person or ideal or in more recent cases, an icon, as a target for love and worship. Step 5 is a raise in taxes and perhaps loss of life.

In cults, Step 1 also relies on a 'devil,' although the 'devil' can take a more esoteric form of undeniable inner pain of the subject, such as depression, anger, fear, and the inability to cope with society. Step 2 is a typical recruiting step, drawing others into the group in order to validate the subject's acceptance of this new intangible information. Step 3 is invariably a 'hidden' right of ascension, a passage to an inner circle whom are worthy to receive secret information. Step 4 almost always involves love and worship of the group leader, although a tangible object, such as a statue or such may also be involved, given that the leader is the 'keeper' of the sacred object. Step 5 can involve anything from surrendering money to committing acts of terrorism.

In Science, step 1 involves defining a tangible enemy, someone who thinks outside of the box, sees it a different way. Step 2 is to rally the scientific community by much shouting and loud mockery. Step 3 is a right of ascension – those who agree with the mob are of the inner circle. Step 4 is usually an icon or intangible, an invisible flag of 'science' whom the speakers claim to represent. Step 5 is to surrender your free will and freethinking for the rest of your natural life and say nothing contrary to mainstream ideology and remain at a dead standstill 'inside the box.' Science then, has become a Religion.

Since the mid 20 century, Science has, in fact, because of Quantum Physics, become a Religion, a cognitive belief system, marked by the 'interpretations' of Quantum Physics we read about earlier, entirely different conceptualities of reality and the nature of the Universe – a belief in the intangible, a Mechanistic Universe where none exists; by the textbook definition, a Religion. Science will therefore fail to produce any discovery of new realms, such as the founders of Quantum Physics did. Science utilizes therefore the exact same means and measures to validate its cognitive belief system, find comfort in its belief systems, and even empowerment by using the same exact methods as any religion.

Mockery and Hatred is exactly the same thing, and are performed with great publicity and ceremony. Hatred forces upon you the identification of a tangible enemy, agreeing on such, and beating it to death. Mockery forces upon you the identification of a tangible enemy, compels you to agree upon that by laughing, together, as a group, and continue mocking the thing or person to death. They are both products of fear, which is obvious. Any Authoritative disagreement, be it correct or not, comes only with calm rationality. In the case of speculation vs. speculation, never compels the listener to believe the argument is more than speculation in itself.

The ascension of Adolf Hitler, for instance, followed this model, or more correctly, is the source of this model. Both nations and individuals use this model to this day.

MIXING TRUTH WITH GIBBERISH

We (humans) have all listened to preachers, teachers, evangelists, and speakers who've tickled senses of familiarity and truth as they spoke. For me, most of these have tickled my sense of truth very little. You know how it is, a sentence comes out that stirs your heart as true, unfortunately to be buried amidst an hour long talk that dabbles in human wisdom and human thinking, and almost always of superstition and talk of devils and demons and other 'stuff' to be afraid of or otherwise distracted by. Boring gibberish, misleading – just wrong.

No individual I have ever heard speak on the topic of Christianity has been able to consistently speak what I hear as truth and accuracy. My spirit hears what is true and what is not. And most of what I hear is garbled human thinking buried in traditions and fear.

Most people miss the meaning of the passage, 'faith comes by hearing the word of God.'

From the Amplified Bible:

Romans 10:17

So faith comes by hearing [what is told], and what is heard comes by the preaching [of the message that came from the lips] of Christ (the Messiah Himself).

That's a verb and refers to the present tense hearing, not reading, and at the time it was written there was no New Testament or written scripture so it was not referring to the Bible or the reading of it, as many evangelists erroneously claim, because it did not yet exist.

The present tense of hearing the word of God can take two forms: 1) hearing the voice of God within you 2) when someone speaks truthfully and accurately of the things of God.

Number 2, when someone speaks truthfully and accurately of the things of God, requires number 1, hearing the voice of God within you, in order to discern how much of or what portions of what is said is true and correct.

Although every believer in every religion of man believes he/she does all of the above (hears the voice of God and discerns the truth), we all do it to more or less degrees of discernment, according to our – abilities?

And then we are faced with the conundrum that every mad man in history has claimed to ‘hear the voice of God.’

By abilities we have to consider that every person who hears a thing will use some cognitive process before any spiritual process, because the physical brain is the instrument the spirit uses to perceive the things in this Universe. Thus, unfortunately, what we hear is filtered through a physical brain with cognitive processes that seek and rely on rational things. The physical brain is completely incapable of comprehending spiritual information. And it stands like a gatekeeper to our spirit, through which information must pass. Therefore, what goes in your ears cannot bring spiritual epiphany.

However, upon hearing a thing, what comes out of you from your spirit can bring and is spiritual epiphany. Hearing a spiritual truth is like a trigger, regardless of what happens in your cognitive process feeding information to your spirit, once that information reaches your spirit, your spirit responds and sends information back to your perceptible self. It is this second step that can be defined as the process of spiritual discernment.

What comes back from your spirit to your perceptible self is the important information. The key is to listen to this voice. For instance, in many instances too numerous to count I have found myself listening to some preacher, teacher, etc., and each individual statement is met by a response from my spirit. In most cases, the bulk of these responses are negative because the information coming out of the preacher's mouth is incorrect. But that has been extremely useful to me in my lifetime. I have learned what is true by hearing what is incorrect. By knowing what grates against your spirit, you can learn what is true.

However, what is heard can be met by a cognitive response as well, and usually is. The cognitive response is that which is programmed into us over our life's experience and teachings and is either rational, or swallowed hook line and sinker, almost like brainwashing, accepted by the physical brain to keep it happy and comforted. This type of rationality invariably seeks to be among individuals, who have the same programming and fears being among those who believe otherwise, and rejects, even hates them. That is the physical brain's fight or flight response, self-survival programming – protecting a rational, cognitive eternal life explanation. If you choose to isolate yourself from those who believe differently than you do, then you are victim to this process.

How do we tell the difference? There are several clues. If the preacher keeps asking you to agree, then it is cognitive information. If anyone asks you or tests you, it is cognitive information. Neither Jesus nor any great Sage or Prophet asked the congregation for a positive response. A true thing will be stated with Authority. In this case I am referring to the preacher/teacher who while speaking consistently stops and requires acknowledgement from the audience. This is not Authority but cognitive argument that requires acknowledgement to validate.

EXAMPLES OF PROVEN NEEDLESS COGNITIVE GIBBERISH

The age of the Universe as determined by Physical Cosmology vs. that of various creation myths. Here is a 'cut and paste' from Wikipedia:

Creation dates

The creation myths of different cultures put the creation of the world at different dates. Many historical calendars were based on these dates. Below are some examples of proposed dates of creation.

Maya civilization - August 11, 3114 BCE

Judaism - September 22 or March 29, 3760 BCE[1][2]

James Ussher (1654) - October 23, 4004 BCE[3]

Byzantine Church calculation - September 1, 5509 BCE[4]

María de Ágreda - 5199 BCE

Harold Camping - 11013 BCE

Puranic Hinduism, 158.7 trillion years ago (50 "years of Brahma")

Eternity - Postulate made by a number of groups including historical and contemporary scientists and certain New Age idealizations that the universe has always existed, so there is no "beginning" of the universe (though the Earth and other celestial objects may have come into being closer to the current day). One such scientific theory is the steady state theory. Buddhists and Hindus believe in a Cyclic Universe consisting of endless cycles of the Universe expanding, contracting and subsequently reforming.

The philosopher Immanuel Kant believed the question of when the universe "began" presupposed transcendental realism and was therefore unanswerable. According to him the universe exists without reference to cause and effect.[5]

For reference, according to radiometric dating the planet Earth was formed $4.55 (\pm 1\%)$ billion years ago and according to the Big Bang theory the Universe began expanding approximately 13.7 ± 0.2 billion years ago.

1. These are Julian calendar dates equivalent to Elul 25, AM 1 and Adar 25, AM 1 in the modern calculated Hebrew calendar even though these Jewish dates were originally given in the old observational calendar several centuries before the modern calendar was developed.
2. Mid.Rab.Vay.29; Pir.Dr.El.8; RaN.R.H.3a; Mmn.Hil.Kid.Hach.6.8; Shmitt.10.2
3. J. Usher, The Annals of the World iv (1658)
4. The Death Of Constantine, Donald M. Nicol, from The Immortal Emperor, Cambridge University Press, Canto edition, 1992, ISBN 0521414563.

Then we come to James Usher who calculated the 'moment of creation' as October 23, 4004 BCE. He was only off by 13.7 billion years. A 6000 year old Universe has no positive benefit, nor did an Earth centered Universe – nor do demons as defined as 'evil spirits,' when we know unambiguously the genealogy of the concept of 'demons' and 'evil spirits' and even 'Satan' as not being what the modern fundamentalist view defines them as being.

A redneck fundamentalist (an individual quite close to me, actually) once told me that he believed 'Satan himself' laid the bones of the dinosaurs in the dirt for us to find and misguide us regarding the age of the Universe. Then some years later he came back with carbon dating as the problem. Now, regarding Physical Cosmology, I don't know what the argument has turned to. But in general my point is clear, rejecting information that is proven correct by science in order to allow the physical brain to accommodate dogma for the purpose of satisfying the physical brain's fight or flight response is not the key to spiritual truth. Galileo is the perfect historic example. Today, I don't know of any fundamentalist argument for the Earth actually being at the center of the Universe.

What happened since Galileo? The argument that the Earth is not the center of the Universe is of no spiritual consequence. It never was. The date of the creation of this Universe is of no Spiritual consequence.

If information does not directly and unambiguously lead to some outcome that will last for infinity, it is not of Spiritual consequence. If we are infinite, we have *infinity* to figure out any details.

If you think that there is information that leads to an infinite outcome of *going to Hell*, then as a certainty, from what I have read in every scripture of every religion thus far, *we are all certainly going to Hell, because no human fulfills the multitude of requirements and conditions otherwise.* To suggest that one being is 'forgiven' and another not, reintroduces multiple paradoxes regarding 'why?'

The key to identifying cognitive belief vs. that which is true and correct is that cognitive belief systems invariably introduce multiple paradoxes and conditions that are not attainable; and ultimately lead to a 'selection' system for the few, not the many and certainly not *all life*, even to the potential exclusion of one 'self.'

ISOLATIONISM IS A TYPICAL RESULT

What if I am right and you are swinging at empty air? Fighting a foe that does not exist? Our Authority over nature as it can be perceived from either a religious or a secular perspective is meaningless and quite helpless and ineffective against a foe or thing that does not exist. Fighting and struggling to believe in an Earth centered Universe today – just imagine doing that. You would have to fight and call every TV documentary, every book, every scientific publication, and every other person – as deceiving you. Eventually the TV, the news, even the Public Libraries would be 'evil,' 'deception,' the 'ministers of Satan,' and so on that I've heard in my counseling; and they have to be removed from your dwelling place, and then you can't go to places where these ministers of deception exist, which includes public school... And my fundamentalist friend mentioned above did exactly that, home schooled his son to avoid these ministers of deception. He lives a solitary existence with as little interaction with other humans as possible, such as the basic yes/no commands at work, and so on.

Sound like mental illness? Madness? Paranoia? Delusory?

None of our processes, methods, instruments, or detectors can detect or quantify Satan, or a demon, or any such footprint they may leave behind as they 'prowl the Earth seeking whom they might devour.' And yet we use these to detect and quantify and treat illness with a well-characterized and reproducible outcome – that fundamentalist religious approaches cannot match. Therefore, since the fundamentalist religious approach and cognitive beliefs cannot match or reproduce the effectiveness of science and medicine, the explanation according to science and medicine is proven correct, and your cognitive belief system is proven incorrect. Specifically, since I can defeat cancer with gamma radiation, then your cognitive belief that a demon is responsible for cancer is incorrect, unless gamma radiation rebukes demons.

The fundamentalist belief system is purely cognitive, based on cultural contamination that occurred thousands of years ago. It reads and sounds like a fairy tale because it is; myths and mysticisms that contaminated document translations long ago.

Let go. Listen to your spirit, your heart and what it is telling you. If there is fear, then it is not The Spirit, because The Spirit is incapable of fear. The Spirit is incapable of anxiety, fear, worry, doubt, concern, anguish, distress, sorrow, anger, envy, jealousy, confusion; The Spirit never protects itself by hiding away, concealing oneself, arguing, bickering, shouting, mocking, growling (Redneck TV Evangelist)...

TRUTH COMES FROM AUTHORITY

You will always recognize The Spirit because when The Spirit does a thing or speaks or shows up in a room your Spirit will immediately recognize its Authority, and not because it is shouting over you, dressed well, or on TV – or has an entire congregation nodding their heads in agreement to his/her constant tests and temptations for your agreement.

The Spirit will not ask you if you have Faith because your Faith is not required, it is he/she who has The Spirit in Authority whose Faith matters and is responsible.

For instance, When Todd White asks a person 'do you have Faith to be healed,' and the individual replies, 'no, in fact I am an Atheist – or Witch, or Even - Satanist,' Todd White replies, 'Praise God – watch this...' And the person gets healed, probably because they *expect nothing*.

‘FALLING DOWN’

There is a display, where people fall down, carry on, emotional music playing in the background, etc., such as I've very disappointingly witnessed over the past 30 years, where the individuals, as I've followed up on just days after, were not healed, but did all of the carrying on during the service, caught up in the moment, emotional. This is an artifact of Christians watching Voodoo rituals in the late 19th century.

By stringing together an already centuries old catalogue of cadences that are well characterized to produce epiphany, glory, and an ineffable urge to cry, we end up with what you hear droning on endlessly during evangelical events such as faith healing (the 'f' is intentionally lower case here) events, and so on. I call these the 'boo-hoo' chords. That endless droning of cadences that make one gain emotional feelings of epiphany, the urge to cry, the vision of lifting one's arms and eyes upward (as though the Kingdom of God had a three coordinate direction from your current seated or standing position) – the 'Boo-hoo' chords.

This is why (one of the many reasons) the individuals who experience such things are spiritually impotent. This is one of the many, but effective processes that have taught people that their emotions are Spiritual things.

Emotions are the chemistry of the physical brain, as well as extending out a bit into the general nervous system, such as the genitals and tear glands. By interpreting that information as having any Spiritual significance the individual learns that their physical brain is the seat of God and the things of God, and all that has true Spiritual significance, even Spiritual epiphany, cleansing, fulfillment, virtue, glory, power, purity, forgiveness, healing – even anointing.

Many Christian songs, for instance, are unwittingly written as a series of boo-hoo chords typically accompanied by a wailing voice of cry – filled with emotional content, often characterized by a cracking voice on the edge of crying whose verse is a wailing cry for help or praise or thanks. Listeners find this comforting – they think it is Spiritual.

Although it is as effective as benzodiazepines for tranquilization, methaqualone for well being, and cocaine for epiphany, it (the music and accompanying emotions) has equally as much Spiritual significance as these chemical compounds.

Remember the two keys:

1. They constantly seek your agreement with what they say.
2. They make you listen to an endless droning of boo-hoo chords when Spiritual events are supposed to be taking place, with pressure from your peers in your immediate environment to produce an emotional response.

These things will typically be combined during time periods associated with 'praise and worship.' If this is happening, you are in the wrong place.

Ask yourself the question; did Jesus, or any of the Sages and Prophets of any religion throughout history have any record of music playing? Boo-hoo sessions? Any record of them constantly asking the listeners to agree with them? Is there any record of any of them constantly asking the congregations to affirm their statements? Is there any record of any Sage or Prophet of any religion throughout history speaking or acting in any way recognizable as we see these things done today? Did any of them seek to look like the general public? Did they travel around in fancy chariots? Did they require a band of musicians to warm you up?

I have seen TV evangelists (one I'm thinking of in particular) give an hour-long teaching on faith healing prior to performing a faith healing. In his lecture, he stated that the words 'It didn't work' should NEVER come out of your mouth because that is a proclamation of doubt, the antithesis of faith. You should, instead, be writhing in agony, crawling, screaming on the floor in physical intolerable anguish proclaiming 'I'M HEALED!!!! I'M HEALED!!!!' Regardless of what actually does or does not happen. He actually preached those words just like that.

And, of course, when the actual healing portion of the program rolls under way, I was rather distressed by the first woman (this is at a different healing service in the past), after a laying on of hands, crying (in physical pain and disappointment, not joy), saying in a quivering voice – 'I'm healed...' And the evangelist raises his arms up and shouts '*PRAAAAIIISSSSEEEE GOD!!!!*'

That's unacceptable failure that involves everyone observing the event or its recording at any time forever into the future thereafter and such misleading will come at a very heavy cost.

If you really want to heal people that bad go to medical school and at least get that much right. If you're not healing people by Faith and you're not in medical school then you are most certainly not in it to heal people, but have some personal agenda, probably related to some cognitive belief system empowered by ego.

Most TV evangelists have given up having the camera on while a 'healing ministry' is taking place, unless they're interested in broadcasting people 'falling down.' For those unfamiliar with the phenomenon, there is the classic evangelist – 'in the name of Jeeeeezusssssss...' With the hand on the forehead and the person falls down (backward) and everyone is supposed to think a divine healing took place. However, I assure you, because of my nature, for the past 30 years I have meticulously followed up on the people who 'fall down' in the name of Jeeeeezusssssss... and not a single one of them, out of hundreds and hundreds that I've personally looked into, were actually and unambiguously healed. Falling down means nothing. In fact, I am more inclined to think that an individual is most certainly not healed if they 'fall down' during a healing event.

Understand that we are addressing cancer and disease, for example, not demons and devils, because there are no such things. Believing that disease is the result of a thing that does not exist (demons, devils, Satan) is why 'faith healers' i.e., redneck midnight TV evangelists always fail. They are so aggravated by their own history of failures they literally grab people and shake them violently in some vain attempt to 'shake' the demons out (which do not exist) and shout 'in the name of JJJeeeeeezzzzzz!!!!' Spitting the 'J' out like some Bruce Lee Kung Fu blow.

I know you're laughing right now because you've seen it yourself.

'In Jesus name' literally means 'I am authorized by Jesus to do this.' Just as you can picture a messenger of some king arriving and saying 'in the name of the King...'

You and I BOTH have authority over all things in nature, regardless of what Religion of man you associate yourself with. Faith: to push forward, aggressively, without ceasing, with total trust and reliance in God.

I have seen and been part of and ministered with my own hands what I can unambiguously define as several hundred Divine Healings, and in not one case that I can define as successful did the individual 'fall down.' By unambiguous I mean that which can be medically documented, followed up on for the long term, a genuine medical exception or impossibility, a validated remission of disease that is otherwise medically determined to be terminal – under long term scrutiny, and other such events that are unambiguous in medical terms. Not in one successful case did the individual 'fall down.'*

*I have seen people 'fall down' upon Baptism in the Holy Spirit, characterized by speaking in an unidentifiable language often referred to as 'speaking in tongues.' The phenomenon of 'speaking

in tongues,' having experienced this a multitude of times myself, is rather uncontrollable, and fortunately, most people don't know what the language is saying. It is considered to be the spoken language of our natural state (eternal beings). In general, it is agreed that it is the phenomenon of our true 'higher selves' speaking out loud, thus nullifying the cognitive aspects of praying and serves that definite purpose. Since most of us are unable to translate the meaning, which probably has no human frame of reference to begin with, it is an effective means of eliminating our cognitive 'selves' completely from the picture during critical intercession (prayer). Typically, people do not 'fall down' every time they 'speak in tongues,' with the exception of Baptism in the Holy Spirit, which is defined as the 'burning away of the flesh to reveal the Spirit.'

Falling down in the classic fundamentalist evangelical healing setting has no meaning that I can define as in any way beneficial. It is dramatic, and looked good on TV. But I think that even modern TV evangelists have given up on broadcasting people 'falling down,' because the viewers have given up putting any validity in it. Thus, broadcasts of Divine Healings are conspicuously absent in the media.

However, if you go in to Google.com and search 'Todd White Healing Youtube' as your search term, you can see a very large number of video documentation on healing events, many of them Atheist or worst, Satanists, Witches*, certainly non believers, where legs grow longer, spines are straightened, blind people receive sight, the deaf hear...very candid, not faked.

*Witches, or in modern terms Wicca, based on pre-Christian Wicca practices, has a multitude of variations that have included many New Age ideologies and consumed both Western and Eastern traditional religious beliefs since its proposed rebirth in 1921 as a result of Margaret Murray's book *The Witch-Cult in Eastern Europe*, and then popularized in the mid 20 century by Gerald Gardner. Since that time, the variations are so many and so diverse the definition of what 'Wicca' or modern Witchery really is remains elusive. I consider them to be amateur to professional archeologists, trying to preserve ancient belief systems and customs by living them, rather than merely writing about them. In many cases, such as various forms of Shamanism, a written language does not exist, and can only be preserved by apprenticeship.

SALVATION IS NO LONGER THE ISSUE

Most religious people (of most any religion) are fixated on salvation. It is as though the average individual lives with the hope of salvation – hope, by definition gives weight to the undesired outcome as well as the desired outcome. In other words, by hoping for salvation, you do not accept the fact that salvation, for you, has already occurred.

Now we can address all of the other religions, including Atheism. Salvation has (past tense) occurred for you also, even if you don't like it. God, as He has stated in scripture, does not remember our shortcomings, they therefore did not happen. We all return to God, rather we like it or not. In fact, you're not here in the first place, that's the point of this entire book.

Focus on The Kingdom of God. That means, behave like a Son of God, and with Authority. Being Born Again was a brief moment that occurred in the past. That was the moment of Salvation.

Salvation: Definition: Since we are all immortal salvation doesn't mean to make one immortal. Even the concept of eternity in hell defines one as immortal. Since there is no actual eternal hell, then salvation doesn't refer to this. Salvation obviously doesn't mean eternity in a fleshly human body, since the Universe, itself, will end. Salvation, in line with classical Christian doctrine, the Religions of man, as well as modern ways of thinking, then, can only refer to the final step in human evolution; where we no longer exist in these material realm(s).

Since my argument is that you are not here in the first place, but exist in an infinite domain that can only be referred to as a heaven or Heaven, this has already occurred. Your perception of your existence here is only a perception.

Statements from scriptures, which in turn are paralleled in all of the Religions of man include: 'The Kingdom of God comes in a way not understood or foreseen by men,' and 'The Kingdom of God is within you,' translates to what I am describing in this book.

What occurs after that moment is The Kingdom of God, which is described by all religions, differently yes, but in every case, eternal. And, an infinite domain is a mathematical proof in this book. And, the people who experience the NDE report this infinite domain.

Demons, devils, fixation on sin, GUILT, SHAME, CONDEMNATION, and all of the superstitious dogma preached to my ears in your and my life time is behind you now and irrelevant. Again, we're not in a giant game of Dungeons and Dragons and there are not evil spirits popping out from every corner to snag you or your health or your precious money. All of that occurs because of 1) the laws of thermodynamics require entropy 2) other humans.

Focus on your Son-ship, and Authority. Authority over nature is a concept unambiguously proven in Quantum Physics; it is proven by an act as simple as chopping down a tree. We literally Paint the Universe into being, one frame at a time, and decide exactly what the next frame is going to be, when it will be, and at what rate it proceeds.

But be aware that the limitations that are self evident in nature and all of the Religions of man and mathematical statistics: you do not have the power or the authority to raise yourself above another. This rule applies especially to Commerce, which is a non-natural creation of man that is truly Chaotic and therefore has no relationship with nature, which is non-Chaotic. It is not even a thing that truly exists even by physical human standards. You have the power and authority to be average; that is; healthy, employed, a home, etc.

SPIRITUAL GUIDES

Whatever your readings on New Age ideologies regarding spiritual masters and guides – if you are a Christian, you are directly under Jesus Christ (remember the googolplex of souls He has made perfect). Don't be concerned with spiritual guides and masters. That information is not useful to you. Have you unambiguously seen them?

Think of it this way – perhaps Jesus being your personal Lord and Master is the ultimate final step in human evolution.

There is no secret or hidden knowledge. There are no secrets to the idea of concerning oneself with demons and devils. There are no warnings about what a sinner you are, how 'bad' you are to sin, sin this, sin that. There is nothing you hear every preacher, teacher, and speaker, say that you don't struggle to 'believe.' The reason for the struggle is that you genuinely are not hearing what is true and correct. Truth is immediately known, recognized as such, and does not require any cognitive effort or compelling argument. It invariably will not come from any source other than your self; so don't wait for another man to say it to you. Your Spirit is infinite in scope, and by human standards all knowing, now, because this entire Universe passes in the blink of an eye, leaving you as a pure Spirit.

The basic message is simple. God loves you Unconditionally. You are perfect in the eyes of God, which makes you perfect. You are a Son of God and have the Authority of a Son of God. And then we go on to discover and practice the authority and what to do with it.

WHO'S FAITH IS RESPONSIBLE FOR A HEALING?

Oddly, I seem to have greater success in the immediate sense with animals. I can't explain, there are no words, but now these dogs at these dog parks bombard me seeking my touch. They have all kinds of names for me at these dog parks, with respect to my relationship with them and the way they very clearly offer their bodies for laying on of hands and remain perfectly still (unlike a dog at a dog park) until I take my hands off of them. They know this from watching the other dogs that they know were ill, some terminally ill. There once were, but are no longer any dying dogs at my dog parks – the 'dying' dogs did not die. Most of the terminally ill dogs were not treated with any other form of medical intervention other than pain medication, where it would be too costly to treat cancer with chemo-therapy and radiation treatments, the dogs are 'put down,' when the time comes. But this has not happened. There is no sign of illness. The pain meds have stopped.

My argument used to be that dogs have no Faith, which makes them the perfect subject and example for Divine Healing. But as others (humans in the dog parks) have pointed out to me, they typically say something to the effect, 'they either know or believe something is going on and why, or they wouldn't act that way around you.'

There was an age in medicine that extended right up until the beginning of the 20th century, where 'medicine' and 'reproducibility' qualified as an oxymoron. Then we learned key elements to medicine and reproducibility and success continues to increase. This is also true in healing by Faith. As even Todd White, who I consider to be among the most successful healers (by Faith) has pointed out, sometimes even he lays on hands and says his best prayer and nothing happens – and we don't yet know why.

Most of my healings are distance healings, where I troll the web sites where people ask for prayer, and if they leave an email address (which actually amounts to several cases a week) I contact them, introduce myself, what my way of proceeding involves, etc. I explain repeating may and often is a necessity. I follow up on these people. In a large but not 100% population, healing occurs, or situations and conditions (homelessness, family issues, etc) change, in such a way that as I catalogue them, perhaps half can't be explained by natural intervention or change.

For instance, in one case I have a woman, in hospice because she is in her final stage of breast cancer, deemed terminal, taken off chemo because there is no medical chance of survival or life extension at this point, due to die within days, chemo would shorten her very few days at this point. Her sister asks for prayer on a web site. I write her, she explains the details. I offer the prayer, via email, and tell her sister to lay her hands on her dying sister and repeat the prayer out loud. Two days later her sister is in complete spontaneous remission. I ask for the medical details of her blood work before and after 'spontaneous remission.' She tells me the numbers. (I shouldn't even be asking for this information, but she didn't miss a beat in sending it to me, she remains even to me, anonymous). There is no medical explanation other than the absolute certainty that she should have died within days. At the time of this writing, she is still in complete remission. I can catalogue this as Divine Healing, since the medical declaration of death was immanent, and medical intervention was ceased.

Both the sister of the sick woman and I acted in Faith. Furthermore, the act of Faith was in intervention for another.

There are only two places in the Gospels where Jesus states clearly that an individual has great Faith, the Roman Centurion who came on behalf of someone he loved and the Greek woman who came on behalf of her child. Neither were Christians or even Jews. Both were 'distance' healings. Jesus never touched the subject, he simply said that it was so, and it happened that way.

Oddly, we do not see any examples of distance healings by the Apostles or Jesus other followers. Interestingly, however, keeping in mind that the Gospel of Luke was assembled as Luke states himself 'to put these things in order as to when they occurred,' prior to the knowledge that we can act in Jesus name

and commit healings, the Apostles and disciples, who had just received such instruction and Authority for the first time, that is, 'in my name heal people of every city you enter...' came back from their short journey, their first attempt at doing these things (healing in Jesus name) for themselves in the absence of Jesus; with the following information:

Luke 9 (Amplified Bible)

- 2 And He sent them out to announce and preach the kingdom of God and to bring healing.
- 49 John said, Master, we saw a man driving out demons in Your name and we commanded him to stop it, for he does not follow along with us.
- 50 But Jesus told him, Do not forbid [such people]; for whoever is not against you is for you.

Here, we can see that in verse 2, Jesus instructs his followers for the first time that they can do these things in his name, in his absence, and sends them out to try it for themselves, and in verse 49 they return stating that they already found someone out there who they did not know doing healings in Jesus name?????

Who was this guy? There was no precedence at the time for doing this because the disciples themselves were just informed of it for the first time, and as the disciples report, they do not know who this guy was and he was not among the disciples of Jesus. Has anyone else ever noticed that? Was he a time traveler? A visionary? Somehow this individual came to know a process and authority that Jesus had informed no one existed.

This is not mundane information nor is it off topic. 'Listening to the Preacher' typically involves an individual who spends countless hours scanning written text looking for something 'new to say,' some new secret knowledge. There is no 'new' information. This individual who was healing (by casting out devils the actual translation refers to casting out sickness) people in Jesus name – that is, recognizing that he was authorized by Jesus to do so, before Jesus had given such authority, and there is no prophecy regarding the Messiah that this would be the case. The disciples did not say 'he was attempting to do so' they clearly stated that he was healing the sick in Jesus name. The idea that he possibly made it up by watching Jesus and was also successful in doing so is too far fetched.

Either he was from the future or he received this information by The Spirit.

MEDICINE OR FAITH?

There are some fundamentalists who actually believe Faith should be used instead of medicine. This should never be considered as true and correct. Faith can compliment medicine, when we get it right, do what medicine can't yet do, or be used for those who have no access to medicine.

Medicine is from God; all knowledge is from God.

I am in a position to say this because I can and do on a daily basis lay hands on the ill, sick, diseased, injured, and so on, in the absence of medicine and at any distance and see them recover. I have both medical documentation and long-term recovery testimony documented. I am also a Pharmaceutical Research Chemist, and I know where my knowledge and contributions to medicine come from. If you are neither of these things then you have to become both of these things to be in a position to refute that argument.

Turning to medicine cannot possibly be in defiance of Faith, as some have erroneously suggested. This would mean that a pill or a gamma beam is more powerful than God. It would also require in the equation

that Man, who is created by God, did not create medicine. If Man, who is created by God, created medicine, then God created medicine (commutative and/or associative properties of addition – 2 grade math) – for the obvious reasons, to get us healed of sickness and disease.

The proper approach is to combine the two, assuming medical intervention is possible, or in many cases I deal with, not accessible for financial reasons (many are homeless or impoverished and uncovered by medical insurance or have otherwise lost their medical insurance due to extended lack of employment or Social Security problems and the list goes on).

In some cases there are social issues, where I run into individuals who live in areas where such medical intervention is not available. In one case I had a lady from South Africa who had to walk several hours into a village where people shared a single computer that had internet access. It was in the care of a school where a few individuals taught people how to use it. She got healed, rapidly, of what I suspect was ringworm, from the description, which is a fungal infection and does not remit spontaneously. If you look up Ringworm on the web you'll understand the following. She thought she was the victim of witchcraft and demonic attack, evidenced by the hideous outgrowth of ring shaped red – well just look at the pictures you find that had been going on for years. I told her to see a doctor about ringworm; a week later she writes back 'no doctor knows Ringworm' (proper noun). So we did the prayer thing and she writes back 'demons are gone, no more Ringworm.' She thought I cast out a demon called Ringworm, as a proper noun, out of her. The whole thing was via someone on her end at the school who knew enough English to translate our emails.

African mysticism, as I have stated, the root of modern Voodoo and the source of the mythology of demons and Satan as well as the modern mistranslation of Hindu ideologies, believes there is a particular demon associated with each disease and that each demon has a proper name. None of the local 'doctors' (I don't even want to speculate what qualifies as a 'doctor here') new the name of the demon – Ringworm.

My magic was powerful, she had said, no more Ringworm (proper noun). Magic. I had instructed the translator at the school to read the prayer out loud in English, just as I had written it, while placing her hand on the woman being attacked by Ringworm. It's about five months later, and after some ten or more years of this infection it is still gone. So I catalogue it as gone.

Whose Faith did this? We're back to the Faith of the dogs in the park again. The lady from South Africa and the translator/computer operator thought they were doing something they could relate to – African Mysticism. They thought my Magic was powerful – from so far away.

But in my way of seeing through all of this in this seemingly impossible setting, she had little choice but to be healed, she had no options or the luxury of choice available to her. I suspect Faith prevailed because the subject lacked the luxury of choosing otherwise.

I think I recall John G. Lake writing something to this affect from his experience in Africa as a healing missionary nearly a century ago. He was stunned by the success rate of miraculous healings. A Christian minister explained to him something to the effect, 'these people have no choice, there are no doctors here.'

Thus we come to a mathematical association: If I have power and Authority over sickness and disease then so do you, regardless apparently of what Religion, race, belief system, or species you are. The responsibility of Faith falls on me, but somehow you take part in selecting the outcome, to what degree, I don't know.

Then I see Todd White doing these things on YouTube successfully on Atheists and non-Christian or Judaic religions of all sorts in Disneyland and I think my whole big theory is shot down the toilet. Until I consider the part of the equation that in most cases, the Atheist, or perhaps those of non-Judaic cultures – expects nothing.

ANOMALIES THAT INHIBIT FAITH

The hardest to heal and the highest failure rate are awarded to the Christians, the more fundamentalist the higher the failure rate. They have taken their cognitive paradoxes and failures, guilt, shame, condemnation, and experiences and internalized them so powerfully that they are like an armored tank that cannot be healed – in many cases not even by well-established modern medicine where such medical intervention has a high success rate.

They have truly mutated their Faith in the most bizarre possible fashion; to push forward, aggressively, without ceasing, with total trust and reliance in God, to pushing forward, aggressively, without ceasing, having total trust and reliance in God, that their shame, guilt, and condemnation is upon them, and they therefore can not be healed.

They make a good show of it, however. They'll wave their arms, sing songs, tears rolling down their face, and when the minister's touch comes – they fall down. They get up singing joyfully that they're healed. Next week it's clear no healing took place. The falling down, in my opinion, is a mechanism by which the fundamentalist protects him/herself from being healed.

Then there are those, of course, whose illness or condition has become the only reality they know – in chronic illnesses.

These two groups, I can see no other way, require to be reprogrammed. The armor of shame, guilt, and condemnation has to come off of the fundamentalist. The reality of the chronically ill has to be re-painted to a different reality, like a new landscape, like another world. A person who lives with chronic illness knows no other reality.

The only successful means that is clinically established as being clinically beneficial to accomplish this is therapeutic hypnosis. *It may sound completely absurd*, totally ridiculous, to hypnotize someone into dropping a cognitive belief system, but if you think of it in its true form it becomes true and correct: It was years of hypnosis that got them that way, we're just trying to reverse it using the same technique.

We're not talking about hypnotizing someone into Faith, we're talking about deprogramming years of cognitive gibberish, fears, guilt, shame, condemnation; these things are done frequently in therapeutic settings. This is stating nothing new; this is a common psychiatric practice.

SELECTING THE OUTCOME

The reality of all of this is that you have the same Power and Authority as any 'man of God.' You can select an outcome because you possess consciousness. You can select sickness, illness, and disease as an outcome. You can have real Faith in guilt, shame, and condemnation. You can have real Faith (trust and reliance in God) that your reality will remain unchanged. And no human outranks you.

Therefore, those who expect nothing, and the dogs, get healed.

In thirty plus years of observing these things very carefully first hand, my general summary is this: animals almost always get healed (out of hundreds I have only experienced 1 failure; all in cases where no medical intervention was applied, some terminal), Christians are the most rare and usually involve only a condition where the individual is out of immediate danger, and this can extend to their life's situations (job, finances, homelessness, etc.) as well. Human Atheists and such fall everywhere in the middle, but receive miraculous changes in conditions, situation, and healings much, much more often than Christians. My formal hypothesis is that Christians 'out-believe' you by 1) persistence 2) cognitive beliefs in shame, guilt, and condemnation – conditions by which they should not receive. They have Faith: to push forward, aggressively, without ceasing, with total trust and reliance in God in failure, shame, guilt, and condemnation.

Any formal attempt on your part to practice Faith resulting in changes in conditions and outcome of any sort is best started with animals, yielding positive results much sooner, and then progress onward to Atheists, and leave Christians last.



"That which pervades the entire body you should know to be indestructible. No one is able to destroy that imperishable soul. " (Bhagavad Gita 2.17)

"For the soul there is neither birth nor death at any time. He has not come into being, does not come into being, and will not come into being. He is unborn, eternal, ever-existing and primeval. He is not slain when the body is slain." (Bhagavad Gita 2.20)

"The soul can never be cut to pieces by any weapon, nor burned by fire, nor moistened by water, nor withered by the wind.(Bhagavad Gita 2.23)

"O son of Bharata, as the sun alone illuminates all this universe, so does the living entity, one within the body, illuminate the entire body by consciousness." (Bhagavad Gita 13.34)

IS THERE REINCARNATION?

This is a difficult subject because the history is lengthy, without physical proof one way or another, and, as history would seem to dictate, affected primarily by one man who was not speaking in line with his predecessors.

I'll quote again the synopses of Irenaeus, second-generation successor to John the Apostle's, thinking circa 200 AD:

His emphasis on the unity of God is reflected in his corresponding emphasis on the unity of salvation history. Irenaeus repeatedly insists that God began the world and has been overseeing it ever since this creative act; everything that has happened is part of his plan for humanity. The essence of this plan is a process of maturation: Irenaeus believes that humanity was created immature, and God intended his creatures to take a long time to grow into or assume the divine likeness. Thus, Adam and Eve were created as children. Their fall was thus not a full-blown rebellion but rather a childish spat, a desire to grow up before their time and have everything with immediacy.

Everything that has happened since has therefore been planned by God to help humanity overcome this initial mishap and achieve spiritual maturity. The world has been intentionally designed by God as a difficult place, where human beings are forced to make moral decisions, as only in this way can they mature as moral agents. Irenaeus likens death to the big fish that swallowed Jonah: it was only in the depths of the whale's belly that Jonah could turn to God and act according to the divine will. Similarly, death and suffering appear as evils, but without them we could never come to know God.

REINCARNATION AS 'HERESY' ALL STEMS FROM ONE MAN WITH A BAD ATTITUDE

And Irenaeus sees acceptance of Christ as the final step to this process. His thinking is second generation to John the Apostle, which is validated. His statements also refute reincarnation, a Gnostic belief. However, his argument is based entirely on the idea that if we reincarnate, we should remember our past lives, but we do not: (I present the original document here, 'as-is.')

St. Irenaeus On Reincarnation

(Against Heresies, Book II, ch. xxiii)

Chapter XXXIII.-ABSURDITY OF THE DOCTRINE OF THE TRANSMIGRATION OF SOULS.

1. We may subvert their doctrine as to transmigration from body to body by this fact, that souls remember nothing whatever of the events which took place in their previous states of existence. For if they were sent forth with this object, that they should have experience of every kind of action, they must of necessity retain a remembrance of those things which have been previously accomplished, that they might fill up those in which they were still deficient, and not by always hovering, without intermission, round the same pursuits, spend their labor wretchedly in vain (for the mere union of a body [with a soul] could not altogether extinguish the memory and contemplation of those things which had formerly been experienced), and especially as they came [into the world] for this very purpose. For as, when the body is asleep and at rest, whatever things the soul sees by herself, and does in a vision, recollecting many of these, she also communicates them to the body; and as it happens that, when one awakes, perhaps after a long time, he relates what he saw in a dream, so also would he undoubtedly remember those things which he did before he came into this particular body. For if that which is seen only for a very brief space of time, or

has been conceived of simply in a phantasm, and by the soul alone, through means of a dream, is remembered after she has mingled again with the body, and been dispersed through all the members, much more would she remember those things in connection with which she stayed during so long a time, even throughout the whole period of a bypast life.

2. With reference to these objections, Plato, that ancient Athenian, who also was the first to introduce this opinion, when he could not set them aside, invented the [notion of] a cup of oblivion, imagining that in this way he would escape this son of difficulty. He attempted no kind of proof [of his supposition], but simply replied dogmatically [to the objection in question], that when souls enter into this life, they are caused to drink of oblivion by that demon who watches their entrance [into the world], before they effect an entrance into the bodies [assigned them]. It escaped him, that [by speaking thus] he fell into another greater perplexity. For if the cup of oblivion, after it has been drunk, can obliterate the memory of all the deeds that have been done, how, O Plato, dost thou obtain the knowledge of this fact (since thy soul is now in the body), that, before it entered into the body, it was made to drink by the demon a drug which caused oblivion? For if thou hast a remembrance of the demon, and the cup, and the entrance [into life], thou oughtest also to be acquainted with other things; but if, on the other hand, thou art ignorant of them, then there is no truth in the story of the demon, nor in the cup of oblivion prepared with art.

3. In opposition, again, to those who affirm that the body itself is the drug of oblivion, this observation may be made: How, then, does it come to pass, that whatsoever the soul sees by her own instrumentality, both in dreams and by reflection or earnest mental exertion, while the body is passive, she remembers, and reports to her neighbors? But, again, if the body itself were [the cause of] oblivion, then the soul, as existing in the body, could not remember even those things which were perceived long ago either by means of the eyes or the ears; but, as soon as the eye was turned from the things looked at, the memory of them also would undoubtedly be destroyed. For the soul, as existing in the very [cause of] oblivion, could have no knowledge of anything else than that only which it saw at the present moment. How, too, could it become acquainted with divine things, and retain a remembrance of them while existing in the body, since, as they maintain, the body itself is [the cause of] oblivion? But the prophets also, when they were upon the earth, remembered likewise, on their returning to their ordinary state of mind, whatever things they spiritually saw or heard in visions of heavenly objects, and related them to others. The body, therefore, does not cause the soul to forget those things that have been spiritually witnessed; but the soul teaches the body, and shares with it the spiritual vision that it has enjoyed.

4. For the body is not possessed of greater power than the soul, since indeed the former is inspired, and vivified, and increased, and held together by the latter; but the soul possesses and rules over the body. It is doubtless retarded in its velocity, just in the exact proportion in which the body shares in its motion; but it never loses the knowledge that properly belongs to it. For the body may be compared to an instrument; but the soul is possessed of the reason of an artist. As, therefore, the artist finds the idea of a work to spring up rapidly in his mind, but can only carry it out slowly by means of an instrument, owing to the want of perfect pliability in the matter acted upon, and thus the rapidity of his mental operation, being blended with the slow action of the instrument, gives rise to a moderate kind of movement [towards the end contemplated]; so also the soul, by being mixed up with the body belonging to it, is in a certain measure impeded, its rapidity being blended with the body's slowness. Yet it does not lose altogether its own peculiar powers; but while, as it were, sharing life with the body, it does not itself cease to live. Thus, too, while communicating other things to the body, it neither loses the knowledge of them, nor the memory of those things that have been witnessed.

5. If, therefore, the soul remembers nothing of what took place in a former state of existence, but has a perception of those things that are here, it follows that she never existed in other bodies, nor did things of which she has no knowledge, nor [once] knew things which she cannot [now mentally] contemplate. But, as each one of us receives his body through the skilful working of God, so does he also possess his soul. For God is not so poor or destitute in resources, that He

cannot confer its own proper soul on each individual body, even as He gives it also its special character. And therefore, when the number [fixed upon] is completed, [that number] which He had predetermined in His own counsel, all those who have been enrolled for life [eternal] shall rise again, having their own bodies, and having also their own souls, and their own spirits, in which they had pleased God. Those, on the other hand, who are worthy of punishment, shall go away into it, they too having their own souls and their own bodies, in which they stood apart from the grace of God. Both classes shall then cease from any longer begetting and being begotten, from marrying and being given in marriage; so that the number of mankind, corresponding to the foreordination of God, being completed, may fully realize the scheme formed by the Father.

And in my opinion generally this argument makes no sense because it is cognitive gibberish. It is also not in line with Jewish tradition at the time, which accepted reincarnation. And there is no known unambiguous precedence in any of Jesus' teachings (excluding Gnostic texts) regarding reincarnation, pro or con.

My true objection to refuting reincarnation has purely to do with it not making any sense, in the Big Picture. That is, refuting it makes no sense, and when refuted by any Theologian of any particular religion, invariably involves sketchy reasoning and extremely creative interpretation of any known scriptures. Furthermore, the vast bulk of religions on Earth, even including the Jewish religion from which Christianity is descendent, accepts reincarnation as a reality, or at least did at that time, before the cultural contamination of Christian Orthodoxy. There are many noted examples in the Gospels (research the topic, it's too vast to list here) where people clearly were referring to examples of reincarnation, particularly John the Baptist and Jesus, both of whom were questioned regarding who (referring to their past lives) they were.

The most obvious proof that Christians accepted reincarnation at the time of Irenaeus is that Irenaeus went to a great deal of trouble to write an entire book refuting the subject, targeted only at the Christians of the time.

You will note that Irenaeus produces no written scripture or precedence in his argument, nor does he produce any apostolic teaching. The obvious rationale for this conspicuous absence of written evidence, which one would most certainly expect Irenaeus to produce to lend validity to his argument, is that no such precedence existed.

REINCARNATION RESOLVES MULTIPLE PARADOXES

Omitting the idea that we are already eternal beings results in a plethora of problems and paradoxes in every religion. Accepting it resolves them all, and all of the differences and variations in one easy simple step.

Believing that this Universe is mechanistic and real, and that we are here in it results in a plethora of problems and paradoxes in every Religion, philosophy, and science. Accepting that the Universe is a temporary construct of consciousness and that we are not actually here resolves all of these problems, differences, and variations in every Religion, philosophy, and science, in one easy simple step.

If the answer is complicated, it is not correct. The correct answer is always the simplest one, the one that requires the least energy. That principle obeys all of the laws of Thermodynamics. If they are the laws of nature, and God creates nature, then they reflect the nature of God. The correct answer will always be the simplest one.

One lifetime asks unanswerable questions, not the least of which is 'what happened to all those who lived before Christ? Or who lived before the knowledge of God? Or to those who were raised in amongst some 'untrue' religion? Those who never heard? We only have one chance – one moment to choose? Here's a good one – what about pre homo sapiens?

What about the Neanderthals, and so on? They ritualistically buried their dead. They therefore believed in an eternal system.

These scenarios are ridiculous to every religion. And no one can answer them without spitting out what is clearly unprecedented dogma.

SOME MODERN PEER REVIEWED RESEARCH ON THE PHENOMENON

Ian Stevenson did a great deal of work validating reincarnation by examining children who remember past lives and investigating them – and has published over 200 peer reviewed scientific papers to this effect. These works are summarized in his books - *Twenty Cases Suggestive of Reincarnation* (1974), *Children Who Remember Previous Lives* (1987), *Where Reincarnation and Biology Intersect* (1997), *Reincarnation and Biology* (1997), and *European Cases of the Reincarnation Type* (2003). And another by a colleague: Jim B. Tucker's *Life Before Life: A Scientific Investigation of Children's Memories of Previous Lives* (2005).

In 'Twenty Cases Suggestive of Reincarnation,' Stevenson's approach is as follows: From Wikipedia:

The case usually starts when a small child of two to four years of age begins talking to his parents or siblings of a life he led in another time and place. The child usually feels a considerable pull back toward the events of the life and he frequently importunes his parents to let him return to the community where he claims that he formerly lived. If the child makes enough particular statements about the previous life, the parents (usually reluctantly) begin inquiries about their accuracy. Often, indeed usually, such attempts at verification do not occur until several years after the child has begun to speak of the previous life. If some verification results, members of the two families visit each other and ask the child whether he recognizes places, objects, and people of his supposed previous existence.

And then Stevenson concludes:

The large number of witnesses and the lack of apparent motivation and opportunity, due to the vetting process, make the hypothesis of fraud extremely unlikely.

The large amount of information possessed by the child is not generally consistent with the hypothesis that the child obtained that information through investigated contact between the families.

Demonstration of similar personality characteristics and skills not learned in the current life and the lack of motivation for the long length of identification with a past life make the hypothesis of the child gaining his recollections and behavior through extra-sensory perception improbable.

When there is correlation between congenital deformities or birthmarks possessed by the child and the history of the previous individual, the hypothesis of random occurrence is improbable.

In *Where Reincarnation and Biology Intersect* (1997), *Reincarnation and Biology* (1997) the approach is to, and this is very interesting to me, observe birth defects and related deformities in children who remember past lives. The summary is essentially the same, except that in these cases, there appear birthmarks and/or deformities that conform to the child's past life, which as in the first publications, is satisfactorily verified information.

Back to the question regarding reincarnation, there is hypnotic regression. The problem with hypnotic regression being that it has been determined by the medical and legal communities, for legal reasons, to be

an unreliable means of recovering memory. As is explained elsewhere in this book, the mechanisms involved in sleep that allow us to differentiate a dream from a real memory is not present during hypnosis, and the final conclusion by medical and psychiatric and legal determination is proven through clinical studies using sham memories that the hypnotist is usually responsible for creating false memories in any given subject (patient).

So, hypnosis will not be included in any acceptable scientific determination regarding reincarnation, or anything else for that matter.

So, the argument thus far is that the scientific argument for reincarnation is only suggestive, and by one researcher using one method. The religious argument for it is essentially global, with perhaps only the exception of Christian Orthodoxy, which refutes it, but without precedence of any known sort other than opinion and speculation – of one and only one man, Irenaeus. And it is clear that Irenaeus was potentially the only Christian who thought this way, in his own time. His argument is complicated, cognitively weak and self defeating, and even lowers itself to mockery as a persuasion rather than reasoning founded in anything other than speculative gibberish.

What does Quantum Physics have to offer on this subject? Nothing.

MY OPINIONS

I can only argue for or against the case of reincarnation based on the premises as follows:

The root of the disbelief in reincarnation is limited to Christian Orthodoxy and only Christian Orthodoxy or those religious orders that were subsequently contaminated by Christian Orthodoxy over time, and is traceable back to one, and only one, man, Irenaeus, circa 200 AD, whose argument is clearly written above and solely based on the premise that if we were reincarnated we would remember it. It is speculation and opinion only and does not offer any scriptural precedence or tradition of Christianity even at that early time when Christianity would have been least contaminated by time. Irenaeus' argument also does not offer any precedence of Jewish text from which Christianity was born.

Irenaeus offers no reason why reincarnation does not occur. He offers no spiritual rationale. He offers no words or teachings from his apostolic predecessors. Furthermore, his argument comes off more like mockery than narrative, indicating an individual with unsubstantiated opinion who cannot otherwise support his view other than to mock another view. That is, he has a personal agenda, and the known personal agenda established by historians is that he hated the Gnostics for plagiarizing Christianity, and reincarnation was a central belief in Gnostic thinking. His motivation was hatred of a people.

He didn't go out of his way to merely compose the section I have cut and pasted above, regarding reincarnation, he composed thousands of pages, laboring over years, refuting every concept the Gnostics talked about. He was absolutely obsessed with the Gnostics. It, by all definitions, was true hatred, in every carnal and spiritual sense of the word.

In short, if you disbelieve in reincarnation, the reason is because that 1800 years ago one man with an opinion wrote down that he did not like it. And even if you are Muslim or of some other non-Christian religion, including Atheist, which is a religion, your disbelief in reincarnation comes solely from Irenaeus, and from no other source, 1800 years ago whose motivation was hatred of a people.

Furthermore, the lack of reincarnation introduces unanswerable questions in every religion, like I've listed above, 'what happens to the people who...etc.' And leads to paradoxes and contradictions within any religious system, as well as a cognitive paradox for the individual who is struggling to believe – to believe Irenaeus, regardless of what religion you subscribe to, including the religion of Atheism.

I will therefore dismiss Irenaeus, the man, and his mockery of the concept of reincarnation as speculation and opinion without precedence of any sort, and dismiss his argument against reincarnation that is solely based on the premise 'we should remember our past lives,' and dismiss his argument based on a total lack of evidence, which indicates an argument that is nothing more than lazy, for not even attempting to locate any evidence in scripture or tradition of the time – and can only conclude therefore that there was no such text or traditional evidence, it is purely based on the fact that he did not like it. Furthermore, I dismiss his argument(s) based on his motive for composing the work, his personal agenda of hatred of a people.

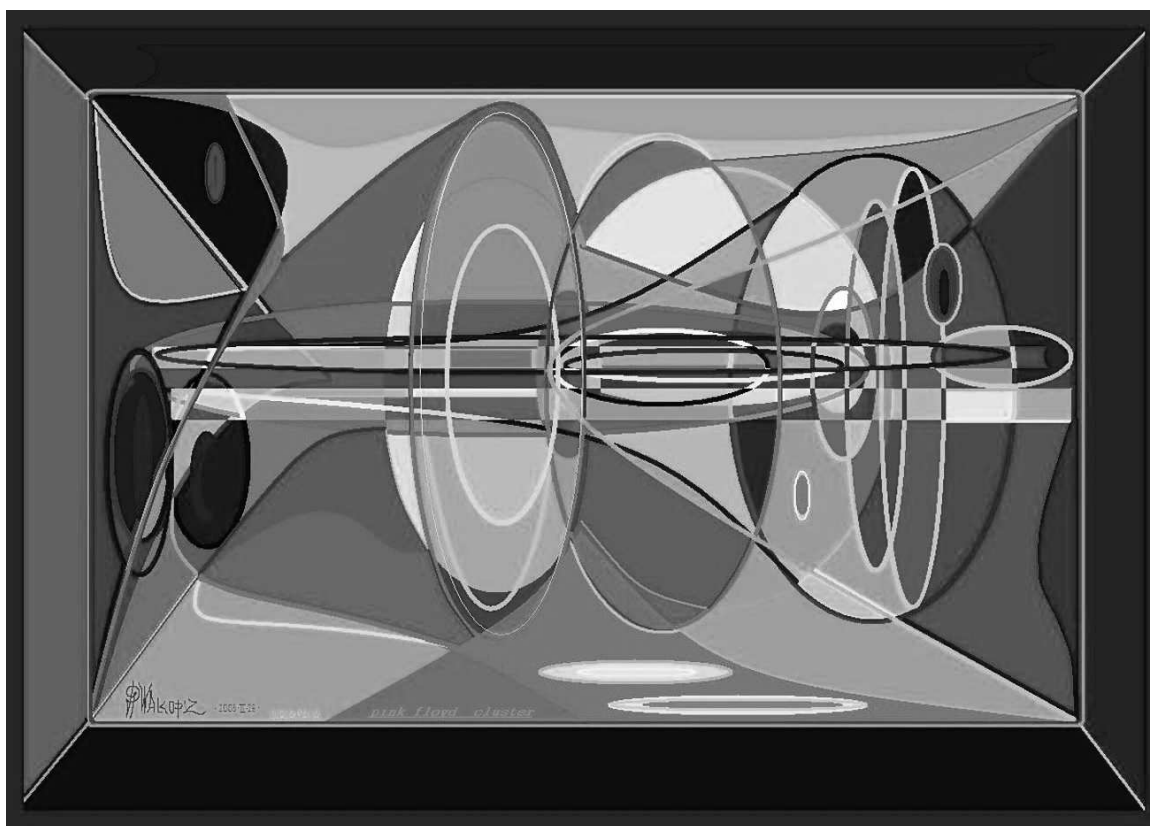
It therefore compromises Irenaeus from history and everything he has written, because I have seen for myself the evidence of how he proceeds; he deviates from the truth and path of what he has learned from his Apostolic predecessors, based on his personal views, speculations, and opinions, and hatred, and passes that deviation on to others as being true; yet claiming Apostolic Successor ship in order to appear authoritative. Ironically, this is the same exact practice he rebukes in the people he hates, The Gnostics.

So if you're of an Orthodox religion and stumbling on the paradox of reincarnation and how the lack of it makes no sense and leads to infinite paradoxes in your belief system, you know the source of the cultural contamination and can now dismiss it.

Reincarnation wins because it 1) has the greatest history of religion and philosophy supporting it 2) makes sense in our eternal system of eternal beings 3) leads to no paradoxes but solves them 4) has no meaningful argument otherwise.

If you can imagine that reincarnation is a true aspect of our eternal nature, and if you could imagine a society that has evolved to the point where this is not only an accepted practice, but have evolved to the point where an individual can retain all of the knowledge from their previous lives (their education, experience), the extent and value of such a thing would be the focus of that society. The value would be immeasurable.

As for hypnotic regression to get to this information or 'Lives-Between-Lives' regression, and so on, I think I have made it clear enough that such information is clinically proven to be an artifact of the hypnotist. If you do not want your belief system and description of reality to be an artifact of someone else's personal agenda, I very strongly advise not to use hypnotic regression for past life regression or 'Live-Between-Lives.'



*"We will have to repent in this generation not merely for the hateful words and actions of the bad people
but for the appalling silence of the good people."*

Martin Luther King

WHAT IS SIN AND WHEN DO I GO TO HELL?

The source of cultural contamination for such ideology is unambiguously identified and discussed in detail. The exclusive nature of a heaven or Heaven (meaning: only for the few) is dismissed by scriptures that state: Rev 7: ⁹After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;¹⁴... These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.' Currently man can number a googolplex: a 1, followed by ten thousand trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion zeros, more zeros than there are atoms in one hundred *million, trillion Universes. Not a place of exclusion, for the few.*

I PERSONALLY WITNESSED THE ARCHETYPICAL SOURCE OF HELL AND WILLINGLY RETURNED TO THAT PLACE MULTIPLE TIMES TO STUDY IT IN DETAIL.

With respect to what I am writing here, it doesn't matter what religion you adhere to or if you are atheist. The principles are demonstrated clearly to be universal and based on what is obvious.

As I've stated earlier in this work, I have, during multiple NDEs, some of which were medically documented, been to that place that I judge to be the mythological source of *Hell*. By the standards of consciousness as I've outlined them in my view of Quantum Physics, I can say that it is by those standards a real place. That is, *it is painted into being and maintained by consciousness*. Hell is not as I've learned from my experience a place where souls are cast into – rejected by God, for infinity. It is a temporary state of a being, or rather, the beings that are there for the brief period they are there. It is not a place of demons and Satan, as more modern myth and folklore of western traditions that describes it.

A brain biologist can argue that it all happened in my head. But as I've gone to quite a bit of trouble to describe, Quantum Physics rejects the possibility that my head exists, other than being a construct of my consciousness.

A believer in 'I don't know what' can argue that it simply is not true I wasn't there. That argument would require a common frame of reference. The only common frame of reference is for you to go there and judge for yourself. You must therefore be a Physicist, with over twenty years experience in neuro-science research, and die.

No spirit being is going to hell. Hell is a myth whose lineage has been undeniably traced very accurately to a source that is man made, conceived of by ancient man, prior to any contact with God. Thus, the myth of Hell contaminates our contact with God. The myth of Hell thus contaminates what man has written of God. God has said something, that is true, but what He has said has been interpreted by the limited experience of ancient man whose frame of reference was a world of solid matter and superstition and myth. Ancient man had no capacity therefore to comprehend otherwise, and therefore no capacity to pass it down by verbal tradition otherwise, and later write anything otherwise.

Every spirit being already exists in a heaven or Heaven. The number that stands before Christ, made perfect in the sight of God, is a number beyond that which any man can number. Man can currently number a googolplex. Literal translation artifact or not, it is known in every individual's heart that all life returns to God, why seek an alternative answer?

You can argue that the scripture is wrong, but then, in a mathematical sense, that statement compromises every scripture of every religion. Either it is correct, or all scriptures of all religions are wrong or otherwise compromised to the extent that they are not reliable.

You are not going to hell. Or purgatory.

If you do the math, you will determine that there is more than one Universe.

WHAT EXACTLY IS SIN?

Sinning does not determine your status regarding salvation, redemption: to redeem, to turn in or exchange for full or original value or condition, salvation: the act of saving or protecting from harm, risk, loss, destruction, etc.

You cannot stop sinning by any cognitive process any more than an individual can beat a serious (alcohol, cocaine, heroin) addiction:

From Wikipedia.org: (topic Addiction)

Twelve-step programs such as Cocaine Anonymous (modeled on Alcoholics Anonymous) are claimed by participants to be helpful in achieving long-term abstinence; however, the 12 step based programs have no statistically-measurable effect and does not release any quantifiable measure of its success rates. Cocaine addiction continues to be the most difficult to manage behind heroin, and according to some scientists, addiction to cocaine may be almost impossible to stop. Relapse rates among cocaine abusers are in the range of 94-99%, the highest among all common drugs of abuse. (Yuferov V, Butelman ER, Kreek MJ (2005). "Biological clock: biological clocks may modulate drug addiction". *Eur. J. Hum. Genet.* 13 (10): 1101–3. doi:10.1038/sj.ejhg.5201483. PMID 16094306.)

Upward of 99% of cocaine addicts will die addicted to cocaine. Furthermore, they will die either directly or indirectly as a result of that addiction. I have been in neuro-science research for over twenty years. I have worked with addicts of all sorts both in my ministry, personal life, and as a scientist. I have also been in rehab twice myself. In **every case, that few percent that truly overcome addiction long term accredit it to God**. This is his or her experience and testimony and there is no argument or program or science that can match it or say otherwise.

Since all sin is based on a world of acceptance of such sin and a world that offers available sin as an accepted way of life and condition of life, your success rate of cognitively beating sin is lower than that for cocaine addiction.

The argument, if you are truly willing to give up your sin (whatever that might be) you will 'beat it,' is invalid and based on a cognitive process, not a spiritual one. The concept of 'sin' is not cognitive. There is no rational definition or explanation for 'sin.' All definitions for 'sin' are of a spiritual nature. You cannot define 'sin' because it has a meaning not within the human frame of reference.

How do I know the definition for 'sin,' regardless of the Ten Commandments' is beyond the human frame of reference? The *acid test* is the paradoxes; if I masturbate I go to Hell, if I do it with a girl I go to Heaven; the expansion of 'Ten Commandments' into thousands of do and do-not infinitesimal details;

Again - the key to identifying cognitive belief vs. that which is true and correct is that cognitive belief systems invariably introduce multiple paradoxes and conditions that are not attainable; and ultimately lead to a 'selection' system for the few, not the many and certainly not *all life*, even to the potential exclusion of one 'self.'

Sin is a Spiritual concept beyond the human frame of reference. Interpreting 'what it actually is' is cognitive gibberish.

I once watched a TV evangelist, approximately 70-year-old male, saying something to the effect, 'after many, many years I have overcome my sexual desires....' To all young people I have this to say, if you want to overcome your sexual desires do nothing. Just wait until you are in your 70's.

Up until this past century, man has lived in this world of superstition, myth, hell, and purgatory – in all religions, even atheism (which is, in fact, a religion). The straying of man from religion to science is not because man has become bad and unspiritual or *turning away from God*. *Man has turned away from religion because we know in our hearts that this superstition and mythological ideology concerning 'sin' and Hell are nonsense*. And since religion refuses to change their stance on these superstitious and mythological issues, man continues to stay away, and leave in ever increasing numbers.

So what exactly does sin do, what are the effects of my continued and repeated sin, etc.?

Every preacher and teacher has danced around that answer because they do not know the answer, with the exception of those who claim you go to 'hell.' But going to hell because you 'sin' has no precedence in the spirit, scripture, and is completely out of line with the math (see our googolplex example, above).

IS THE OUTCOME OF MY ACTS OF FAITH DEPENDENT ON MY SIN?

However, this should not be confused with certain attributes such as salvation, redemption, healing, and other 'gifts of the spirit,' as they are often referred. In fact, Paul writes in his first letter to the Corinthians, that we have now divided into chapters. The entirety of the first 11 chapters talks completely about their sin, heathenism, idolatry, incest, lusts, anger, divisions, law suits, diversity, perversity, immorality, behaviors unbecoming of even the worst of heathen folk, and every sort of imaginable thing you would find in any big city – and the rest of the first letter to the Corinthians describes their spiritual gifts of healing, prophecy, speaking in tongues, etc., explaining what these gifts are that they have. Again, it doesn't matter if your belief system is Christian, Paul is writing, historically, what he is observing. People are behaving badly yet achieving great spiritual feats.

Being tangibly without 'sin' or 'sinless' in one's thoughts and actions therefore is not a *requirement* for any of the tangible attributes of salvation, redemption (e.g., going to Heaven) having the power or gifts of healing, prophecy, etc., or anything that Christians can do.

What is it (being 'sinless') then? We don't know. Why? The most probable answer is because no one has done it. I have heard some preachers claim they have achieved it, and I'm certain some have to some small degree, but they simply redefine sin to accommodate themselves, such as being wealthy when Christ clearly and unambiguously taught that this was wrong. But that degree is not quantifiable because the result, on the surface, seems intangible. So what does an accomplishment of this sort achieve? Perhaps we can use a real world tangible example.

To live a spiritual life can only be achieved by asking God to make the required changes *as He sees fit*, pushing forward, aggressively, without ceasing, with total trust and reliance in God. I say 'He sees fit' because your (and my) idea of what needs to be changed is likely the result of contaminated thinking we have been dredged in for centuries and can not possibly think our way out of because that has become reality as we know it within our experience – we have no experience of spirit that is not contaminated by human thinking – our reality is now completely defined by cognitive contamination of spiritual topics. Every preacher and teacher of spiritual topics I have ever heard who claimed to 'see outside the box' failed to do so – I know it in my heart because I have heard all of their words and judged them myself. And since my 'self' is the only reality and consciousness I am absolutely certain of, I will listen to my 'self,' and not the babble of others.

'What? This guy says he listens to no one.' That is not what I said. Obviously, from the references, sources, and experiences, I have been listening and studying in great depth what man has to say all of my life. But, like all human beings, I must judge for myself what to accept or reject as being true – and where there is a subject that is not explained by any person that I can accept as being true, fill in the gaps with what is revealed to, or discovered by me. I do not rely on another human to judge for me what is true and then swallow it hook, line, and sinker. That type of behavior is the source of contamination of all things that would otherwise lead to true Faith. I take responsibility as a spirit being for what I judge to be true.

Trust you self. You are not who or what you think you are. You are an eternal being, by human standards, all knowing, constructed in the Image of God, constructed of Pure and Unconditional Love.

To live a spiritual life can only be achieved by asking God to make the required changes *as He sees fit*, pushing forward, aggressively, without ceasing, with total trust and reliance in God. Whatever He does or does not do – so be it. You will be changed from within, like being healed. It is NOT your cognitive responsibility to be healed. It is not *based on 'you.'*

In the mean time, your salvation, redemption, gifts of prophecy and healing, and so on, have nothing to do with your 'sin' – no requirement, as you have been raised in this cognitively contaminated environment to 'believe' (is belief the right word? Or has it solidified by now to human perception?).

Living a spiritual life will leave an impact on society, a permanent record, and a ripple effect that will carry on indefinitely and in a positive direction, and will never be forgotten. It is your decision, but not a requirement. And no one will achieve this 100%.

In the most general sense, 'sin' is some type of imperfection that can only occur while you are in physical form in this Universe. This in turn means that it is an infinitesimal event in a place that does not truly exist. It is not possible for the outcome of this 'event' or thing to have an effect that lasts for infinity. We have therefore failed to define what it is because we attempt to do so cognitively. All of the 'things' listed to date throughout the Religions of Man that have been cognitively explored as 'sin' are conditions and situations of the human condition that is finite. 'Sin' is therefore a thing limited to our finite human condition and has no meaning to our eternal 'selves.'

The idea that God will examine in detail our infinitesimal deeds in a place that does not truly exist in order to define our ultimate fate for infinity is irrational. It is not what is written in the scriptures of the Religions of Man that produce paradoxes and problems, it is our cognitive interpretation of these things that are beyond the human frame of reference that is the problem.



ARI

Sacred name Ari
4 years milk-honey
circulating inside the bone medulla
little child
only had time
to give celestial nectar
world of beasts
he crossed over early
and flew to a vibrant home
didn't read or write
loving wise child
sacred name Ari
brought us the light
and cured us from death
which he discovered
on the wings of the All
softly erased
the screen of the world
erased his alfa,beta,gama,delta
and launched conscience
high, high

Ari, ari-angel

FINAL NOTES ON HEALING

You have been told to use the name and authority of Christ, and continue to practice, but that is not how you are proceeding (or plan to proceed, you are already planning to change the approach), you have been told you will fail if you proceed in a different way, *from someone who has published medical data and testimony appropriate for scientific publication; something no one else in history has been able to do, and still, you want to proceed in a different way.*

And as I have stated, if you are Atheist, you probably have a greater chance of success using this method than a Fundamentalist Christian, because of your lack of baggage. For the New Ager, you are probably already thinking of how to translate these instructions into something that suits your cognitive belief system, even though you *have not been able to present hard medical data and testimony suitable for scientific publication, you have always failed, even with pills.* And for the Religious, a distribution of not following instructions for a distribution of reasons...

Why are you trying to re-invent the wheel, a wheel that is a proven failure? If you do not use the name and authority of Christ, you will fail. If you do use His name and authority, you will eventually succeed (with practice) *even if you do not believe it, Jesus told us that Himself.*

Read this passage carefully:

Jesus said, 'Many shall say, 'low, Lord, we have cast out devils (mental illness) and healed the sick and committed miracles in your name,' and I shall say to them, 'I tell you, I never knew you.'

The common misconceived, ill-conceived, mistranslation is that Jesus is telling people that they are 'unworthy' even if they achieve working miracles and healing the sick in His name. The correct translation, and there is no unambiguous way to otherwise interpret this passage, is that Jesus is stating plainly and clearly that working miracles and healing the sick using His name and authority will work regardless of what you 'believe.' Look at the passage again, there is no other translation possible, He has clearly stated that *you will* achieve these things, even without 'believing.'

If you understand that, you will make your breakthrough. There is no epiphany, enlightenment, or awakening, *followed by* the working of miracles and gifts of healing; it is the other way around, you achieve these things and then the enlightenment comes, in the form of everything suddenly becoming tangible and real, not a myth or hope or 'belief.'

If you want to stare at moon rocks and crystals and tune into some 'vibe' or higher frequency; when you do not even know the definition of the word frequency or the concept of a wave function (think about it, you have no concept of what a wave function or frequency is)... You will have to live the fantasy that you can do it, not actually do it; *not be able to present hard and definitive medical data and testimony capable of scientific publication – just do what everyone else does, pretend, and tell others about it.*

The epiphany, enlightenment, etc., occur *after* the result, i.e., healing, miracles, etc., not *before*. This is the most common misconception, and the most prevalent reason people fail.

If you think that you must first love, 'feel,' understand, and trust Him, realize that you cannot feel, love, understand, and trust Him until you encounter Him, and the only way to do that is to use His name and authority, that is what He told us to do and how to do it, there is no other way but to: 'Blessed are those who do [act in Faith] having neither seen nor heard but hear my voice and do [obey].'

What you are describing is approaching how to believe something. I don't 'believe' in the road I drive on to work every morning, nor do I doubt it, I simply use it, it doesn't matter how I feel about the road or trust the road to hold up my car, it's a means of getting from point A to point B. If you want to get to point B, do, don't look for some sign or omen or feeling, and all such things that never will occur, mean nothing if they do occur, and have led no one to any place useful when they thought they had occurred; but instead, such

'feelings' and visions led to wars and even worse things, because people were busy trying to validate a thing that was meaningless.

Heal the sick, including yourself, before you believe, without seeing his face, without hearing his voice, starting with zero trust, no feelings, with no sky opening visions or enlightenment usually attributed to hysteria - just do it, then the answers will become clear.

My message is to stop 'believing' altogether and see for your self. Stop waiting for something that is not coming, will never come, has never come to anyone, and most certainly will not uniquely come to you for some inexplicable reason. There is no call. There is no vision, no enlightenment, no 'being led by the Spirit, no epiphany – *until the work is complete.*

Be prepared to observe what seems like failure at first. Again, like learning a musical instrument, it is not failure; it is practice. Repetition is not a 'lack of Faith,' it is aggression. Yo Yo Ma nor Andres Segovia practiced 20 minutes a day, they practiced *all day, every day, every minute and chance they had, they didn't worry about not practicing because making mistakes was embarrassing and people could hear when it happened, they just kept doing it, over and over again, until they became the world's masters of the art – you will never know the names of the people who stopped because they were embarrassed, or impatient, or didn't think they could do it for whatever reason; you will never, ever know their names.*

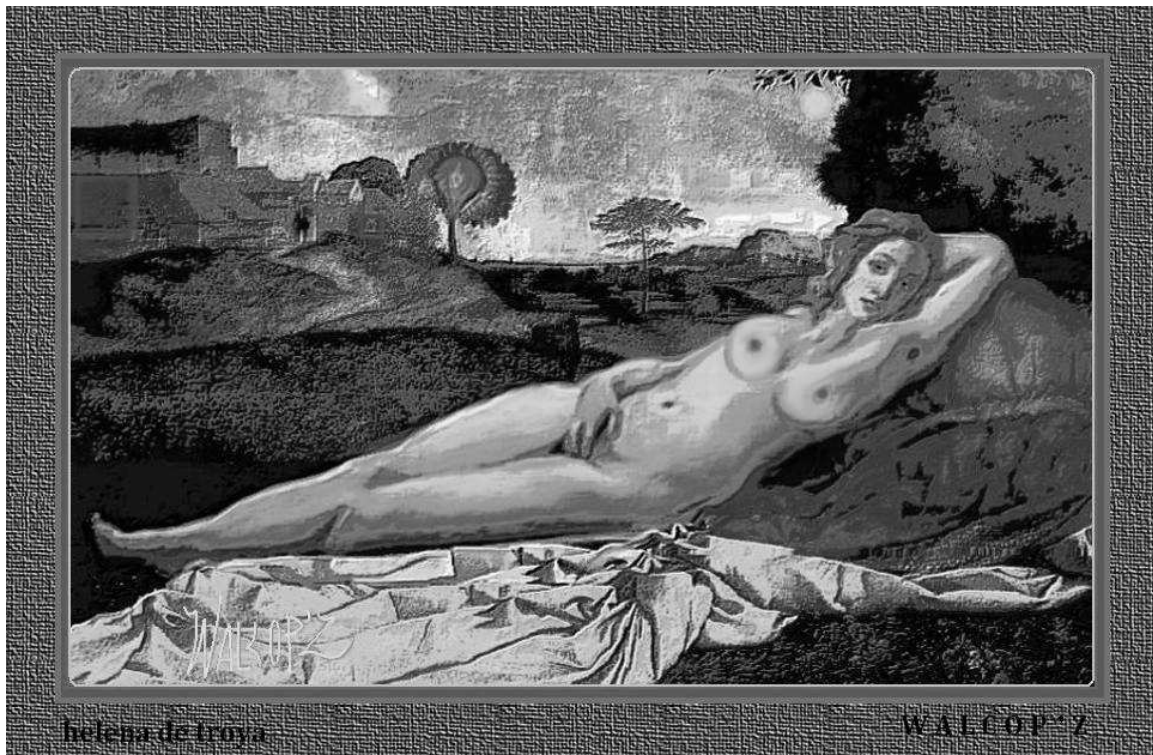
As for facing the embarrassment of failure, avoid such by explaining that *nothing might happen* when going into it – even NASA doesn't make asses out of themselves by claiming 100% success; *and they're rocket scientists.*

On my end, I have already affected more *healings* as a result of my career than can be numbered, on a wide and pervasive scale, which will increase as the years go by, and all of my research will only be improved upon by future generations and built on this foundation, in neuroscience, cancer, infectious disease, chronic diseases, and the list goes on, having developed, dreamed up and invented ways of seeing disease, visualizing it in order to find it, and ways to kill it, or at least treat it. Doctors diagnose and hand out or apply what I and people like myself dream up, invent, discover. Every generation of researcher builds their work upon prior generations. I therefore do not have to *heal* one more person to prove that I can do so by some intangible means, *before I (and people like me) invented such means they were impossible to do, intangible.*

Doctors do not dream up, invent, or discover ways to *heal*; they diagnose and then apply what is available via research; this (what doctors do) requires a great deal of art, brilliance, education, and experience. The 'Faith healer' and certainly not the 'New Age' lay author are in any way qualified to claim, observe, or diagnose that a disease is actually present to begin with, nor are they qualified to designate that a *healing* has taken place, or how such might occur, jabbering on indefinitely, but lacking any credentials to say one word on the subject. But our bizarre laws let them publish most anything they want, and real people suffer and die as a result. But as long as the burden of success is placed upon the reader (patient) there will be no publications proclaiming failure; except that I have the real, hard data, and I am publishing their failures and explaining why, and have the credentials to do so.

You can therefore appreciate from this information the unique characteristics and complexities and technologies necessary to fulfill all of these details, and why it has taken until now to complete a valid description.

Surround yourself with the sad, lonely, depressed, sick, disabled, uncertain, and fearful. Be a lightning rod and drain all of that into pure and absolute nothingness so that people know with absolute *Certainty: You are not just passing through.*



INCORPOREAL BODY

On earth we walk
 ten thousand million automatons
 we made the last step
 "who made it?"
 the brain hardware spoiled
 the anthropoid launched his last scream
 a shower of light covered consciousness
 that over flying looked down 11
 at its inert body
 and driven crazy exclaimed
 I exist !
 I exist !
 I exist !
 Long before the curvature of space !

Long after the stellar collapse !

EIGHT YEARS, FOUR MONTHS

Most people are put off by Keats in the book, and consequently put it down and don't comprehend the message - Keats, a simple (by human standards) dog actually did all of those things the Messiah asked/told us to do, every day, to people; and regardless of your belief system, he did all of those things obvious to man that represent pure unconditional love. Why then do we sit around discussing, elaborating, wandering, arguing, debating, and 'chatting' about it; when it is clear that a dog - and I made the book as a permanent record of him, did it without saying a single word?

Keats, who was licensed as a service dog, could not so much as walk through a market or mall without pulling at least one person out of a wheel chair, or lighting up the eyes of the handicap, always seeking the old lady with the walker, with absolutely no motive of personal gain, even ideologically, in a way that far exceeds all the talk and chatter I've heard from people debating, discussing, and 'chatting' about pure unconditional love; he actually did it. As the apostle Paul said, love without works is like the tinkling of a bell, just a noise.

If my dog *spiritually* outperformed all the chatters, discussers, and debaters, that re-defines the human condition.

This is why he came into my life. This is why I wrote about him.

You are being spiritually out-performed by more than just one dog...



Lily is a Great Dane that has been blind since a bizarre medical condition that required that both of her eyes removed. She has been blind for 5 years now. For the past 5 years, Madison, another Great Dane, has been her eyes and sight. The two are, of course, inseparable.



As for those who cannot comprehend the eternal nature of a species other than human, my obvious response is that you most certainly have not thought your way through this one. What about ‘aliens?’ What about man prior to Homo-sapiens? At which point during our evolution do we become eternal beings?

These questions are gibberish because the Homo-sapiens only club concept of immortality is nonsense; there is no paradox.

And if you are a Bible toting type with fundamentalist views of Homo-sapiens only, what about John the Baptist’s words: ‘Do not be content saying that we are sons of Abraham, I tell you, God can raise any one of these stones and make them sons of Abraham.’

And if you have been spiritually out performed by a dog, then perhaps it is time to stop debating, discussing, wandering, arguing, and chatting, take an inventory of your work, and get off your duff and ‘do the work.’

The entire scientific portion of the book is merely a description of reality, validating your ‘self’ as an eternal being. What you do in this finite reality, as an infinite being in a finite stage is *The Game*. *To get to the next level, you have to do the work, it’s not a cognitive game, it’s purely dependent on doing the work.*

There will be no epiphany, no enlightenment, no nirvana, no deep realization, you will not see beyond the confines of *The Game*, you will put this book down and pick up yet another and will not see the face of God – until you look into the eyes of someone more helpless than yourself and lift them up.

You feel that you were meant for something bigger, something better, and will always have that nagging knowledge of that and cannot escape it, thinking that you will find it in knowledge or ‘belief.’ You can only find it by edifying another. And that in turn requires keeping your ‘self’ in line. The Unconditional Love of God does not directly translate to Zero Accountability.

Keats lived a pure life of unconditional love. When I was sick, my love for him, and only my love for him, from seeing him suffer – ‘daddy, why are you hurting me?’ – is what healed me. When Mary was sick her love for him saved her.

He taught us true and virtuous Unconditional Love. He healed the hearts of everyone he touched. We would take him to the mall (he had an Assistant Dog vest) and he would always go up to the elderly, and

tuck his head or his body against them. They would pet his head or his body, and smile great big smiles from touching him. He would go up to the people in wheel chairs or crutches or canes, and press himself against them, letting them run their hands through his fur. And the changes in their faces were so obvious, blissful, if just for a few moments, to take their pain away.

I once watched him with a young girl with Down's syndrome while waiting for Mary in the mall. The little girl had been crying, she was ashamed to get into the wheel chair for her mother. Keats went over to her. She smiled a huge smile. Her mother asked if it was OK and I said, 'of course.' The little girl with Down's syndrome smiled and actually started to turn from crying to crying tears of joy as she ran her hands all over him and through his thick fur. Keats stood there the entire time, with his body pressed against her, smiling himself, letting the little girl run her hands all over him and even let her pull at his ears and tail, without a complaint. Then the little girl with Down's syndrome just suddenly 'jumped' into her wheel chair, kicked down the foot stands, and said joyfully in her limited ability to speak – '*let's go.*'

He always sought out the elderly, though. It was like he was laying hands on them, healing them. He healed everyone who touched him. He healed his family. He healed the sick and elderly.

I once lived with him next door to a man, Angelo, 97 years old, with severe Alzheimer's. He would run right up to Angelo, and although Angelo couldn't remember the names of his own adult children or their grandchildren, he always yelled to him Keats!!! And bent down as much as he could, obviously hurting to do so, to stroke his fur. Keats would hold him up by leaning into him, smiling the whole time.

He very patiently took weeks to teach a kitten how not to be afraid of him. He would face the kitten, paws down, and crawl about in inch every 10 minutes, closer and closer. After weeks of doing this, the kitten finally 'jumped on him.' And they started to play.

We took him to day care two or three days a week, to play and have fun. One day, a very lightning stormy day, the caretakers told me the story how it was lightning all day, and all of the dogs were very afraid; except that Keats kept running them all around the house making them chase him from room to room so they wouldn't be afraid. Whenever a dog got left behind in a room howling because of the lightning, Keats would turn the whole pack of dogs around and make them chase him into that room.

When he was dying, we started taking him to church. We wanted a place where someone would lay hands on him. There were so many people laying hands on Keats. And they all walked away smiling and happy. Keats healed their hearts more than their faith healed Keats.

He would kiss the other sick dogs in the cancer center, after seeing how we humans lay hands on the sick. He kissed the doctor's hands. Keats almost never kissed anyone or anything before then.

This is the type of life Keats lived and led. He was more of a true Christian than any man I ever knew or heard of. He lived and taught Unconditional, Pure Love, boundless beyond species, convincing of the nature of the Living Soul, an example of what we Christians were meant to be – to lay hands on the sick, to comfort those who need comfort, to find the wounded and care for them, to be a light to those who are afraid, to be a blessing and a comfort for the lonely, to be meek and gentle to everyone, and every little creature, to bring peace to an angry heart, to bring joy to a grieving heart –

And he did this all, in accordance to God's will, without ever saying a word...*a dog...*

Eight years and four months...

That is how long Keats, whom I loved as my own son, was with me. His eulogy, which is included in this book, is only a brief description of the walk of a dog through life, a being who could never say a word. And yet, his walk on this Earth was perfect. He managed to do in his short 8-½ year life span what no man I have ever heard of has accomplished. His walk was always, and without failing, in Pure and Unconditional Love.

His walk through this world healed me of many things by making me reach out to God (through Jesus Christ) so I could be a better father for him. His brief walk through this world healed my wife by making her reach out to Christ.

We trained him as a service dog for my wife, who later developed severe rheumatoid arthritis. So as we walked through the malls, the shopping centers, and other places where other dogs could not go, people would reach out to touch him, and always walk away smiling.

He had a great affinity for the elderly and the sick and the crippled. He would always walk up to them, press his furry body against them, and if only for a brief few moments, these people would run their hands through his soft fur and forget entirely the pain of this world.

Even as he was sick in the hospital, dying of brain cancer, he would lick the other sick dogs, and comfort them. And even in his death, he has brought my wife and I closer to our faith in Christ than we have ever been.

And he did all of this, without ever saying one word.

We adopted him when he was just two months old. So we had the blessing of his company for Eight Years and Four Months. He lived 3111 days. We had him for 3046 days, or exactly 100 months, to the day.

263,088,000 seconds
4,384,800 minutes
73,080 hours
435 weeks

We were there as he died in our arms. My wife testifies that she saw Jesus kneel down and open His arms for him, and both Jesus and Keats, now looking young and strong as he did in his prime of about two years, both smiling widely, and He received Keats, and they walked into The Kingdom together. My wife never knew before that day that it had been my prayer all of Keats life that Jesus would come to him Himself and take Keats into His own arms at his final hour.

I only wish that I could have gone with them. But I am charged with touching your heart before I go.

As for anyone who wonders about the fate of their beloved non-human children, I can tell you from my own personal experience, the testimony of my own wife, the experience of many others, and from the deepest knowing in my Holy Spirit, that they dwell in the Kingdom of God with us. As much as I am capable of loving Keats, the Lord is Infinitely more capable of loving him also, and does love him. And as much as my heart is totally broken, shattered, and destroyed by his absence, I know that it is only my earthly heart, my mind that is shattered and broken. And this renewing of my mind has opened my heart to Pure Spiritual and Unconditional Love. And only in Pure Unconditional Love can the Word of God and the things of God make sense.

And knowing this, I believe in my heart that although I laid hands on him and prayed, as did many others (who were more healed and uplifted themselves by touching Keats and praying for him), he chose to die for his parents, and that is why he died, by his own choosing, so that our earthly hearts could be destroyed and our spiritual awakening complete and absolute. This he agreed to, even before he was born. I believe he was given a perfect mission, and completed it perfectly.

So, if you are an 'old soul,' don't boast as much about that. Being left behind in fifth grade 300,000 times is no thing to brag about.

Be a young soul, give yourself over completely to God, to Pure Unconditional Love. Forget about the 'illusion,' the rules of the game:

- You DO NOT exist separate from God. (We are one with the Lord, we have the Holy Spirit)
- Space and time are NOT real. (Heaven and Earth shall pass away, but my words will not pass away)
- The physical, carnal world is NOT real. (Do not gather and heap up and store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust and worm consume and destroy, and where thieves break through and steal.)
- You HAVE immediate perception of your true infinite nature. (know ye not that ye are the temple of the Holy Spirit?)
- Although you have near infinite knowledge and understanding, you are NOT limited to a very finite set of rules and understanding and intellect suitable for the purpose of the game. (We have the mind of Christ, and the Holy Spirit teaches us all things.)
- You exist in a set of circumstances and surrounded by individuals and settings that support your role in the game. Your true role is to change the rules of the game and make them known.
- You are NOT required to bury yourself in the role – the willful suspension of disbelief - as though it were real. You are charged with seeing the infinite.

Go out, even if you haven't the understanding to heal the sick and drive out demons, then comfort the sad and sorrowful, touch those who are vexed with angry minds, reach out to those who are buried in their addictions, give light to those who are blinded by the glittery things of this world, explain to the unbelievers the eternal nature of our existence, describe the eternal nature of Heaven, and that all are welcome, think good thoughts of all of those around you – because your thoughts are actually known by everyone around you; bless people with a smile and a prayer as you pass them by; touch an old lady on her shoulder as you pass her, and just let the life in you (which is of the Holy Spirit) pass into her – just doing these things will please God and allow you to pass on into His presence.

If my dog, Keats, could do all this, without ever saying one word, surely you can, too.

AUGUST 25, 2010

His original diagnosis was two days after we noticed the first symptoms, on 2 August.

It has been three days since Keats began his radiation treatments. Our hopes, our prayers, our laying on of hands by myself and many others, all resting in the hope, against all medical advice, that he will survive. The Vet had given him a 5% chance of living one year, which in my mathematical mind means about 2 1/2 weeks. But we have faith and we have hope for a miracle. We believe in a story we will tell to the whole world, how Keats was given no chance to live, an in-operable, incurable brain tumor. We're spending the money on the chemo and the radiation treatments anyhow, trying desperately to save his life. We believe that between God's healing power and medical technology he will live a long and healthy normal life with us – until he dies, eventually, of nothing other than old age.

The anesthesia from the radiation treatments is taking its toll on him. He is wiped out. I've set up a memory foam mattress in the living room for him and I to sleep together on. He can't make it up and down the stairs. I carry him outside to pee and poop. I have to hold him up while he does either.

We have been camping out in the living room, Mary and I sleeping in the living room with him, she on the couch, and me with Keats on the mattress on the floor. This is the first time in his life that I had my wish that he would cuddle and sleep with me.

He doesn't seem to be suffering; at least not from pain. But he has a lot of pride. He's always been strong, mighty, the protector of family and home, fearless – barking at people who pass by the house, for amusement sake.

Now he doesn't bark at passers by. He seems a bit scared, and Mary and I cry a lot because Keats feels ashamed of his own fear. He feels frightened and ashamed he is sick, and no longer strong. Mary and I cry

pretty much constantly, but we try and do so where Keats can't see us. Keats is ashamed that he pees on a diaper on the floor during the day, because Mary isn't strong enough to lift him and carry him down the stairs and outside.

The pain of watching him be ashamed is unbearable. It tears our entire hearts completely out of our chests. Keats seems to have trouble seeing or navigating, leading himself often into corners, and we have to help him out of the corners.

We are laying on hands, praying, casting out sickness and disease, crying, hoping, trying to believe, to have faith, begging God to increase our faith, regardless of what we see happening to him with our eyes. 'Blessed are those who believe without seeing...' 'Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, be thou removed and be cast into the sea, and believing in his heart, shall have whatsoever he shall desire.' 'And these signs shall follow those who believe...they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover.'

Keats threw up earlier that day, and Mary said he looked ashamed.

At about 6:00 we are in the kitchen. Keats slips on the tiled floor, because he has had difficulty walking. His head hits the wall, not very hard – but he looks at me with sad eyes and cries. I take him in my arms; I'm kneeling, and Keats laying his body against me. We're both crying. I keep saying over and over while I stroke his fine fur on his neck, 'it's OK baby, daddy's here, daddy's here, daddy will always, always be here.' Over and over. I'm crying. I'm losing my faith. I'm losing my will to live. I'm losing the one being in this universe I love beyond all else. He's slipping away. The miracles are not coming. The doctors can do nothing. I can see a universe where I live void. My heart is torn so horribly from me I don't understand why it is still beating. And I want my heart to stop beating. I pray to God, 'Lord, let Keats and I die together right here, right now – please.'

Eventually he seems to fall asleep in my arms, and I pick his 95-pound body and carry him to his mattress. I lay him down, and lay with him for a little while.

Suddenly, his body begins to spasm. He looks up to me and yelps, his front and rear legs jerking uncontrollably. He has pain and fear in his little eyes. I scream to Mary to come – 'COME NOW!!!!'

I know that he is leaving. Mary comes; Keats lets out one more yelp, and then drops his head on the pillow. He's breathing. She grabs the car keys. I try to pick him up but I can't, he's completely limp. Mary helps me carry him out to the car. I manage to get him into the back seat, lying on his side, completely limp. I sit next to him and hold his little head in my hands.

'DRIVE!!!!!!' I shout.

I never knew she could drive like that. We have almost no fuel, but it's only about 10 minutes to the University of Penn Veterinary Center. She's driving like a madman, running lights, the whole bit.

At the moment we hit the bridge I entered this transcendental state. He's completely limp, but breathing – I keep watching his chest to see if he's breathing. My mind becomes empty, completely. Like the experience in a traffic accident, time slows down, dilates to many times normal. I know that I am holding his head in my hands for the last time. He is in a coma. I pray the last prayer with more of my heart than I knew existed, like a heart that belonged to some superhuman part of myself that I didn't know. 'Father,' I whisper, 'into Your hands I commend his spirit.' And all I feel is the jagged motion of the racing vehicle over the bridge. I can feel his Spirit drifting away.

'He's your dog now, Jesus,' I tell him in a whispering voice. My face is drenched in tears. I can't breathe through my nose because it is running so bad. Fluids, they are pouring out of every hole in my face.

All of his life, I had taught him about his Uncle Jesus. I read the Bible to him, mostly the Gospels, often. In every place where it said 'He,' or 'The Lord,' or 'Jesus,' I replaced with 'Uncle Jesus,' as I read. I had read a section of the Gospel of John to him just the previous night. I had spoken to him and taught him about Uncle Jesus. I had baptized him in water into Jesus Christ at the lake at Ockaniken, where we went hiking. I had baptized him in the Holly Spirit some time later. I had prayed all his life that the Lord would grant him a soul capable of baptism.

All of his life I had prayed the prayer of a father who knew his son would die before him, 'Lord, on his last day, at his final moments, raise from death to life, and grant him eternal life in the Kingdom of God. Please come Yourself, and take him into your arms, and carry him into the Kingdom of God, for he knows no one else there to come and guide him.' I prayed this prayer often, crying, because I knew his short doggy life would mean that I would watch him die. I often prayed for him to live a long and healthy, happy life, and that I would never have to make the decision to end his life; 'please God, don't let that moment ever come upon me.' And I also often prayed, 'Please, let me die with him at that moment.'

Suddenly, we are in this little room. The doctor walks in and advises us of his condition. The ventricles of his brain are completely blocked by the presence of the tumor that has grown rapidly and expanded into the ventricles of his brain. There is no medical hope for him. He can be kept on 'life support' perhaps for a day or so, in pain, but mostly comatose. And that is all.

Mary and I look at each other. Crying. Our hearts are – there are no words. The only thing I can possibly relay is the feeling that a human has when they are told by the doctor that their human eight year old child is in a coma from the brain tumor, and is about to die, there is NO chance he will live, that he can be kept alive on life support for maybe a day or so, with tubes and wires, and a respirating machine, in pain – and you have to make the decision at that very moment whether or not to provide lethal injection – for your child.

The doctor says we can be there with him when it happens, or wait and he'll be back when it's over. He says he'll give us a few minutes, and leaves the room. At first we think there's no possible way we can be there and watch his lethal injection. But then, we decide – we're his mommy and daddy; we have to be there. And I knowing that I have also prayed all his life that he would die in my arms, and not without me, that I would be there for his final moment on earth.

The doctor comes in with a document. Mary signs, I watch as my hand signs the paper that authorizes lethal injection for my son.

A moment later, Keats is wheeled in on a gurney. His eyes are open. I ask, 'Is he conscious?' Above all things I have to do this while he's conscious. The doctor shrugs his shoulders and says he's borderline comatose. The doctor pulls out three syringes and lays them on the gurney next to Keats.

I can't look forward into the future; not two minutes into the future, when his little heart has stopped beating, not into the distant future, a life where Keats is not there. I can't look into the past, not into his joyous life that has given us so much eternal love and joy, but now is unbearable pain to look at, and I can't look back two minutes into the past to see those painful moments that lead us here, not his last cry, not his suffering or pain, not my final prayers on the bridge.

The slice of time keeps getting thinner and thinner, I can't look a minute into the past, watching my hand sign the authorization for his lethal injection, or a minute into the future, his heart will stop beating. I can't look a second into the past; that I am standing in that room, or a second into the future, to watch him die in my arms.

Time completely narrows to smaller and smaller slices. At a certain point, time completely stops. Time is standing still. Time ceases to exist. I am floating in absolutely infinite, timelessness, like being at the center of a black hole.

All of my readings in philosophy, my study of religions, my knowledge of physics, books and papers written by authors and numerous humans on the speculations of life, near death experiences, the Bible, the New Testament, the teachings and preachings of every pastor or man or saint, all I have learned and struggled with to comprehend in a lifetime search for the answers since before I was able to speak – everything collapses to absolute nothingness. All of the knowledge and words of scripture and faith and science and absolutely everything I have struggled to comprehend or believe in my heart is completely laid to waste, destroyed – utterly emptied from me and meaningless – it is all gone.

I have no choice. The choice is completely taken from me. I either believe, by whatever means, that Keats and I are eternal beings and will be together again and for eternity, or there is nothingness – at the end of the duration of the Universe, be it by Big Crunch or Heat Death of the universe, everything and every life and every love and every action and everything is meaningless because it has an end, in which case, it doesn't even matter when it all ends, it ends.

Nothingness for Keats and I cannot possibly be true. It is not possible. We are therefore both eternal, and in Love. It does not matter to me that he is not human. Our relationship obviously extends beyond our limited human perception of species.

From this simple truth, that we are eternal, everything is revealed to me. I struggled all of my life what to believe, or know, and had the luxury of choice. I no longer have the luxury of choice – and everything is crystal clear to me now...

This had happened before. This very moment was agreed upon. Each atom, each tiny slice of time was exactly in place. Dying repeatedly myself was not enough; it revealed no 'secret' truth to me that I did not already inherently know within myself. But having a being, regardless of his species, torn from me in this reality and my perception of it back into his infinite domain reveals everything to me.

This exact moment was already agreed upon to be the trigger, the cue, the exact moment when I would remember planning all of this out, prior to birth, thus, remember who and what I am, and then, tell you about it. It was happening exactly as it should, with every infinitesimal speck perfectly in place as I had seen it played out countless times and with increasing correction and precision to create this moment as being absolutely perfect and beyond my human ability to misconceive.

And as I stood there in this moment, frozen in time, outside of space and time itself, a moment that would continue replaying itself over and over indefinitely into the future for the sake of being witnessed by beings who would not begin to comprehend its meaning for centuries to come, exactly as we had designed that moment in its perfection to be, as he slipped away and left me alone in this world, if my heart had been a cannon, I'd have shot it out upon him.

THE END

Mary and I are touching and stroking his furry neck and head, I keep repeating, 'go to Uncle Jesus, the Light, go to Uncle Jesus.' Mary is saying words to guide him, telling him we will be with him soon in his time, but a long time for her and I. I keep repeating, 'see Uncle Jesus...'

The doctor says, 'he's gone.' I bend down, kiss his furry cheek one last time, and with my stuffed nose try and catch one last sniff of his inner ear. I put my hands on his eyes, and close them. Everything has come to a stop. The future is completely unknown to me for the first time. I watch my body walk out of the room. I am in some transcendental state, some unearthly place. I feel I am truly where no man has gone before. I don't understand why I am alive, why my heart is beating.

Mary tells me on the way home, as best as she can speak through her choking words, 'I saw Jesus, He came and knelt down. He opened his arms wide, and had a beautiful, beautiful smile on his face. I saw Keats, young, like when he was two years old, shining, looking back at me with a smile that can't be described.

Jesus and Keats were both smiling, glowing, filled with unconditional Love and eternal Joy. And Keats leaped into Jesus arms. Jesus held him, wrapped his arms around him, smiling, stroking his fur. They both were glowing and so happy to see each other...' And at that she couldn't speak through her choking words anymore.

I never told Mary of my prayers for Keats. I never told her that is exactly what I had asked the Lord to do. I never told her Keats had been baptized in water and in spirit. I had never told her any of these things because of the way humans would view such things.

As best as I could speak through my own choking, I described to her that was what I had prayed for Keats all of his life. But I didn't understand why God let her see it and not me, a 'shared death experience,' as it is referred to in the scientific community.

She looked at me and spoke wisdom: 'If you had seen it, with your scientific mind, you would never believe it really happened, you would explain it as a wishful vision or something else. I saw it, without ever knowing anything about it – so you could believe.

My mind is my worst enemy, rather, my earthly mind. And now Keats had lain to waste everything I had ever learned of science or spirit all my life. I had been left no choice but to completely surrender to faith. Faith was something stranger than I could imagine, faith is something stranger than I could ever have imagined. And that makes perfect sense. Because no one truly has faith, and no one actually understands it. Humans say they have it, certainly to others, but they struggle with it, struggle to understand it fear not having it. There is no human linguistics capable of describing it. It can't be taught and it can't be learned. There is no preaching, scripture, or teaching that can relay it. When you simply have no options or choice, or possibly even free will, you simply have it. It's a thing you had before you were born and will return to after you die. On Earth, it's just human knowledge and human understanding. The greatest preachers and ministers and even sages will struggle to grasp it. It is something that does not exist in this universe. It only exists in that place where we come from and return to.

But the key is that we never actually left there. Our spirits dwell there right at this moment. Only the tiny focus of our awareness is 'here' in this realm. You will not be filled with knowledge of all things when you die, you already know it, and your human awareness simply does not have access to it while here on Earth.

And now, my doggy son, Keats, is by my human standards, virtually omniscient, eternal. But we are not apart. My spirit that can only reside in the eternal realm of what we might call Heaven, or a heaven, is together with him. And my human consciousness lives with the illusion that we are separated for the rest of my lifetime.

The limitations of my human awareness are by design, a design that I must have agreed to before I was born. The most obvious reason is to learn what can be learned with the illusion of being separate from God.

How can it matter what species we are if we are all infinite beings? A simple dog was in the plan for me. A simple dog is in the plan of God.

Is the author stating that there is a spiritual significance to a dog in the plan of God?

God has used and continues to use whatever means works for the individual who has a spiritual requirement, regardless of what form it takes. It can be completely inert, such as a loaf of bread, a dollar bill, a *plate of food*. It can be as intangible as *comprehension*, *epiphany*, *knowledge*, or bordering between the tangible and intangible; a *ray of sunshine* – for Noah, it was a rainbow.

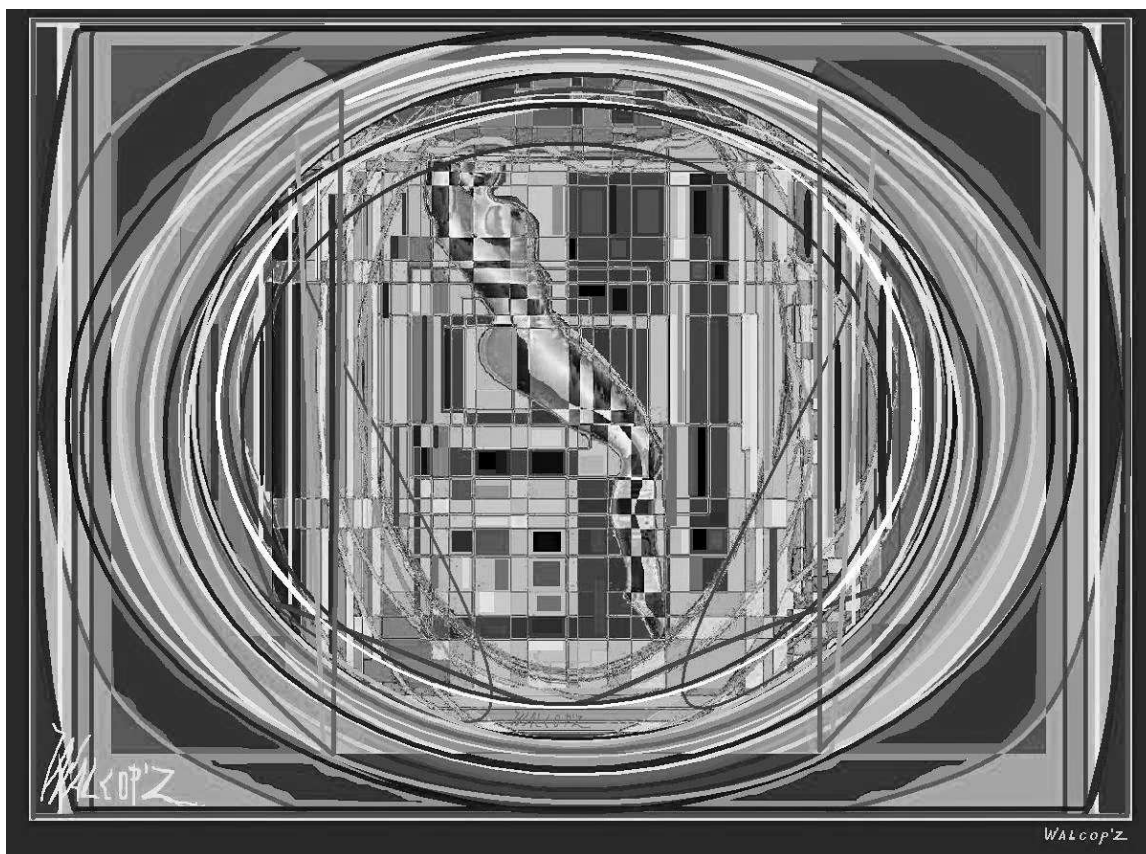
God will and does use every unimaginable means to reach you and I. For me it was the compassion and comprehension of a living soul with whom I never exchanged any verbal knowledge, bringing me to a state of Love that was truly Unconditional; there can be no conditions placed on a Love in a relationship that

does not even exchange information in any tangible form or expectation. For me, such Love had the requirement of reaching out to *all life, not just my own species*. For me, Love had to be comprehended, tangible, and real, extending beyond those close to me, my family, woman, children, friends.

In order for Love to be truly Unconditional and profound it must extend beyond the verbal, to *all life, and make no judgment of the sort 'who is intelligent enough,' or 'who is sentient,' when we do not even have solid definitions that extend beyond opinions for such things*.

In order to see yourself as you truly are, infinite, and will remain unique for infinity, currently at this very moment existing in the Kingdom of God merely having the *perception of life; my definition for a sentient being, any living thing that investigates the only remaining infinite question – what is God not?* You don't need to die, take hallucinogenic drugs, stare at crystals, and such.

To make your infinite self and God totally tangible and real, and not *a belief*, pray for others, lay hands on the sick, everywhere, without waiting for them to jump out and ask you, which will not happen. At first, *nothing will happen*, but after time, gradually, like any practice, *it will happen*. And as you watch the impossible follow you wherever you go, better than any NDE or DMT trip, your eternal infinite self will become completely tangible and real, at which point you have *infinity to figure the details out*.



"Madam, I may be drunk, but you are ugly, and in the morning I shall be sober, but you will still be ugly."
-Sir Winston Churchill

-our condition is temporary (wjb)

MEDITATIONS

Atheism: the only religion of man that is proven by Quantum Physics to be exactly opposite of what is proven to be true and correct. It is a truly intangible belief in a mechanistic Universe that does not exist.

Atheism in its form of a Collective Consciousness as an alternative explanation for God fails because such a system requires a unidirectional time domain in order to exist. Collective implies division, separation; separation cannot exist in an infinite domain, any separate entity becomes infinitesimal in an infinite domain, and being infinitesimal, does not exist.

Faith: to push forward, aggressively, and without ceasing, in total trust and reliance in God.

Doubt: a cognitive process, limited by human intellect and human experience that attempts to predict a rational outcome.

To Doubt in One's Heart: to draw back, to not do, to give up, with no trust or reliance in God. Faith begins by pushing forward, aggressively, without ceasing – because no rational process would otherwise cause someone to do so. Total trust and reliance in God then grows with practice, by pushing forward, aggressively, without ceasing. The mountain moving, then, is evidence of a growth of total trust and reliance in God.

I am an eternal being, created by God. I exist in a realm that is not limited to this space-time domain. The alternative is a universe with every living and non-living thing meaningless and without purpose, ending in oblivion. I am an eternal being created by God.

To proceed forward, aggressively, without ceasing, with cognitive doubt, is OK. It is the way we all must start. There is no indication that cognitive doubt has any effect on anything, in any religion, philosophy, or interpretation of observed phenomenon.

Faith has no purpose without existing problems. That is like building a great dam to control a great flood of water in the middle of a dry and barren desert. It has no place or purpose. Therefore, the thinking that problems, trials, and troubles hinder or interfere with your Faith is opposite of what is correct and true with respect to Faith. Faith is designed for changing the conditions and outcomes of those problems, trials, and troubles. Problems, trials, and troubles, then, are actually the food for the muscle of Faith. Feed on problems, trials, and troubles. Your own problems, trials, and troubles are not enough. Extend out to the problems, trials, and troubles of others – especially when your own problems, trials, and troubles overwhelm you. Intervening in the problems, trials, and troubles of others is the arena, the school for which to fully evolve in true Faith. The reason for this is that true Faith is seated upon the foundation of Pure and Unconditional Love. You are too close to and have too many reasons not to exercise Faith (to fail, to give up, to surrender, to abandon; because of what you think you see) in your own world. Intervene in the worlds of others.

God forgives me for anything and everything that falls short of the glory of God. He loves me just the way I am, and it is He who improves me.

I cannot improve myself because I think with a rational mind limited by human experience and understanding. I therefore let God improve me as He sees fit.

Redefinition of ego: The ego is a cognitive construct that attempts to differentiate and separate the self from the external world in order to sustain their role and presence in the game. This cognitive process will extend to any depth of complexity in order to achieve this. Others misconceive individuals with seemingly large egos as being spiritually self absorbed. These individuals require a greater depth of complexity in order to maintain their presence and role in the game (illusion) because it is more so than others in their true nature

to be one with everything. This seeming paradox can best be understood by recognizing that ego must reach out to any and all individuals in order to exist.

Faults are temporary cognitive constructs that are intentionally designed to maintain our role and presence in the game. That which is temporary has no spiritual outcome or significance. Only that which is eternal has spiritual significance. Focus and awareness of one's faults is the mechanism by which one maintains their role and presence in the game. Thus, those with many faults and who focus on such are the purest at heart. Fear, anxiety, depression, doubt, lust, and greed – are all misconceived examples of spiritual faults. All of these attributes are temporary, non-eternal constructs and have no true spiritual significance.

Individuals who display these attributes require these more complex distractions in order to maintain their role and presence in the game. These individuals are therefore very aware of their true eternal nature, made in the image of God, constructed of Pure and Unconditional Love. It is by maintaining these facades that these individuals maintain the illusion of being separate from God and the presence and role in the game.

Individuals who display and live purity at heart have accepted their true eternal nature, made in the image of God, constructed of Pure and Unconditional Love. They possess fewer cognitive faults and other cognitive processes because their role and presence in the game is nearly complete, and they do not require temporary constructs to maintain the illusion of being separate from God.

All imperfections are temporary, non-eternal constructs and are intentionally designed to support our presence and role in the game. You are Loved by God, which means that you are perfect in the eyes of God, which in turn means that your true nature is perfect, just as you were originally created.

Struggling to believe is the mechanism by which you do not believe. It is designed to support your presence and role in the game. Your true self already knows the truth and does not require belief.

Belief and knowing are vocabulary words we will restrict to cognitive processes, such as believing and knowing that the Earth is flat, which already occurred for the people of the past. Faith and Truth are spiritual and are the nature of your true self. You therefore already possess Faith and Truth. You use cognitive processes to maintain the illusion that this is not so.

Baptism in the Holy Spirit and with Fire, as John the Baptist described, is the burning away of the flesh to reveal The Spirit, which was originally created by God, with great Power and Authority. It is not an introduction of something that wasn't already there.

Lucid Dreaming: Your life is a dream, but not a Lucid one. You do not know that you are dreaming and you cannot control the dream. Lucid Dreaming is an ancient technique that teaches us the truth at the next level; our life is a type of dream, within a dream...

My argument is that what you are currently experiencing is a tiny fraction of yourself. Like the tip of an iceberg, your current experience, reading this page, is merely the focus of your intentionally limited awareness – that the 'real' you currently resides in what may classically be called or thought of as Heaven, or a heaven, and is by human standards nearly omniscient, and by all definitions, infinite and immortal. My argument is that you agree to a certain set of rules to engage in what we call Life, or being Alive, for the purpose of learning and problem solving. Again, what I consider to be the obvious rules of this engagement are:

- You exist seemingly separate from God.
- Space and time are real.
- The physical, carnal world is real.
- You have no immediate perception of your true infinite nature.
- Although you have near infinite knowledge and understanding, tangibly demonstrated by your ability to manipulate space, time, mass, energy, and the four known forces of nature at will, you

- are limited to a very finite set of rules and understanding and intellect suitable for the purpose of the game.
- You exist in a set of circumstances and surrounded by individuals and settings that support your role in the game.
- You are required to bury yourself in the role – the willful suspension of disbelief - as though it were real.
- The goal is not to find your way out of The Game; you are here for the multitude of things that are accomplished by being in The Game. The goal is to *get to the next level of The Game*.

There is no correct path to seek God. God seeks you.

By every definition of every science I have discussed and every definition of every Religion of man: ***you are currently standing in the presence of God, right now.***

The results of this discussion are as follows:

- You exist uniquely as yourself for infinity or you do not exist.
- You cannot possibly be here in this finite Universe, but can only exist, at this very moment, in some infinite domain. (*Heaven; the Kingdom of God – which leaves you in His direct presence*).
- You are ‘perceiving’ this finite Universe by a mechanism well characterized and quantified.
- You are ‘painting this Universe into being’ via a mechanism based on that which is well characterized and quantified.
- The amount of ‘Energy’ you can manipulate is enormous, roughly the mass equivalent to a hefty chunk of a galaxy per second.
- You absolutely control the flow of every aspect of time as we know it, and in so doing, manipulate the mass, energy, time, and four forces of nature to ‘*paint the Universe into being.*’
- You are obviously more than what/who you think you are. By human standards, you are ‘all knowing’ and of immense power; you therefore do not require ‘the answer,’ the identity you identify as ‘Bob’ or ‘Alice’ is limited by your own design.

Prophecy: The most misconceived idea in humanity. On a 5th grade philosophical level, some argue it describes future events, some argue that they have already occurred, the next question is, ‘What are you going to do with that information?’ If you use such information to change your behavior and the outcome, then it is not a description of the future, not a prophecy.

Prophecy is a description of a system that keeps repeating itself. If you comprehend that definition of prophecy, then you understand that it is a description of a means of getting out of such a loop.

The concept ‘I am clueless therefore it is not possible that anyone has a clue’ has no foundation, precedence, evidence, nor is there any indication whatsoever that this is a true statement.

The concept ‘I am lost therefore it is not possible that anyone knows the way’ has no foundation, precedence, evidence, nor is there any indication whatsoever that this is a true statement.

The concept ‘I do not know the answer therefore it is impossible that anyone knows the answer’ has no foundation, precedence, evidence, nor is there any indication whatsoever that this is a true statement.

Unconditional Love does not automatically translate to Zero Accountability.

I am an infinite being does not automatically translate to I have infinity to waste.

If I am an Atheist, Praise God, I’m buried in my role...I am included, not excluded.

Focus on the goal, not the moment. There is no moment other than that which is smeared from the Big Bang to the Big Crunch.



"Vae, puto deus fio..." ("Alas, I think I am about to become a god.")

-Roman emperor Vespasian, on his deathbed.

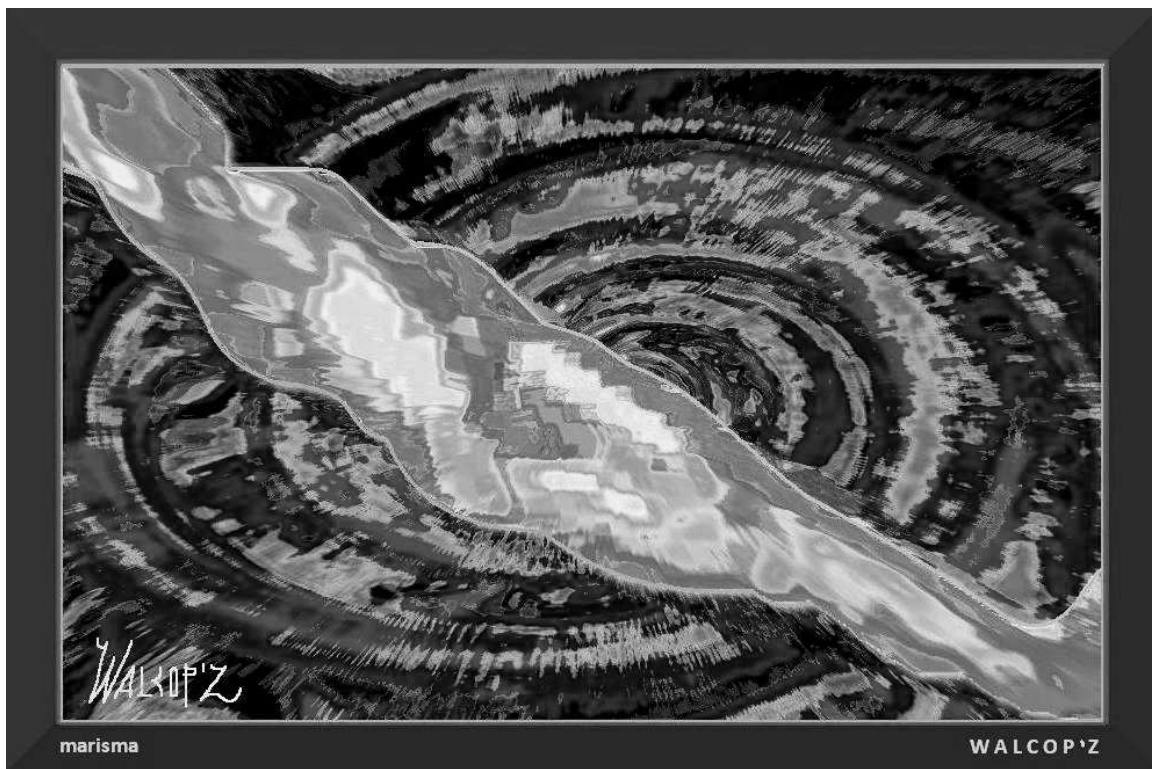
KEY TO NDE ACCOUNTS FROM IANDS.ORG

KEY

1	IANDS	More than Euphoria amid the Presence
2	IANDS	Blue Light
3	IANDS	Out of Body Ecstasy
4	IANDS	Sweet Contentment
5	IANDS – HELLISH	Revelation
6	IANDS	Gargantuan Energy Source
7	IANDS	Held Back
8	IANDS	Loving Light
9	IANDS	Shimmering River of Life
10	IANDS	Loving Light Took Grief and Said Grow
11	IANDS –HELLISH	The Brightest of Lights
12	IANDS	Floating through the Air
13	IANDS	Standing in the Greenest Grass
14	IANDS	Review to Send On or Back
15	IANDS	Ultimate Peacefulness
16	IANDS	Shown How Illnesses Start on an Energetic Level
17	IANDS	Bright Oversized Sun
18	IANDS	Shed Body Like Caterpillar for More Beautiful Form
19	IANDS	Outside a Gate with Other Beings
20	IANDS	I'm Home
21	IANDS	Learning with Being
22	IANDS	Another Chance to Live
23	IANDS	If this is Death, It's Wonderful
24	IANDS	Glow of Energy
25	IANDS	A Mission To Do
26	IANDS	Back Home

27	IANDS	I Want to Go Back
28	IANDS	Beautiful Field
29	IANDS	Radiating Warmth
30	IANDS	Walking to Heaven
31	IANDS	Living Water
32	IANDS	Never Wanted to Leave
33	IANDS	Lost Connection with the Physical Plane
34	IANDS	Guided to Do Out of Love
35	IANDS	Spirit Communication
36	IANDS	Oneness is Reality
37	IANDS	Floating Above My Right Shoulder
38	IANDS	There is More
39	IANDS	Filled with Love and Peace
40	IANDS	Massive Infinite Entity
41	IANDS	360 Degree Vision
42	IANDS	Walking Toward the Source
43	IANDS	All is Everything, Everything is One
44	IANDS	Skiping Up a Beautiful
45	IANDS	Life's History Exploded into Consciousness
46	IANDS	Met by Mother
47	IANDS	Our True Home
48	IANDS	Communication without Words
49	IANDS	Lucid and Rapid Thinking
50	IANDS	Under the Surface, Deep Within My Soul
51	IANDS	Genuine Love & Compassion
52	IANDS	Still Me
53	IANDS	Let Me Stay
54	IANDS	The Essence of Life

55	IANDS	After an Accident
56	IANDS	Things To Do
57	IANDS	Superimposed
58	IANDS	Chose Second Chance
59	IANDS	Knowing Purity
60	IANDS	Eighty Seconds



THE METAL GODS OF BACATA

She was Indian and toasted
 Iguaque's sister
 humble and clean look
 sprouting corn

gold and huts sun
 permeated her senses
 and in polychromy
 love and children

multicolored mochilas
 reflected in the eyes
 with sweaty fabrics
 and tinctures of laughter

and the Chibcha seers
 moaning sensed
 the descent of the gods

of metal and anger

Keats Ferrari Bray

18 February 2002 – 25 August 2010

Mary wrote:

"About Keats...there is so much I want to say. The grief is so heavy it is hard to find the words. Sometimes when I wake up I think he is still there at the foot of or next to my bed where he slept every night, where he slept on days when I was too sick to get out of bed, take him for a walk, to the park, even to 'play school'. He Loved. Oh how he loved. I called him my angel boy and healing puppy. He really did heal others. He was so very special.

He was a family boy. He loved his family. He especially loved my parents, Granny and GrandPaul and they especially loved him. They were always there for him when we couldn't be. Not only did they Keats sit and have sleep-overs, but, they took care of him for over a year. He lived with them, as did I when we first moved back to NJ. Then, 4 months later when my company made me move for my job. They gave him a home so he would not have to be alone during the day while I worked. They cared for him. Bill was very sick and I only saw him on weekends. Their grief is also great. He will no longer be at family events and birthday parties. He'll no longer sing happy birthday. He'll no longer snuggle up with his Granny or go out and play with Grand Paul. He and I visited them at least once, usually twice a week. Such a great loss. And, Bill is right; besides saving his life Keats also saved mine. I was running out of food and too sick, too shaky...Granny and GrandPaul came, took me to detox and nursed Keats while he waited, himself sick with grief and worry, for Mommy to come home. Keats also brought our little family, Bill, Daniel and I together again. Bill and I were sharing custody of Keats. When I got sick and had to go on long-term disability, Bill moved back in to 'help me.' I think he really wanted Keats to have his Mommy, Daddy and big brother together again. Keats healed our relationship to the point that he Bill my very best friend and a wonderful, supportive father for Daniel. We grieve together. We cry together. We comfort one another

We tried to save his life. When I took him to Penn for his first radiation treatment, he walked over to another sick dog, smelled him, and then licked him three times on his head. He was kissing him, trying to comfort him. The doctors said he was not in pain but he needed me to guide him down the steps to go outside. He sometimes needed Bill to carry him. Maybe we held on too long. I feel guilt for the indignities this once strong, independent soul who so blessed our lives. I slept downstairs every night with him when he could no longer climb the steps upstairs, towards the end Bill also camped out with us. I need to be close to him as much as he needed me. Bill felt the very same. Daniel too. We told ourselves we were saving him. We made ourselves believe it was so. In the end it was God who saved him. I don't want to think of the end, that last day, the ER. I imagine him in heaven, young, strong, filled with joy, running through beautiful trees and flowers, swimming, playing. Yes, we break down. We miss our beautiful baby, but his love, so many happy memories that we shared and this thought help to heal the pain. We strive to remember that he is in paradise and we will see him again when our times come. We strive to remember that he is with us. Funny, a song that always makes me cry and think of how joyful, yet poignant, love can be is coming from the neighbor's yard. I guess I said all I have needed to say. I love you so very much Keats, so much... I feel you in my heart. You are always with me. Thank you my angel. Goodnight."

He blessed us with eight years. Bill surprised me on my 41st birthday. I had wanted to adopt a dog for a long time but Bill, always practical, found so many reasons why we shouldn't. Then, online viewing shelter dogs, he saw a face that changed everything. Those eyes, the sweet puppy face - Bill fell in love before he even met him. He made me wear a blindfold as we drove. As soon as I took it off and saw that we were at the Helen Woodward shelter I knew he broke down, changed his mind. When I saw Keats I understood. On the way home he sat on my lap, this little eight-week-old baby, shaking. He had never been out of the shelter. I held him, whispered to him, tried to make him feel safe. When we finally got home, within 10 minutes, he was running from room to room. He dragged a stuffed Panda bear out of our bedroom and claimed it for his own. I still have Panda. One of a few toys with which I cannot part. Bill had to carry him so he could go outside- he carried him in the beginning and in the end. It was as if he saw a bright new world. I remembered a line from a poem by John Keats - "then felt I like some great watcher of the skies..." hence his name. One of my favorite pictures is one I took of Keats in Bill and Daniel's arms. The love on

their faces - it was his first day home! - is so profound it always makes me cry. Saying he was the best birthday present of my life is an understatement. Every birthday since then we also celebrated our Anniversary as a family. I often go back to those early days. I think of naptime when I would carry him up to our bed and snuggle beside him. I was rarely tired. I just wanted to be close to him.

Although he was a true boy he also loved being Mamma's boy. I so miss our moments alone together when he let me baby him. He also greatly loved his nurturing Granny as much as his big strong GrandPaul. He was a true boy and a Daddy's boy when we went to the dog park and the ocean and he played with the other dogs. But he loved the feminine energy. He was truly balanced.

When I got sick he 'nurtured' me. He became the protector, my guardian. He was always there for me. He would walk closely by my side when we went to the mall or bookstore. He watched me closely when I went hiking with him and Daddy. In the end he needed me and I feel so very blessed that I had the good health and strength to be there for him. But I don't want to think of the end. I want to think of eight years spent with a true angel. I want to feel the love that will never go away. I feel you, Keats, I feel you always in my heart. I know you are free, smiling, playing, swimming and filled with love and joy. Forgive me if I sometimes cry. I momentarily forget you are always with me. Be happy my angel boy. I love you so much and I know your love for me, Daddy, Daniel, Granny and GrandPaul, all your family and friends. Your love is so great. I feel you always in my heart.

Matthew 25:40

And the King will reply to them, Truly I tell you, in so far as you did it for one of the **least** [in the estimation of men] of these My **brethren**, you did it for Me.

Keats was and is a blessing to all that he ever touched. He touched the hearts of the least of Jesus brethren, so we know that he touched Jesus.

As for

Matthew 3:9 (Amplified Bible)

⁹And do not presume to say to yourselves, We have Abraham for our forefather (do not be so arrogant in being human and claim therefore to have a living soul); for I tell you, God is able to raise up descendants for Abraham from these stones!

Although I knew Keats had a soul, from all that I had seen of him, I prayed that he would have an eternal soul of the sort that could be baptized into the spirit – by holding God to His word: God is able to raise up descendants for Abraham from these stones!

I baptized Keats with water in the Lake Ockanicken in the spring of 2007.

I baptized Keats in the Holy Spirit about a month later near the same spot.

On Wednesday, August 25, 2010 about 10PM, we held Keats in our arms as he died. Mary testifies that she saw the vision of Jesus kneeling on one knee with his arms wide open, and Keats, strong and smiling and beautiful, turning back to look at us with one last smile, then jumped right into Jesus arms.

On Sunday night, the 12th of September, Mary kept saying to me, 'Do you hear that? Do you hear someone playing guitar?' I listened; I couldn't hear anything. She went to the window, saying she heard someone playing the guitar. I went to the window and heard nothing. I asked her to hum the tune for me. She barely managed to hum it so that I could recognize it. I picked up my guitar and started playing a lullaby that I wrote myself and used to play for Keats.

She said, 'That's it, that's the tune!' I told her that I wrote the tune as a lullaby for Keats, and no one else could know that tune. We both cried.

Keats is always with us. And sometimes, he wants to hear his lullaby, even while sitting in heaven.

Keats Ferrari Bray

Matthew 3:9 (Amplified Bible)

⁹**And do not presume to say to yourselves, We have Abraham for our forefather; for I tell you, God is able to raise up descendants for Abraham from these stones!**

Mark 16:15

And He said to them, Go into all the world and preach and publish openly the good news (the Gospel) to every **creature**

Mark 16

¹⁶He who believes [who adheres to and trusts in and relies on the Gospel and Him Whom it sets forth] and is baptized will be saved [from the penalty of eternal death]; but he who does not believe [who does not adhere to and trust in and rely on the Gospel and Him Whom it sets forth] will be condemned.

¹⁷And these attesting signs will accompany those who believe: in My name they will drive out demons; they will speak in new languages;

¹⁸They will pick up serpents; and [even] if they drink anything deadly, it will not hurt them; they will lay their hands on the sick, and they will get well.

Romans 2

⁶For He will render to every man according to his works [justly, as his deeds deserve]:

⁷To those who by patient persistence in well-doing [springing from piety] seek [unseen but sure] glory and honor and [the eternal blessedness of] immortality, He will give eternal life.

2 Corinthians 6:6

⁶By innocence and purity, knowledge and spiritual insight, longsuffering and patience, kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in unfeigned love;

2 Corinthians 9

⁹As it is written, He [the benevolent person] scatters abroad; He gives to the poor; His deeds of justice and goodness and kindness and benevolence will go on and endure forever!

¹⁰And [God] Who provides seed for the sower and bread for eating will also provide and multiply your [resources for] sowing and increase the fruits of your righteousness [which manifests itself in active goodness, kindness, and love].

Galatians 5

²²But the fruit of the [Holy] Spirit [the work which His presence within accomplishes] is love, joy (gladness), peace, patience (an even temper, forbearance), kindness, goodness (benevolence), faithfulness,

²³Gentleness (meekness, humility), self-control (self-restraint, continence). Against such things there is no law [that can bring a charge].

Hebrews 13

¹⁶Do not forget or neglect to do kindness and good, to be generous and distribute and contribute to the needy [of the church as embodiment and proof of fellowship], for such sacrifices are pleasing to God.

Matthew 5

¹SEEING THE crowds, He went up on the mountain; and when He was seated, His disciples came to Him.

²Then He opened His mouth and taught them, saying:

³**Blessed** (happy, to be envied, and spiritually prosperous--with life-joy and satisfaction in God's favor and salvation, *regardless of their outward conditions*) **are the poor in spirit** (the humble, who rate themselves insignificant), **for theirs is the kingdom of heaven!**

⁴**Blessed and enviably happy** [with a happiness produced by the experience of God's favor and especially conditioned by the revelation of His matchless grace] **are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted!**

⁵**Blessed** (happy, blithesome, joyous, spiritually prosperous--with life-joy and satisfaction in God's favor and salvation, *regardless of their outward conditions*) **are the meek** (the mild, patient, long-suffering), for they shall inherit the earth!

⁶**Blessed and fortunate and happy and spiritually prosperous** (in that state in which the born-again child of God enjoys His favor and salvation) are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness (uprightness and right standing with God), **for they shall be completely satisfied!**

⁷**Blessed** (happy, to be envied, and spiritually prosperous--with life-joy and satisfaction in God's favor and salvation, *regardless of their outward conditions*) **are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy!**

⁸**Blessed** (happy, enviably fortunate, and spiritually prosperous--possessing the happiness produced by the experience of God's favor and especially conditioned by the revelation of His grace, *regardless of their outward conditions*) **are the pure in heart**, for they shall see God!

⁹**Blessed** (enjoying enviable happiness, spiritually prosperous--with life-joy and satisfaction in God's favor and salvation, *regardless of their outward conditions*) **are the makers and maintainers of peace, for they shall be called the sons of God!**

¹⁰Blessed and happy and enviably fortunate and spiritually prosperous (in the state in which the born-again child of God enjoys and finds satisfaction in God's favor and salvation, regardless of his outward conditions) are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake (for being and doing right), for theirs is the kingdom of heaven!

¹¹**Blessed** (happy, to be envied, and spiritually prosperous--with life-joy and satisfaction in God's favor and salvation, regardless of your outward conditions) **are you when people revile you and persecute you and say all kinds of evil things against you falsely on My account.**

¹²Be glad and supremely joyful, for your reward in heaven is great (strong and intense), for in this same way people persecuted the prophets who were before you. [II Chron. 36:16.]

¹⁴You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden.

¹⁵Nor do men light a lamp and put it under a peck measure, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all in the house.

¹⁶**Let your light so shine before men that they may see your moral excellence and your praiseworthy, noble, and good deeds and recognize and honor and praise and glorify your Father Who is in heaven.**

¹⁹Whoever then breaks or does away with or relaxes one of the least [important] of these commandments and teaches men so shall be called least [important] in the kingdom of heaven, **but he who practices them and teaches others to do so shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.**

³⁸You have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

³⁹But I say to you, Do not resist the evil man [who injures you]; but if anyone strikes you on the right jaw or cheek, turn to him the other one too.

⁴⁰And if anyone wants to sue you and take your undershirt (tunic), let him have your coat also.

⁴¹And if anyone forces you to go one mile, go with him two [miles].

⁴²Give to him who keeps on begging from you, and do not turn away from him who would borrow [at interest] from you.

⁴³You have heard that it was said, You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy;

⁴⁴But I tell you, Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you,

⁴⁵To show that you are the children of your Father Who is in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the wicked and on the good, and makes the rain fall upon the upright and the wrongdoers [alike].

⁴⁶For if you love those who love you, what reward can you have? Do not even the tax collectors do that?

⁴⁷And if you greet only your brethren, what more than others are you doing? Do not even the Gentiles (the heathen) do that?

⁴⁸**You, therefore, must be perfect** [growing into complete maturity of godliness in mind and character, having reached the proper height of virtue and integrity], **as your heavenly Father is perfect.**

6

²⁰But gather and heap up and store for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust nor worm consume and destroy, and where thieves do not break through and steal;

²¹For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

1 Corinthians 13

³Even if I dole out all that I have [to the poor in providing] food, and if I surrender my body to be burned or in order that I may glory, but have not love (God's love in me), I gain nothing.

⁴Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily.

⁵It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong].

⁶It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail.

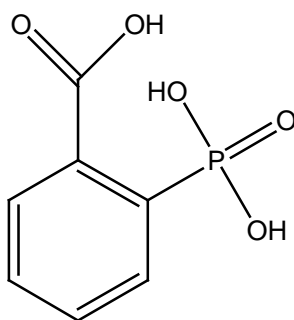
⁷Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to believe the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening].

⁸Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]. As for prophecy (the gift of interpreting the divine will and purpose), it will be fulfilled and pass away; as for tongues, they will be destroyed and cease; as for knowledge, it will pass away [it will lose its value and be superseded by truth].

¹³And so faith, hope, love abide [faith--conviction and belief respecting man's relation to God and divine things; hope--joyful and confident expectation of eternal salvation; love--true affection for God and man, growing out of God's love for and in us], these three; *but the greatest of these is love*.

I would like to acknowledge Dina Grutzendler. Her continuous, unceasing feedback, input, and relentless desire to understand these things has made the seeming impossible occur; an explanation that is comprehensible to most anyone, even the illiterate woman in the dog park...

I want this story told forever into the future, Dina, the poet who, searching for belief, unable to find it, not understanding why she did not, could not have it, discovered that all along *she had great Faith*.



QUANTUM TEMPORAL DYNAMICS: A Re-Write of a Century of Quantum Theory and Physical Cosmology

William Joseph Bray - FORWARD AND INTRODUCTION

This portion of the text regarding QTD is included in part, a few portions taken of some thirty chapters, in this print version because of the lack of space (pages) constrictions. The electronic version has the full text. If the physics of this depth in theoretical (hypothetical) models is not your interest than merely skip it, you didn't pay extra for it.

Note that this text, because of the simplicity of the model, is also designed to be readable and accessible to the lay reader who has a fundamental understanding of some Quantum Theory, perhaps at a first year college level.

The complexities of the math in Quantum Physics are overkill, an artifact of a struggle of man, not nature, and learning the math to a high degree of functionality is actually counter productive. Learning the math to that level of complexity is only required for individuals who will dedicate their careers to the subject, not to understand it.

As noted in some prior texts I have written, I am disappointed with Quantum Theory as a whole and the misdirection it has taken in what I plainly see as misconception on a level so fundamental that it seemed obvious to me in my pre-teens. Although I do not present a 'C' for consciousness in any of the following equations, the application of such will become a bit clearer as the text proceeds. The bulk of the text will deal with processes, all of which can be measured, actually have been measured, and the processes described fit the data without speculative or ideological thinking or introduction of dimensions or other things 'unseen' or 'unobservable.'

Furthermore, the math describing quantum processes has become unrealistic, unrealistic to the extent that although some systems can partially maintain continuity as a self-contained mathematical ideology, they actually fail to do so at a certain point, leaving gaps in the description so large that they are unacceptable. A simple for instance is mass and gravitation, obvious forces of nature, yet absent in every model; the models are therefore proven incorrect. The half-century search for a ghostly boson that does not exist has cost billions of dollars and millions of man-hours wasted on a search that the Standard Model Fundamentalists simply refuses to let go of.

In order to express a system that is complete, including an explanation for mass, gravitation, all of the observed particle characteristics, behaviors, and the four forces of nature, essentially one has to go back to scrap and start all over from the beginning. The limitations of the 'Standard Model' have become so cumbersome and opinionated and enveloped in math that is clearly impossible for nature to achieve that it must be, by any sensible definition and intuitive rationale, either incomplete or entire subsections of the theory have gone in the wrong direction.

It is therefore necessary to take the experimental data, and look at it again, and rather than making vast attempts to reverse engineer what happens in the unique conditions of a particle accelerator, think deeply about *why* these things occur, think deeply about *can nature do math that complicated that fast?*

For instance, we know that space-time curves, but *why?* What is *curved*? What does *curved* mean? What is time? Gravity and time are interrelated, however, no one has defined what either one are. There are four forces to nature, and yet, none of the four forces have been defined, only described within the context of what they do to things under certain circumstances that we can measure under very tightly controlled conditions. But no one has defined a *force*.

Energy, it shows up everywhere in every equation, yet the expectation value of its magnitude in one cubic centimeter of pure nothingness exceeds the energy of the universe which contains it by 37 orders of magnitude. And no one has a definition for energy.

Heisenberg's Uncertainty Principle provides a magic box of all of this needed energy in order to produce the effects we observe under special conditions, and yet, there is no provision in the math to describe what *form* that energy takes. The argument that the *form* the energy takes is described by the environmental conditions presumes that the phenomenon interacts with the environment before taking form; otherwise the form would be random.

There are more exceptions and loose ends in quantum physics than there are answers. And when one brings the concept of *consciousness* back into the picture, many of the quantum *mechanics*, as I call them, pull their hair out at the mention of the word *consciousness*, negating the idea that observing the data itself requires *consciousness*, the absurdity of this obvious notion paints an image of a mechanic that cannot deal with anything that is not purely mechanical. And yet, no one has provided compelling evidence that reality is not interdependent with consciousness. This text will not dwell on that issue, but describe the processes that we do know to occur in a rather mechanistic fashion.

The point is QTD is to provide a complete model of *a universe, perhaps this one*, which is complete, non-speculative, matches the data, non-ideological or fanciful, using math simple enough for the universe and nature to proceed forward without mathematics so cumbersome that it seems unambiguously impossible that the math presented to date is correct.

Also, the introduction of unobservable dimensions in order to resolve problems in these mathematical descriptions that are, *in my opinion*, too complicated for nature to perform, although has been an interesting approach becomes like a ghost story, unsolvable, leaving only mystery without a definable answer.

In order to produce an answer, a complete answer, avoiding 'unobservable dimensions' and other phenomenon that by definition cannot be resolved, the math has to be simplified, and the process simplified, and the entire model has to complete, including every phenomenon and every force of nature and a completely rational description of why things occur this way.

In short, QTD requires a unique level of attention because it is not in line with common processes, although the processes in question are grade school arithmetic and very basic algebra, these are a completely alien approach to quantum physics, whose mainstay has been a contest of who can develop the most mind boggling complexity rather than a reduction to elementary grade school mathematics. And yet, if one actually checks the math and the conceptuality that is described in QTD, it is unlikely that a tangible, non-speculative counter argument will be found, the information in QTD is already founded upon a series of the most telemetry axioms. Thus, if QTD is then correct, the correct definitions for space-time, time, mass, energy, the four forces of nature, and all observed phenomenon are described in this text.

NOTES:

Quantum Temporal Dynamics does not appear in the hard copy because of size limitations. The hard copy of QTD is sold as a separate text.

I have been informed that there are other hypotheses floating around using the terminology 'Quantum Temporal Dynamics,' they are not related to this material in any way.

"Your idea sounds crazy, but not crazy enough to be true..." Niels Bohr

This work is dedicated in its entirety to Keats Ferrari Bray

CONTENTS

These are brief sections cut and paste from a much larger separate text and may appear out of context. The most basic scaffold is present here. The entire text is available separately as a hard copy and also in its entirety in the electronic version of this book.

PART 1A BACKGROUND

Time Dilation Effects on the Planck Length with Macroscopic Effects out to Cosmological Distances.

TIME UNIFIES THE FOUR FORCES

PART 2A QUANTUM TEMPORAL DYNAMICS

INTRODUCTION TO QUANTUM TEMPORAL DYNAMICS

THE COLOR STATES ARE EASILY TRANSFORMED BY ROTATION

TIME DILATION TWIN PARADOX ON QUANTUM SCALE MOTION

SOME RULES FOR DEALING WITH BLACK AND WHITE

SOME RULES FOR DEALING WITH COLOR AND ANTI-COLOR

THE WEAK FORCE

MASS

Time Dilation Effects on the Planck Length with Macroscopic Effects out to Cosmological Distances.

The Gravitational Constant, G , is seen to vary according to Special Relativity as a direct result of time dilation by renormalizing G according to the time dilation factor in both Special and General Relativity and in this paper designated as G' . The resulting effect of this renormalization of G to G' is to alter the actual values for Planck Length, Planck time, and Planck mass, for the observer, regardless of being in a stationary or non-gravitational frame of reference. New laws for quantized motion on a quantum scale are defined. The implications for the Hubble Parameter, H_0 , at very large scales introduces significant variations in G' . The result of comparing red-shift to measured 'real' distances as the observed Planck length is altered by G' is demonstrated mathematically. Also, it is shown that at 13.8 billion light years, G' falls off to exactly zero. Furthermore, gravitational time dilation factors without this correction appear to

have anomalous larger mass than expected, and the critical density Ω of the universe is 'forced' to remain exactly 1.

Introduction

The Gravitational Constant is thought to be conventionally fixed and invariable in all reference frames. The values for the smallest allowable slice of space, the Planck length, L_p , the smallest allowable slice of time, the Planck interval, t_p , and the smallest allowable slice of mass, the Planck mass, m_p , are also thought to be invariable in all reference frames. The incompatibility of quantum scale and macroscopic scale in both Special and General Relativity have been a difficult issue for a century. Here it is shown that G , for the 'observer,' varies according to time dilation as a result of velocity as well as gravitation according to Einstein's original equations for time dilation, accounting for 'real' changes in the fixed, fundamental values G , L_p , t_p , and m_p at a quantum scale by renormalizing G according to time dilation factors in both Special and General Relativity, and designating that renormalization as G' .

The implications scale up to great astronomical distances, where the velocity of recession as determined by the Hubble parameter, H_0 , where small variations in time dilation result in decreasing values for G' , explaining anomalies where a value of G' , which is always less than the standard value, G , may be the cause of the observed anomalies in gravitation at very large scales.

It is important to keep in mind throughout this explanation, that regardless of what may actually be occurring on a quantum or cosmological scale for the observed object, I , the observer, presumably in a stationary frame of reference, have no choice but to measure an object according to my meter stick, which is quantized, stationary, and in my frame of motional and gravitational reference. Thus, any length contraction of the object at motion, for instance, can only be measured by myself as being quantized because my method of measurement in my frame of reference has no option but to be quantized according to a Planck length, L_p . Observation of any length that is not an integer value of L_p should be impossible.

I. New Laws of Motion on a Planck Scale

The phenomenon of length contraction due to velocity has interesting implications on a Planck scale. This is agreed. Unfortunately, the problem doesn't go away when we scale up to the macroscopic. For instance, if we are to look at any given velocity, in this case $0.5c$, we have to observe the following rules:

Planck Length, L_p , is the smallest allowable slice of space: $1.616199(97) \times 10^{-35}$ m.

Planck time, t_p , is the smallest allowable slice of time: $5.39106(32) \times 10^{-44}$ s

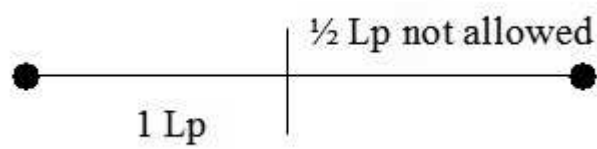
And as it turns out, the speed of light is defined as L_p / t_p

At $v = 0.5c$, we are faced with

- 1. go $\frac{1}{2} L_p$ in $1 t_p$

That is not allowed because this requires a structure finer than L_p will allow:

Figure 1



- 2. Or, go $1L_p$ in $2 t_p$:

- Since $>1L_p / t_p$ is exceeding light speed, this is forbidden
- Since going $< 1L_p$ is forbidden because it requires a structure finer than L_p will allow

We are faced with motion taking on the following characteristic:

Go at $v=c$ for $1 t_p$, stop for $1t_p$, go at $v=c$ for $1 L_p$, stop for $1 t_p$; etc.,

TABLE 1

interval	v	behavior	t'	L'	m'
tp1	c	go	infinite	0	infinite
tp2	0	stop	t0	L0	m0
tp3	c	go	infinite	0	infinite
tp4	0	stop	t0	L0	m0
tp5	c	go	infinite	0	infinite
tp6	0	stop	t0	L0	m0
tp7	c	go	infinite	0	infinite
tp8	0	stop	t0	L0	m0
tp9	c	go	infinite	0	infinite
tp10	0	stop	t0	L0	m0

And so on. Where v is velocity, t' is relativistic time dilation, L' is relativistic length contraction, and m' is relativistic mass increase, t_0 , L_0 , and m_0 represent the conditions 'at rest,' or stationary, t_p represents the Planck interval of time, in sequence, in this case 10 Planck intervals are used to demonstrate motion on a quantum scale.

This, stop-go motion characteristic is puzzling enough. But there doesn't seem to be any reasonable work around in quantized space-time. This represents a new law for motion on a quantum scale, and it is unambiguously quantized. Note that although m' becomes infinite for a period of $1t_p$, t' has expanded to infinity, thus, the information regarding the fact that m' is infinite is 'going nowhere,' frozen in time, is not realized out to any distance, not even out to $1L_p$. All motion on any macroscopic scale must conform to this pattern of motion. The fact that any macroscopic object, which can be as small as a single nucleon, consists of as many isolated regions of space-time as the volume of the object occupies (a neutron, for instance, contains some 10^{60} Planck volumes of isolated regions of space-time, no two of which can possibly share the same exact 'present,' but are smeared over space-time) explains why the phenomenon of Quantum Scale Motion is not observed on a macroscopic scale. Isolating each Planck volume of space-time allows for the phenomenon to be limited to a single space-time domain occupying 10^{-35} meters cubic.

II. 'Observed' Length Contraction on a Planck Scale

More puzzling is what happens to the observed length L_p' , due to relativistic length contraction.

$$L_p' = L_p \sqrt{(1 - (v/c)^2)}$$

At a velocity of $0.5c$, L_p' is roughly 0.866. This value, using an arbitrary precision calculator, goes out to at least 100 decimal places. And, of course, a value of $0.866L_p$ is not allowed because it requires a structure finer than L_p will allow.

The argument, this is an observed effect, is exactly the point. Regardless of what is actually happening aboard our spaceship at $v = 0.5c$, I, the observer, who am presumably stationary, have a meter stick which has no choice but to be quantized according to L_p . There is no possible way for me to 'observe' a value other than an integer value of L_p , because in my reference, L_p is still L_p .

We could say that 0.866 out to at least 100 decimal places becomes truncated at some point, say $866/1000$, such that L_p will be 'observed' by me as taking on unit values of L_p . However, the point of truncation becomes arbitrary, and also requires that length contraction due to velocity can not be observed at, say, $277L_p$ distance, because this would then render a non integer value of L_p at this arbitrarily agreed upon degree of precision.

Since I am stuck with a quantized meter stick, and have no choice but to 'observe' integer values of L_p , this requires either a change in precision, an arbitrary truncation of our $0.866\dots$ value, or otherwise, motion MUST occur at intervals of no less than $1000L_p$, assuming we are satisfied with a precision of $866/1000$, which is arbitrary.

The greater the precision, the greater 'leaps' of distance, motion in bundles of $1000L_p$, for instance, would be required. If I go out to 10 decimal places, then in order to get integer values of nL_p/x_{t_p} , I now have to make jumps of L_p that are becoming macroscopic values.

If we do not make 'jumps' in bundles of $1000L_p$, then our precision, our actual measurement, is changing with each L_p distance traveled.

If you do the math for a macroscopic object, the problem persists. It does not go away and fade into the background of measurable precision. In fact, the act of *acceleration* that requires a constantly changing ratio of nLp/xtp becomes so bizarre that it is apparent we have missed something in some definition or equation somewhere.

It is vital to keep in mind that the person aboard our spaceship measures no difference. The length contraction is limited to me, the 'observer, and I am stationary, and I have no choice but to measure and 'observe' the speeding object with a quantized meter stick.

III. Expressing the Gravitational Constant, G, as a renormalized value, G'

We can make this go away by looking at time dilation and plugging the time dilation factor back into my Gravitational Constant: G

$$t' = t_o / \sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2}$$

As an aside, keep in mind that v/c is the same as saying

Eq 1

$$\frac{nLp/xtp}{1Lp/1tp}$$

But this level of complexity is not required to resolve the problem. It is an important observation to keep in mind, however, because maintaining this ratio as integer values during the process of acceleration is impossible on both a quantum and macroscopic scale.

For the following calculations, we will use high precision, because squaring and cubing things produces errors that expand exponentially, so we'll use the current level at which these values are reported.

The speed of light: 2.99792458×10^8 m/s

The Gravitational Constant: $6.67384(80) \times 10^{-11}$ m³/Kg s²: Also noting as an aside that this is inverse density per s²

If we take our value for t' at $v = 0.5c$, which is about 1.1547, and plug it back into our value for the Gravitational Constant G:

$$G' = 6.67384(80) \times 10^{-11} \text{ m}^3/\text{Kg} (t')^2$$

$$G' = 6.67384(80) \times 10^{-11} \text{ m}^3/\text{Kg} (1.1547)^2$$

$$G' = 5.005386 \times 10^{-11} \text{ m}^3/\text{Kg s}^2$$

A subsequent 'renormalization is not necessary.

We then re-introduce this new value for G' back into our equation for Lp :

$$Lp' = \sqrt{\frac{hG'}{2\pi c^3}}$$

And the numeric result is $Lp' = 1.4797... \times 10^{-35}$ meters depending on your truncation. The new value for Lp' , which we will designate $Lp_{G'}$ then looking at the ratio

$$Lp_{G'}/Lp = 0.866...$$

Which is the same as Lp' at $v = 0.5c$ according to
$$Lp' = Lp \sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2}$$

Since G is not derived from t' and visa-versa, it is not a mathematical artifact.

The actual observed value for Lp' , as a stationary observer, with a quantized meter stick, has changed as a direct result of t' having changed of the observed, speeding object, changing the otherwise unchangeable Gravitational Constant, G , affecting the actual value for the Planck length, Lp – *for the observer*, regardless of my quantized meter stick.

That is, either a ‘real’ change has occurred to my observed speeding object resulting in a ‘real’ change in the Planck length, Lp , and/or I am measuring an impossible value, a non-integer value of the Planck length, although I am stationary.

In this example, the velocity $0.5c$ is used because it is easiest to demonstrate unambiguously quantized motion. Also, the resulting value for length contraction is $0.866...$ out to at least one hundred decimal places (according to my arbitrary precision calculator and based on the current precision for the velocity, c). The dilemma of arbitrarily deciding a truncation for the ratio nLp/xt_p does not work, particularly in an accelerating system.

This means that a ‘real’ observed change for the Planck length, Lp , has occurred for the observer, but only with respect to the object in motion, and does not extend to the stationary environment of the observer.

Since the Planck interval of time, t_p and the Planck interval of mass m_p are also dependent on G , the same exact effect holds true for the entire set:

$\{Lp, t_p, m_p\}$ is dependent on and a function of G' , where G' is defined as a renormalization of the Gravitational Constant, G , according to:

Eq 3

$$6.67384(80) \times 10^{-11} \text{ m}^3/\text{Kg} (t')^2$$

Where t' is defined in Special Relativity as
$$t' = t_o / \sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2}$$

The ‘observed’ Planck Length, another constant, has changed value, regardless of our quantized meter stick for the observer, as a result of G , a constant, changing value according to the variable in the definition for G , t' .

IV. Effects out to a Cosmological Scale

It is important to note that G' is always $< G$. The implications for the Hubble Parameter, H_0 , at very large scales introduces significant variations in G' , potentially accounting for observed gravitational unexplained anomalies, due to velocity of recession.

For example, the Hubble Parameter, H_0 is currently estimated to be about 70800 m/s/Megaparsec, which translates to 0.021704475 (need the precision) m/s/ per light year distance.

At 5 billion light years distance, the recessional velocity is about 1.085×10^8 , roughly 1/3 the speed of light, and t' becomes about 1.07275, in which case, plugging t' back into $6.67384(80) \times 10^{-11} \text{ m}^3/\text{Kg} (t')^2$ results in G' dropping to about $6.22 \times 10^{-11} \text{ m}^3/\text{Kg s}^2$, a drop to about 93 percent its stated value as a constant. At 10 billion light years G' falls off to 69% its stated value. At 13 billion light years, 33%, at 13.7 billion light years about 13%.

At 13.8 billion light years (the age but not the physical size of the co-moving universe) G' falls off to exactly zero. This eliminates the need for ‘force’ or energy to propagate a universe (inflation).

V. The effect on Red-shift is Different from the ‘real’ Distance, L_p

Since the effect affects the entire set $\{G', L_p', t_p', m_p'\}$, red-shift, which has a different relationship with t' is affected to a different degree, whereas the ‘real’ distance, as a result of L_p' , an otherwise invariable constant, would be affected. The relationship between red-shift and real distance via standard candles has therefore changed.

The easiest way to look at t' with respect to red-shift and t' with respect to recessional velocity, is to look at red-shift, frequency, for t' :

$$f_{observed} = f_{emitted} \sqrt{\frac{1 - (v/c)}{1 + (v/c)}}$$

And for time dilation

$$t' = t_o / \sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2}$$

And relating frequency to time:

$$f = \frac{1}{t}$$

$$f_{observed} = \frac{f_{emitted}}{t'}$$

Representing the relationship between sustained observation and time dilation.

****NOTE:** The most fundamentally disturbing aspect of the equation

$$t' = t_0 / \sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2}$$

Is that if we set $t_0 = 1$, for instance, and $v = c$,

$$\sqrt{1 - (c/c)^2} = \sqrt{1 - 1^2} = \sqrt{1 - 1} = \sqrt{0} = 0$$

Then

$$t' = \frac{t_0}{0} = \infty$$

In some circles n/∞ is undefined, but Riemann math defines n/∞ as zero. This then suggests that

$$t' = \infty$$

And then

$$\infty \times 0 = t_0 = 1$$

Or in short

$$\infty \times 0 = 1$$

A very disturbing result (where 1 could be replaced by any number, n), but allowed according to some mathematical definitions (usually referred to as 'indeterminate'). In line with previous works I have published, it would seem to be the principle upon which this palpable universe may seem 'real.' In QP, 'zero' is an impossible value, invariably resulting in extreme conditions that explode into near infinite results, such as with the QED vacuum. In the most speculative statement I will ever make, then we can say, since 'zero' in QP is NOT the same as 'zero' in arithmetic, we can set $0/0=1$, and then $1/0 = \infty$, and in a domain where $G' = 0$, results in a more simple approach to 'why' inflation occurred.

Thus, the actual relationship between 'real' distance as effected by a change in L_p , designated L_p' , and the measured redshift, can be compared and corrected, and no 'acceleration' of the expansion of the universe is observed using G' as a correction factor.

In the equation above, t' gives us our 'real' renormalized distance as a result of the change in 'observed' Planck length, a function of G' . The redshift is purely a function of recessional velocity and not dependent on G' . Since both red-shift and G' are distance (recessional velocity) dependent, the correction factor for renormalizing (reconciling) red-shift data with standard candle measurements is stated above.

VI. Anomalous 'Kicks' in Acceleration around Massive Objects

As for unexplained anomalous 'kicks' in velocity observed for satellites and astronomical bodies around massive objects, which are often noted as satellites get a sling shot boost around, say Saturn, for instance, which is slightly larger than predicted, we have the equation for time dilation in a gravity well:

$$t' = t_0 \sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}}$$

Where in this case, r would refer to the distance of the satellite from the planet. If we look at the portion of the equation $2GM$, M , representing the mass of the planet, would seem slightly larger than expected, because the assumption is that G is invariable, when it is actually subject to time dilation effects:

$$G' = 6.67384(80) \times 10^{-11} \text{ m}^3/\text{Kg} (t')^2$$

In this case, the correction factor in G' is used to determine the unexpected gravitational 'kick' any particular satellite may encounter, in fly by orbits for example, and make a more accurate prediction.

VII. The Effect on Massive Objects on a Cosmological Scale

This could also hold true, to some extent, to the expected mass of a distant galaxy appearing larger (more massive) than expected. But I do not think the G' figure could account for all of the 'missing mass' problem observed, even when taking the time dilation factors for the mass of the galaxy (t' as a function of gravitation) combined with the time dilation factor as a result of recessional velocity, together. Since G' is a function which is distance dependent, G' will be specific to each galaxy and the correction factor for mass will be specific for that galaxy.

In this case, G' ; is both a renormalization according to its mass

$$t' = t_0 \sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}}$$

As well as a renormalization according to its recessional velocity

$$t' = t_0 / \sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2}$$

The approach would be to first renormalize G' according to its recessional velocity, and then a subsequent renormalization of G' according to its expected mass.

It is important to note that this is then distance dependent, and not a practical explanation for unobservable mass, but *potentially* a small portion of it.

VIII. The Critical Density of the Universe Ω

The critical density of the universe, Ω , as defined by the Friedmann equations:

$$\Omega = \rho / \rho_c$$

Notably, both ρ and ρ_c are dependent on G . In this case, as the actual mass of the universe is less, the expansion is faster, and thus the recessional velocity is greater, reducing G' more rapidly, and in the case of greater mass, slower recession, and G' changes more slowly, also taking into account that there is a value t' for recessional velocity, and also a factor of t' for time dilation for the gravimetric of the mass of

the universe. Since both terms are G' dependent, then Ω , the ratio of ρ and ρ_c , as a changing volume whose recessional velocity is dependent on the mass contained within the system, affecting t' for recessional velocity, as well as t' for the time dilation factor *within the system*, remains fixed at exactly one, regardless of the actual mass contained within the system (universe).

In the case of ρ / ρ_c using G' there is no option but for the result to be exactly 1. The 'observed' velocity of recession, which varies (to a greater degree) with distance, is a direct result of mass-density. The 'critical' density is dependent on G , which in this case is renormalized as G' across the entire domain of recessional velocity, and this renormalization forces Ω to be exactly 1, as an artifact of this renormalization.

As an over simplified example, one variation on critical density is given as

$$3H_0^2 / 8\pi G$$

Rearranging this gives

$$H_0 = \sqrt{(8\pi G')/3}$$

If the value H_0 is dependent on G' , then H_0 turns out to be an artifact of G' , and the renormalization can only result in a value of exactly 1.

A NOTE ON LENGTH CONTRACTION AND RED SHIFT

The principles of length contraction, given by:

$$L' = L_0 \sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2}$$

Stating that as you approach the speed of light, an object shortens, only in the direction of travel, as measured by an observer – *whose reference point is still debated*, seems to contradict the principle of Relativistic Red shift, stating that the wavelength of emitted light lengthens according to velocity, as it moves away from us, given by:

$$f_{observed} = f_{emitted} \sqrt{\frac{1 - (v/c)}{1 + (v/c)}}$$

Since

$$\lambda = c / f$$

Then

$$\lambda' = \lambda_0 \sqrt{\frac{1 + (v/c)}{1 - (v/c)}}$$

It is necessary to point out first that length contraction phenomenon are derived from mass equations in Special Relativity, and it is not currently agreed upon if these Special Relativistic effects apply to massless photons.

The more important characteristic to understand is that as we observe a distant galaxy with a huge Red Shift, we are looking back in time; the farther away your telescope sees, the further back in time, the smaller the Universe was. It then becomes a clear issue, from this perspective, that ‘we’ are the object in motion, relative to a galaxy fixed in space-time billions of light years away, billions of years ago, and we are the ones speeding away from the early Universe. Thus, it is we who become ‘Length Contracted,’ in which case, we observe a longer wavelength, because our true value for L_p is different than in the early Universe. This difference contributes to but is not the fundamental cause of redshift, and has to be figured in as a correction factor against expectation value in determining the actual (proposed accelerating) rate of expansion of the Universe.

The phenomenon of length contraction can only be measured at the object. In other words, in order to measure the length contraction of a bicycle at near light speed, you have to be, and there is some disagreement as to the exact location, at or on the bicycle. The phenomenon of Red Shift is measured from any distance, provided the source is moving away from the observer. In comparing L' to Red Shift, we have the following relationship:

$$\frac{L'}{\lambda'} = \frac{\sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2}}{\sqrt{1 + (v/c)}} \sqrt{1 - (v/c)}$$

L' will always get smaller, and λ' (wavelength) longer.

A table of this relationship looks like this:

v/c	L'	lambda'	lambda'/l' l'/lambda'	lambda' x l'	
0.09	0.995942	1.094442	1.098901	0.91000000	1.09
0.1	0.994987	1.105542	1.111111	0.90000000	1.1
0.2	0.979796	1.224745	1.25	0.80000000	1.2
0.3	0.953939	1.36277	1.428571	0.70000000	1.3
0.4	0.916515	1.527525	1.666667	0.60000000	1.4
0.5	0.866025	1.732051	2	0.50000000	1.5
0.6	0.8	2	2.5	0.40000000	1.6
0.7	0.714143	2.380476	3.333333	0.30000000	1.7
0.8	0.6	3	5	0.20000000	1.8
0.9	0.43589	4.358899	10	0.10000000	1.9
0.99	0.141067	14.10674	100	0.01000000	1.99
0.999	0.04471	44.71018	1000	0.00100000	1.999
0.9999	0.014142	141.4178	10000	0.00010000	1.9999
0.99999	0.004472	447.2125	100000	0.00001000	1.99999

And the equation becomes:

$$\frac{l'}{\lambda'} = 1 - (v/c)$$

Which, in effect, describes how our current value of L_p is proportionally smaller than L_p at some distant past. At velocity, l' is merely the reciprocal of t' , and the relationship holds true.

QUANTIZED RED SHIFT

Please forgive the number of significant figures presented here, the calculations are raised to rather large orders of magnitude and for demonstration purposes this level of precision is required.

Using the current value for the Hubble parameter, H_0 we have:

$$H_0 = 70800 \text{ m/s / Megaparsec} = 70800 \text{ m/s / } 3262000 \text{ Ly}$$

$$1 \text{ m} = 6.187357 \times 10^{34} L_p$$

$$1s = 1.85492278 \times 10^{43} t_p$$

Converting 1 light year to time at $v = c$, we have: $1Ly = 3.15576 \times 10^7 s = 5.85369 \times 10^{50} t_p$

Converting the Hubble parameter to meters per second per light year: $H_0 70800 \text{ m/s} / 3262000Ly = 0.021704475 \text{ m/s/Ly}$

Converting the Hubble parameter to L_p/t_p

$$\frac{1.342933402 \times 10^{33} l_p / 1.85492278 \times 10^{43} t_p}{5.85369 \times 10^{50} t_p}$$

$$= \frac{7.23983452 \times 10^{-11} l_p / t_p}{5.85369 \times 10^{50} t_p}$$

$$= 1.236798 \times 10^{-61} / t_p$$

$$= 8.0854 \times 10^{60} t_p$$

What is the significance of this ridiculously large number?

Using my former argument where G' falls off to exactly zero, at 13.8 billion years:

$$13.8 \text{ billion years} = 4.3549488 \times 10^{17} \text{ seconds} = 8.08 \times 10^{60} t_p.$$

Since all of these values for converting the Hubble parameter, H_0 are based on converting distance to time at $v = c$, then the Hubble parameter itself becomes an artifact of the age of the Universe, given that the speed of light is regarded as constant in all inertial frames of reference, this indicates that the value is an artifact of:

$$c = 1L_p/1t_p$$

Which in turn indicates that the values for either and/or the values for L_p and for t_p change, and as described in our laws for quantized motion above, must change in a quantized progression of integer values. Described as an acceleration, distance from $v = 0$ to $v = c$:

$$\frac{70800 \text{ m/s}}{3262000Ly} = \frac{4.2556 \times 10^{25} l_p}{1.855 \times 10^{43} t_p^2} = 8.085 \times 10^{60} l_p$$

Which is the physical size of the Universe, *not accounting for co-moving distance*, at 13.8 billion light years.

As an aside, if we look at the acceleration from $v = 0$ to $v = c$ on a Quantum Scale, which as defined above must occur in a single step, not allowing for t_p^2 then we have the distance to $v = c$ as: (the squared term is dropped because the defined laws of motion in QTD require instantaneous motion at either $v = 0$ OR $v = c$, any gradual change is not permitted on a quantum scale because this requires a structure finer than Planck's constant will allow)

$$\frac{4.2556 \times 10^{25} l_p}{1.855 \times 10^{43} t_p}$$

Representing the Hubble parameter in terms of L_p/t_p .

Then, deriving the distance traversed using this term for acceleration from $v = 0$ to $v = c$:

$$D = \frac{V^2}{2A} = \frac{(1l_p/1t_p)^2}{2 \times 2.294 \times 10^{-18} t_p^2} = 2.18 \times 10^{17} l_p$$

Which is just a bit smaller than a nucleon, indicating as suggested for the 'Bag Model' of quark confinement in the chapter 'Time Unifies the Four Forces,' the acceleration from $v = 0$ to $v = c$ occurs in a distance about the size of a nucleon, representing the maximum allowable velocity, occurring on a Planck Scale, a Quantum Scale, using the Hubble Parameter, H_0 . Stated plainly, using the Hubble parameter H_0 , the Bag Model of quark confinement is the result of acceleration from $v = 0$ to $v = c$ over the distance of one nucleon, given that the Hubble parameter is in m/s per unit distance, the equivalent to unit time, meaning an acceleration.

To clarify I will repeat, the Hubble parameter is used here, H_0 , typically regarded as only a parameter that has relevance to cosmological scales, applied on a quantum scale, to explain the Bag Model of quark confinement, with exacting precision, as a property of expanding space. The property of space-time is to expand. These observed phenomenon are artifacts of that expansion property.

Also note that the relativistic expression for 'force' is given by the general expression:

$$F_x = \gamma^3 m a_x$$

In this case, gamma refers to the Lorentz transformation:

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{(1 - (v/c)^2)}}$$

The force, then, is subject to the velocity (instantaneous) and reaches a maximum of potential infinity. However, the observation is that quark confinement results in the formation of additional quarks (hadronization) if and when the particle in question achieves sufficient velocity. The observation that 'sea quarks,' referring to additional mass of a nucleon that is greater than the sum of the rest mass of the

individual rest mass of the quarks it contains, in this model, is an integral over time, of mass increasing and decreasing in a 3 body system as the quarks accelerate away from one another and are then drawn back to their appropriate center, keeping in mind that gluons have theoretical zero mass, and in QTD the 'gluon' or color refers to the general state of the system, not a unique entity unto itself, as will be examined in greater detail later.

The Quantization of observed red shifts is a function described by Quantized Motion as stated above, which occurs on a Quantum Scale out to Cosmological distances, is an artifact of the speed of light, G' affecting the values for L_p , which in turn is a function of time dilation. It is important to note that in this inertial frame of reference – *we are the 'object' moving away from the center, the 'Big Bang,' into an increasingly distant future from the moment of creation, observing the past. Mass does not 'hold space together,' as it has been proposed, but holds the stuff in space together; the value of space-time is dependent on the values L_p and t_p , which must be quantized as integer values of*

$$nL_p/xtp$$

On a Cosmological Scale this would be observed as quantized red shifts according to:

$$f_{observed} = f_{emitted} \sqrt{\frac{1 - (nL_p / xtp / 1L_p / 1tp)}{1 + (nL_p / xtp / 1L_p / 1tp)}}$$

And can therefore only occur in integer multiples of H_0 .

THE CONSTANCY OF THE SPEED OF LIGHT

There is no explanation in physics why the speed of light is constant. We look at the equations:

$$t' = t_0 \sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}} ;$$

$$G' = 6.67384 \times 10^{-11} \text{ m}^3/\text{Kg}(t')^2 ;$$

$$t' = t_0 / \sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2} ; \quad Lp' = \sqrt{\frac{hG'}{2\pi c^3}} ; \quad tp = \sqrt{\frac{hG'}{2\pi c^5}} ;$$

$$mp = \sqrt{\frac{hc}{2\pi G'}}$$

For example, at 0.5c, plugging the time dilation factor t' back into the equation to give G' :

$$t' = 1.1547$$

$$G' = 5.0054 \times 10^{-11} \text{ m}^3/\text{Kgs}^2$$

$$Lp' = 1.39967 \times 10^{-35} \text{ meters}$$

$$tp' = 4.6688 \times 10^{-44} \text{ seconds}$$

$$mp' = 2.5132 \times 10^{-8} \text{ kg}$$

$$\text{And } Lp' = 1.39967 \times 10^{-35} \text{ meters} / tp' = 4.6688 \times 10^{-44} \text{ seconds} = 2.9979 \times 10^8 \text{ m/s} = c$$

Noting that G' is the only variable in the above equations if the speed of light is to be regarded as constant in all inertial frames of reference.

Also note that $mp' = 2.5132 \times 10^{-8} \text{ kg} / mp = 2.1765 \times 10^{-8} \text{ Kg} = 1.1547$, which is our predicted value for mass increase at $0.5c$ according to the equation:

$$m' = \frac{m_0}{\sqrt{1 - (v/c)^2}}$$

But rearranging the equation for t' in a gravity well we get:

$$M = \frac{rc^2}{2G'} \left(1 - (t'/t_0)^2 \right)$$

After canceling the appropriate units we are left with Kg, mass, and mass in this equation is purely a function (the result) of the relationship between time dilation over distance, and not an inherent property of any 'thing' unto itself, keeping in mind that there is yet no explanation for why a wave function possesses mass. This relationship explains what mass is, time dilation and distance. For a description of this relationship between mass and time dilation as a function of distance, measured in Lp , see the final chapter on 'Mass.' There is no Higg's 'boson.' Gravitation is purely a function of space-time attempting to return to its initial state:

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty; \text{ Or where } G' = 0$$

Solving for G' for Lp , tp , and mp :

$$2\pi c^3 (lp^2 / h) = 2\pi c^5 (tp^2 / h) = 2\pi (mp^2 / hc) = G'$$

And finally:

$$\sqrt{\frac{Lp^2 h}{tp^2 2\pi}} = m_p$$

Indicates that mass is constructed of (only) energy, space, and time; Noting that G is expressed as $m^3/Kg \times s^2$ this clearly indicates inverse density per second squared, requiring expansion (accelerating) as its primary property, and collapsing (gravitation) as a return to its initial state. The mere rearranging of the original Einstein solution:

$$E^2 = m^2 c^4 \text{ gives } m^2 = E^2/c^4$$

In terms of QTD

$$\pm m = \sqrt{\frac{tp^2}{Lp^2}} E$$

Or, positive and negative mass are the same, energy times inverse velocity, indicating that all energy

engages in inverse velocity, toward a central point, toward $G' = 0$ or $t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$, the initial state of the Universe. Photons exist in a timeless domain, G' therefore does not apply, and the concept of inverse velocity does not apply.

The constancy of the speed of light, then, becomes an artifact of G' , since every value Lp , tp , mp , G' , t' , and so on, can be rearranged (solving the above equations for ' c ') which in turn is an artifact of the rate of expansion of the *observable universe*, described by the Hubble parameter, H_0 , which changes, in a quantized fashion, as the universe expands.

TIME UNIFIES THE FOUR FORCES

In Quantum Temporal Dynamics, the common basis for the forces of nature are that every system proceeds forward in asymmetric linear time such that time either expands toward infinity (dilation) where time 'stands still' or time proceeds forward in asymmetric linear time such that time contracts inward (anti-dilation or contraction) to a lowest ground state (highest possible rate) for each system.

S proceeds such that T approaches t_0

AND/OR

S proceeds such that T approaches t_∞

The details explaining this in mathematical terms will be expressed as we proceed.

Where S represents the progression of the System, which may mean to include the observer and observed as interdependent, T is time with respect to the system, t_0 represents the 'normal' flow of time representing the greatest Certainty, and t_∞ represents time in its infinitely dilated state, 'frozen in time,' the greatest Uncertainty.

The progression of every system does so such that T approaches t_0 AND/OR T approaches t_∞ , and this is the governing principle of the four forces of nature.

The generalized statement is that:

S proceeds such that $t_\infty \rightarrow t_0$

AND/OR

S proceeds such that $t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$

The apparent 'strength' of the force is a direct function of how much change in the rate of the flow of time occurs from start to finish, for the given system. The drop off or increase in any force is the direct result of the rate of change, in the rate of the flow of time for any given system. In any case where this observation is unclear, simply place the equations for entropy and enthalpy of any given system.

The four forces will be explained in the following order:

Gravitation

The Weak Nuclear Force

The Electromagnetic Force

The Strong and Residual Strong Nuclear Force.

I. **Gravitation**

Gravitation is simple, with respect to this model. In simple terms, the more mass you stuff into a given volume of space, the slower time proceeds. The time dilation factor for this is given by:

Eq 1

$$t' = t_0 \sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}}$$

In this case, t' represents the slowing of time as *the observer* gets closer to the center of mass, obeying the principle:

Eq 2

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

That is, given enough mass and being close enough to it, time slows. The Swarzschild radius, the radius at which a given amount of mass would collapse into a Black Hole, where time stops altogether, infinitely dilated time is given by: Eq 3

$$r_s = \frac{2GM}{c^2}$$

In equation 1, the distance from the center of mass is designated by the ' r '. At large distances, $t' = t_0$, and no time dilation effect is observed. On the surface of the Earth, ' r ' is small, and Earth's mass is relatively small, so a slight increase in t' is observed, clocks on the surface of the Earth run just a bit slower than clocks in deep space.

It is important to note that Eq 2, stating that

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

Is not suggesting infinite dilation is achieved, only that every system, with respect to Gravitation, proceeds forward such that time slows, dilation increases.

There is no symmetry required in this model, other than the Big Bang itself, noting that for the equation:

Eq 1

$$t' = t_0 \sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}}$$

If we renormalize G according to G' at the conditions prior to the Big Bang, where t' is infinite, or nearly so, according to the former stated equation:

Eq 4

$$G' = 6.67384(80) \times 10^{-11} \text{ m}^3/\text{Kg (t')}^2$$

Then $G' = 0$, and Eq 1 becomes

$$t' = t_0 \sqrt{1 - \frac{2(0)M}{rc^2}}$$

Then

$$t' = t_0 \sqrt{1 - 0}$$

And finally

$$t' = t_0$$

Allowing the Big Bang to occur by allowing time to 'flow,' and since $G' = 0$, there is nothing holding the mass together. The amount of 'force' then required to achieve cosmological expansion is zero.

The gross seeming asymmetry of the Gravitational Force, as I will describe compared to the other forces symmetry, is that the Gravitational Force results in a 'product,' a tangible thing, such as a planet, a galaxy,

etc. This 'product' has achieved or is approaching a state where time is dilating, $t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$, in

the ultimate sense, if t_0 achieves t_∞ , time has come to a stop, and no change can occur, for a 'real' tangible product. As mass increases, change for the system, which is a real tangible product, to a system where change can occur more rapidly, t_0 , becomes increasingly difficult to do. The overall effect is a

seemingly asymmetric force that leads one direction, towards t_∞ .

In the Standard Model for Quantum Mechanics everything, that is force, is carried by some particle, in Gravitation this would be the graviton.

I think in this model it is better to think of Gravitation in terms of a type of non-Locality, any given wave function or macroscopic collection of wave functions *entangled* with itself (themselves) in their immediate past. In simple terms, as one is shot into space on the space shuttle, the rate of their watches increases, time passes more quickly. They have in no uncertain terms moved into the future, and this is no metaphor or parable, they have genuinely moved more into the future than you and I have on the ground.

Thus, in gravitation, QTD defines 'force,' referring to the force drawing two masses together as:

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

Then

$$t_{\infty} \rightarrow t_0$$

Requires a ‘force’ equal to or greater than that produced by the center of mass in question.

In non-relativistic terms, the force is designated by the Newtonian principle:

$$F = G \frac{m_1 m_2}{r^2}$$

The term, r^2 (distance) can be replaced by t' by the following transformation:

$$c = 1Lp / 1t_p$$

But mass itself defines a curvature of space-time and G , as we explored earlier, varies according to distance in the form G' . The mass remains fixed. And since:

$$t' = t_0 \sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}}$$

As the distance increases, t' approaches zero, that is, the distance between the intervals decreases.

However, it is clear that there is no possibility that any two volumes of space-time can share the exact same ‘present,’ each volume of 1 cubic Lp limited by 1 t_p , thus, any object, or wave function greater in size than 1 Lp is ‘smeared’ over time according to how many Planck volumes of space-time it occupies. There is no workaround for this phenomenon. Two volumes of space-time, each volume 1 Lp filling three dimensions, ‘touching’ each other cannot possibly share the same instantaneous ‘present,’ but are separated by 1 t_p in time.

The effect on any one particle (wave function greater than 1 Lp in any number of dimensions) is to be connected to itself in the not too distant past. This means that each and every Quantum Scale Wave Function on the space shuttle is attached to itself, entangled with itself in the immediate past, where time was running slower. Since I am defining Gravitation as the tendency for a system to proceed such that:

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_{\infty}$$

I am suggesting that there is no exchange of particles, gravitons, which accomplish this. I am suggesting

that each and every particle or wave function is ‘attracted’ toward t_{∞} by being connected (*entangled*)

with itself at some point in the past, because the span of any given wave function greater than $1L_p$ in size (regardless of the number of dimensions it occupies) spans greater than $1t_p$ in time. Meaning that for each $1L_p$ segment of any given wave function, that span is isolated in space-time to $1t_p$, and the requirement, since the two segments cannot occupy the same instant of $1t_p$, is that they span into the past from one another, not sharing the same common instant in time.

The statement, then, that a system is *entangled* with itself isn't entirely accurate. It is more accurate to say that for any given wave function that belongs to the system, it spans time greater than $1t_p$, and does not all exist in the same present.

It would appear that as:

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

And/Or

$$t_\infty \rightarrow t_0$$

My former statement: "The apparent 'strength' of the force is a direct function of how much change in the rate of the flow of time occurs from start to finish, for the given system. The drop off or increase in any force is the direct result of the rate of change, in the rate of the flow of time for any given system."

Would seem to indicate that the *smaller* the increment in change, the greater the 'Force.' Intuitively, this is saying that the *smaller* the increment in change, the closer two Planck volumes (of any number of dimensions) must be with respect to one another, and therefore the closer these volumes of space-time are to existing in the same moment.

The philosophical argument then is that splitting two 'things' into separate moments requires force. This makes intuitive sense, since it is generally considered that the term 'expansion,' or 'inflation,' with respect to Physical Cosmology, certainly starts from a condition where time is in its most dilated state, requiring great force to inflate to a less dilated state.

In any case, the result that greater Force results from a smaller incremental change in t , is consistent with Heisenberg's Uncertainty equation, simplified to:

$$E = h / 2\pi\Delta t$$

The utility of this equation here may not seem obvious at first. But the equation, in its simplest interpretation, merely states that greater energy *potentially* exists as the slice of observed time becomes smaller. As the size of our objects increases, this *potential* yields 'real' results in the form of energy, or force, if you will, given the probability of such potential energy for a macroscopic quantity of events increases.

Going back to the equation that designates t' as a function of radial distance from the center of a mass in a gravity well:

$$t' = t_0 \sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}}$$

And then using the transformation $c=Lp/t_p$ to replace radial distance, r , keeping in mind that t' in this form of the expression is intended to represent a smaller number (slowing time) as we approach the center of mass, then as we plug the value for t' back into our definition for G' :

$$G' = 6.67384(80) \times 10^{-11} \text{ m}^3/\text{Kg} (t')^2$$

$$\text{As } t' \rightarrow 0, G' \rightarrow \infty$$

The relationship, then, is now dependent on t' , the rate of the flow of time.

The observed 'force,' given by:

$$F = G \frac{m_1 m_2}{r^2}$$

Considering that 'F' has now been transformed to be a function of G' , and r , by the transformation $c=Lp/t_p$, can now be regarded then as:

$$F = G'(m_1 m_2) / \Delta t^2$$

And is beginning to look like:

$$E = h / 2\pi \Delta t$$

From the former definition that mass is purely a function of energy stretched over space-time:

$$\sqrt{\frac{Lp^2 h}{tp^2 2\pi}} = m_p$$

And treating $m_1 m_2$ in a similar fashion as m^2 then:

$$F = G' \frac{\frac{Lp^2}{tp^2} x \frac{h}{2\pi}}{\Delta t}$$

And from the transformation $c = Lp/t_p$

$$F = G' \frac{c^2 h}{2\pi \Delta t}$$

At this point, the Newtonian type ‘force’ is expressed as a function of energy over pure time and distance. G' appears as a function of t' . Replacing delta t with Planck time intervals the equation becomes:

$$F = G' \frac{c^2 h}{2\pi n t_p}$$

This resolves the issue of ‘infinities’ that are encountered in quantum gravity models, since $n t_p$ cannot have a value of zero but is fixed at a lower limit of 1. Any value of zero is clearly understood as not existing in normal space-time. If two ‘objects’ are considered ‘touching,’ the distance cannot be zero, but the phenomenon must be considered as spread over a minimum of $2t_p$. Figuring a distance of zero ‘between’ two objects or phenomenon implies looking at an interval not in normal space-time and is therefore irrelevant.

Since $n t_p$ cannot take on negative values in normal space-time, the force, ‘ F ’ is always positive. However, if time is altogether reversed, the system’s forces can be regarded as also taking on negative values, but this does not normally occur in local space-time under normal conditions.

Another interesting note is that as the local observable universe expands with time, the observed force, ‘ F ’ increases, because G' increases. This keeps the expansion fixed or slowing.

The anomalous observation of the local observable universe’s expansion accelerating with time is then the obvious result of our local observable universe contained within a larger system, which also explains the uniformity and flatness of local space-time, where the larger system our local observable universe is contained within is decelerating with respect to its expansion rate, presumably because of its larger size and age. This also implies that the larger system has a somewhat different or altogether collapsed (beyond a breaking point or flattened constant value of) G' .

The size and age of the larger system that contains our local observable universe can be reverse engineered by comparing the approximate mass of the observable universe, figuring in the expectation value for the decrease in expansion rate, and comparing that to the observed anomalous increase in expansion rate. In simple terms, if we designate the local observable universe as L_o and the larger system in which it is contained as C_o , we then compare the ration of expected deceleration to observed acceleration, designating the rate as ‘ R ,’ in such a way that:

$$RL_o / RC_o \propto SL_o / SC_o$$

Which is a generalized statement that the rate of expansion of the local observable universe as compared to the rate of expansion of the larger system in which it is contained is proportional to the size of each system, or rather, the ratio of the proposed sizes. The effect overall is like riding a bike on top of a train. If the biker applies the brakes on the bike while the train is also breaking hard, assuming one is looking at the top of the train and not the ground, it would appear as though one were accelerating when in fact both systems are decelerating with respect to the ground.

Mass itself will be explained as a *permutation* of dimensional sets of a four dimensional scaffold, not requiring unobservable dimensions, later on in this book.

II. The Weak Nuclear Force

A little bit more difficult to explain, because in this case, the time we are measuring is the ‘life’ of various particles under various conditions.

As a simple set of rules we’ll say that

1. The shorter-lived a particle is, the more rapidly time flows, and we call that system as approaching t_0 .
2. The longer-lived a particle is, the more slowly time flows, and we call that system as

approaching t_∞ .

With this set of definitions, the implications for Eq 2 become obvious:

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

And we must consider then the reverse of Eq 2

Eq 5

$$t_\infty \rightarrow t_0$$

And generalize the statement:

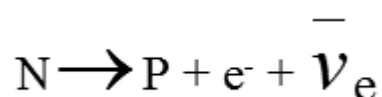
Thesis

S proceeds such that $t_{\infty} \rightarrow t_0$

AND/OR

S proceeds such that $t_0 \rightarrow t_{\infty}$

We'll look at the beta decay



The Neutron is short lived, depending on its environment, a free Neutron decays to a Proton in about 15 minutes. We'll designate this short-lived particle as representing t_0 . The Proton is very long lived, with a

lifetime that is theorized to outlive the Universe. We'll designate the Proton as representing t_{∞} .

The lifetime of both the electron and electron anti-neutrino are also indefinite, and we'll designate them as

also representing t_{∞} .

The electron 'escapes' from the nucleus by way of a W boson, very short lived, with a life of about 10^{-25} seconds, we'll designate as 'extreme' t_0 .

In the simplest sense, it can be understood that the 'kick' required to proceed from a neutron with a very finite lifetime to the set {proton, lepton, neutrino} each and collectively with indefinite lifetimes, is gained from the finite lifetime of the neutron 'escaping' the nucleus via an extremely short-lived particle, the W boson. We can look at the ratio of lifetimes for the Neutron vs. the W boson:

$$L_N / L_w \approx 1000 / 10^{-25} \approx 10^{28}$$

Here the unit of measure is seconds.

The lifetime of a proton is theorized to be on the order of 10^{40} seconds, or thereabout.

In this particular case, for the purpose of explanation, we'll designate the life of the neutron as T_x and the life of the W boson as T_y , and given the condition:

$$x \gg y$$

Following the generalized principle that:

$$t_{\infty} \rightarrow t_0$$

AND/OR

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_{\infty}$$

The statement:

$$T_x \rightarrow T_y$$

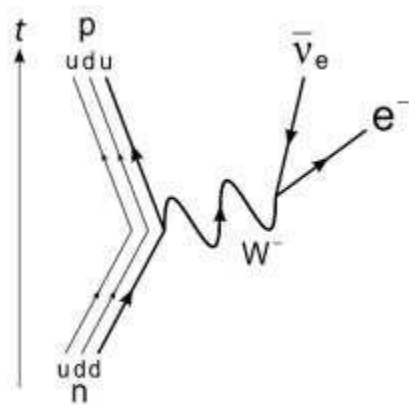
Is intended to be the equivalent of stating:

$$t_{\infty} \rightarrow t_0$$

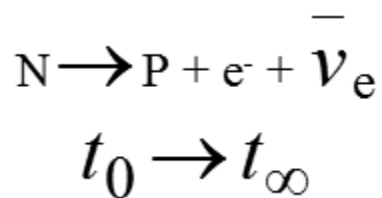
But to a lesser degree.

In the case of free neutron decay we are observing the motivation (force) with respect to time proceeding 'downhill' from a larger to a smaller value, providing the 'uphill' push toward a much greater value. This, in principle, is in line with any thermodynamic principle.

The Feynman diagram, including the quark changes, for this process is represented by:



The overall process can be represented by:



The individual processes can be broken down

$$N \rightarrow P$$

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

Or, with respect to individual quark content, given that the down quark has a very finite lifetime and the up quark does not:

$$DDU \rightarrow DUU$$

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

Where it could be argued that

$$D \rightarrow U$$

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

However, uuu is a quark combination that results in Δ^{++} which is a very short lived baryon,

$$t_\infty \rightarrow t_0$$

representing, in this model, a shift back to t_0 , and since the system of the Proton is so long lived, would never be observed in any case.

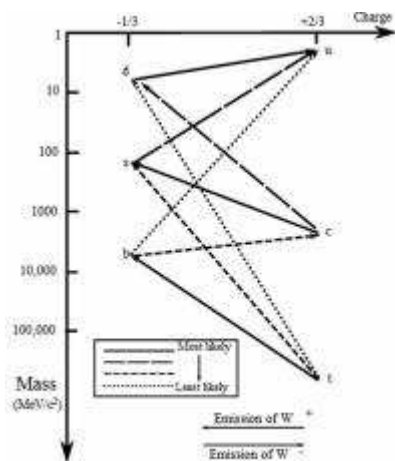
The W boson content is then represented by:

$$W^- \rightarrow e^- + \bar{\nu}_e$$

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

It is somewhat interesting, but not important to the model, to note that the ratio of the lifetime for the Neutron at 900 seconds to that of the W boson at 10^{-25} seconds works out to about 10^{20} years.

In general, all particles that will decay do so via the Weak Force. A simple diagram representing this is shown here:



$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

Noting that in each case, the resulting particle of such decay becomes longer lived,

It is well noted that the Weak Force is not entirely symmetric, that is, there is a whole lot more of

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty \quad t_\infty \rightarrow t_0$$

occurring than . Neutrinos only interact via the Weak Force. Quarks can change from one into another via only the Weak Force, but all of these changes are unidirectional, that is, they can't go back the other way from say, an up quark to a down quark.

In this sense, in this model, the Weak Force is as asymmetric as the Gravitational Force, and also represents

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

only . Unlike the other three forces, there is no 'attraction' or binding energy associated with the Weak Force. It has no function regarding distance. It only defines how long a particle will live, and only defines it such that it lives for a very short time (t_0) to a longer time

(approaching t_∞).

In this model, the asymmetry can best be understood by observing that 'a thing for which time has come to

a stop can not proceed in any way, it has come to a stop.' Going 'backward' from t_∞ is not an option

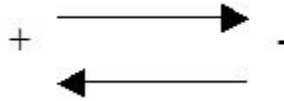
because time has stopped. As a system approaches t_∞ , it becomes more and more difficult to change to a more finite value, because the ability to change is decreasing, the ability to change more rapidly is an uphill climb.

The symmetry we will observe in the Electromagnetic Force is because the Electromagnetic Force does not produce a 'product.' The Weak Force results in a real tangible 'product,' a particle. The Electromagnetic Force, as I will describe, produces no 'product,' but is a function of shortening the life of *virtual photons*, resulting in a Quantum nudge of the poles either one step towards or one step away from one another.

III. The Electromagnetic Force

In this model, the Electromagnetic force is best understood by observing that the force is brought about by the exchange of virtual photons. The photons must travel from point A to point B, requiring a certain amount of time to do so, depending on their distance from the 'poles' where the photons originate from, exchanging to their destination pole.

In the case of opposite charges,



If the distance between the poles is 1 meter, then the time for the photon to travel from one pole to the other is 3.3×10^{-9} seconds. By decreasing the distance, to say, in half, the time required is lessened to about 1.6×10^{-9} seconds. Since the photon does not actually 'know' where the other pole is, they radiate outward in all directions as a wave, becoming a 'virtual particle' only upon transfer to the other pole. The resulting force is therefore radial, and falls off with the square of the distance. By nudging the poles closer together, on a Quantum Scale, the amount of time from point A to point B has decreased; the life of the 'virtual photon' has decreased, meaning that for opposite poles, as the distance 'd' decreases:

$$t_{\infty} \rightarrow t_0$$

Where t_{∞} and t_0 refer to the lifetime of the virtual photon.

For similarly charged poles



As the distance 'd' between the poles *increases*, the lifetime of the photon is longer, and

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_{\infty}$$

Providing symmetry to the Electromagnetic Force system with respect to time. The force of non-moving objects with a magnetic field charge 'q' is given by:

$$F = -\frac{q^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r^2}$$

And again, the energy involved takes a form similar to Heisenberg's equation:

$$E = h / 2\pi\Delta t$$

Where the distance, 'r' is transformed via:

$$c = 1Lp / 1t_p$$

The equations look very much like that of gravitation, with the exception that there is charge symmetry. Neither charge nor symmetry are well defined in physics. Both charge and symmetry, with respect to time, are well defined in the next chapter. Although it is rather convoluted to do so, this topic must be explained in great detail, which requires the duration of this book, in order to define charge and symmetry with respect to time, as defined in QTD.

So the instruction is to finish the text so as to understand charge and symmetry within the confines of QTD, and then return to the following definitions and description. **Please do not attempt to make sense of this description without first finishing the entire text.**

In QTD the electron and positron have definitions in a 4-dimensional scaffold of taking the temporal forms:

$$n=0 \text{ electron } e^- = (Bk, Bk) \blacktriangleright \overline{W}_{-3/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \blacktriangleright \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \\ Bk & & \overline{W} \end{array}$$

$$n=0 \text{ positron } e^+ = (\overline{Bk}, \overline{Bk}) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \blacktriangleright \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ \overline{Bk} & & W \end{array}$$

In this case, both $(t4 \leftarrow)^2$ and $(t4 \rightarrow)^2$ have equal temporal values, and the equation reduces to a form similar to that of gravitation, replacing G' with $4\pi\epsilon_0$ (the permeability constant of empty space under local conditions), and rearranges to:

$$F = 4\pi\epsilon_0 \frac{c^2 h}{2\pi\Delta t}$$

Dropping the negative sign is arbitrary. The transformation of temporal elements by way of permutation of the system described in a 4-dimensional scaffold is explained at the end of the text.

This form of the equation, however, suggests mass to charge ratio. In order to eliminate mass and deal only with charge, we replace q^2 with q_1 and q_2 so that the sign of the charges is differentiated, also replacing r with $L_p = ct_p$:

$$F = \frac{q_1 q_2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 c \Delta t}$$

The term $c\Delta t$ here accounts for the lifetime of the virtual photon.

Again, replacing delta t for nt_p the equation then becomes:

$$F = \frac{q_1 q_2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 c n t_p}$$

In this case, however, since q , representing charge, has according to the definitions and descriptions for the electron and positron in this example as described by QTD, have components of $t4$ such that:

$$t4 \rightarrow$$

Representing the positron and:

$$t4 \leftarrow$$

Representing the electron, there is temporal symmetry distinguishing the flow of common time.

The actual coupling of a photon to a magnetic field will be described in greater detail later in the book. There is temporal symmetry to the model for a photon as coupled to a magnetic field, allowing for the 'force,' or energy, to take on at least two forms resulting in an increase in the lifetime of the virtual photon or requiring a decrease in the lifetime of the virtual photon.

Noting that the Heisenberg equation doesn't account for the symmetry of charge, later the model will explain the value t as being a composite of $\{t_x, t_y, t_z\}t_4$ and the value:

$$\Delta t$$

Is then required to take on negative and positive values, whose combination determines the coupling to a magnetic field, as will be described in more detail later.

The Electromagnetic Force is symmetric because, unlike the Weak Force, it produces no 'product,' (e.g., W bosons and inevitably leptons and neutrinos) but is merely a means by which to change the lifetime of *virtual photons*, as either increasing:

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

Or decreasing

$$t_\infty \rightarrow t_0$$

IV. The Strong Force

The Strong Force has to be looked at from two perspectives, the Residual Strong Force, which binds Protons and Neutrons together, and the Nuclear Strong Force, which binds Quarks together within any given nucleus.

The major defining difference is that the Residual Strong Force, which binds Protons and Neutrons together to form atomic nuclei, is carried by entire quark:anti-quark pairs, which are held together by gluons. The Nuclear Strong Force, the force that binds quarks together inside of an individual Proton or Neutron is carried by gluons alone.

RESIDUAL STRONG FORCE

The easier of the two to comprehend is the Residual Strong Force, which binds Neutrons and Protons together. These (forces) are carried by mostly pi mesons, which come in three varieties of charge, neutral, positive, and negative charge.

It is also important to note that the carrier of the Residual Strong Force, the pion, decays via the Weak Force:



$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

The short lived pion, $\pi^{+/-}$ with a mean life of about 2.6×10^{-8} seconds and the neutral pion, π^0 with a mean life of about 8.4×10^{-17} seconds decays, or rather, becomes a W boson, 10^{-25} seconds to a muon, 2.2×10^{-6} seconds, and a muon neutrino, infinite life, the muon in turn 'becomes' a W boson again, 10^{-25} seconds which decays to an electron (or positron) and electron (anti-neutrino) or neutrino, both with infinite lifetimes. The neutral pion does not decay via the Weak Force, but decays via the Electromagnetic Force.

Again we look at the ratios:

L_{π^+}/L_W is about 10^{17} representing ('L' referring to lifetime):

$$T_x \rightarrow T_y \quad t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

or also

Followed by the reverse process:

L_W/L_{π^+} is approximately 10^{-19} , representing:

$$t_\infty \rightarrow t_0$$

Either/or

$$\pi^0 \rightarrow 2\gamma$$

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

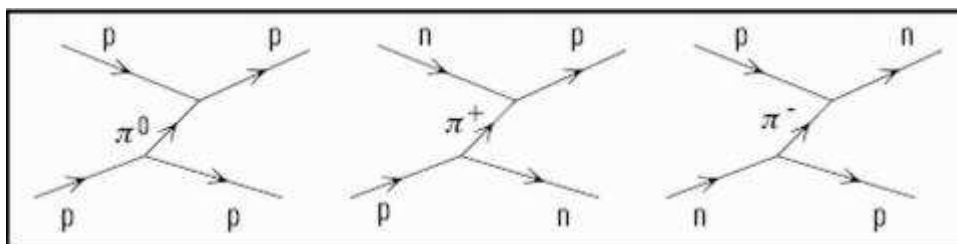
or

$$\pi^0 \rightarrow \gamma + e^- + e^+$$

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

Are the most common, noting no neutrinos because this is not Weak Force decay. Although the reverse process is theoretically *possible*, to the best of my knowledge, has not been observed in nature. Suffice it to say it is *mostly* a one directional route.

But the decay of the pion, regardless of charge, is not responsible for the Residual Strong Force. The Residual Strong Force takes one of three forms:



The Neutrons and Protons in any given atom are constantly changing identity with one another, at a very high rate of speed.

At first, the change from a Neutron to a Proton may look confusingly like:

$$N \rightarrow P + e^- + \bar{\nu}_e$$

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

But this is not what is happening. The Neutron and Proton, in the Residual Strong Force, are *trading identities*, by exchanging a charged pion.

In this case, I don't actually understand why Neutrons exist at all. The Universe, provided it didn't need *us* in it, would be perfectly happy if all the Neutrons and Protons of every atom on the periodic table flew apart, the Protons repelled by their like charges, and all the Neutrons decay to Protons and electrons and neutrinos, all of which live forever.

In this model, there must be a temporal gain from having nuclei other than hydrogen. Either time is gaining speed, or otherwise approaching a stop. Otherwise, the Residual Strong Force would not exist, and there would only be hydrogen in the Universe. The fact that the heavier elements are made in stars and subsequent supernova, and so on is irrelevant, they should be perfectly happy just flying back apart into hydrogen again.

Two Protons cannot exist, this would take the form ${}^2_2\text{He}$, and would be so short lived it certainly represents t_0 . There are eight known isotopes of helium; only helium-3 and helium-4 are stable (t_∞).

Deuterium, one Proton and one Neutron is stable (t_∞). Tritium, one Proton and two Neutrons has a half life of about 12 ½ years, representing t_0 , decays to helium-3, which is stable, representing (t_∞).

All isotopes of all elements eventually decay to that form which is most long lived. $t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$.

$$t_{\infty} \rightarrow t_0$$

They are the result of the Big Bang,

. The stars they are formed in are the result of

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_{\infty}$$

Gravity,

$$t_{\infty}$$

Ultimately, all things came from t_{∞} , and it would seem that everything 'wants' to return to that state from which it came.

It is also to keep in mind that the Electromagnetic Force, which, in my way of understanding things, is temporally symmetric, and thus, a positive charged thing actually 'knows' a negative charged thing is out there. When they 'exchange' *virtual photons* which arise out of absolute pure nothingness, photons in themselves existing in either a temporally symmetric (going both forward and backward simultaneously) or otherwise infinitely dilated domain (in which case all distances to every point in the Universe are zero), an ordering of events, such as identifying one another's presence and then exchanging *virtual photons* in a handshake, is non sequitur (does not follow, illogical, does not apply). Ordering of events in a photon system is irrational.

Since in the Residual Strong Force, the exchange particles have mass, they are time dependent, and order of events is necessary. Thus, the Proton and Neutron don't actually 'know' of one another's presence, even if they are for all practical purposes, *touching*.

The Proton and Neutron are therefore doing something independent of knowledge of one another's

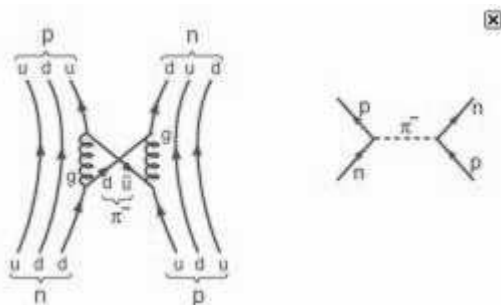
presence, and that something is looking for the arrow of time either to expand to t_{∞} , or collapse to t_0 .

At this point, I've already satisfied the basic thesis, all systems precede forward such that, in this case,

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_{\infty}$$

, every behavior of the Residual Strong Force and every atomic decay with the net result of stability satisfies that condition. But I want to go deeper into *The Force*, because I'm so close to pegging it for what it is.

A pion is a meson, made of two quarks, a quark, anti-quark pair.

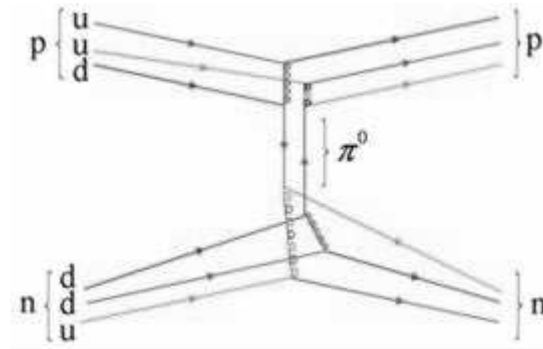


Looks a bit like a Weak Force decay, going from left to right, seeing the down quark change to an up quark leaving a Proton, but instead of a W boson leaving the nucleus, it's a pion, and instead of an electron and

neutrino, *we still have a Proton and Neutron, the net result is zero – no change* - t_{∞} .

Furthermore, going from right to left, the system is symmetric, an up quark changing to a down quark, *forbidden, except that the Proton has 'eaten' an anti-up quark* – killing the up quark, leaving a down quark, a Neutron.

Which process started first? If the down quark in the Neutron started first, that at least makes sense, since down quarks decay to up quarks. But if the up quark in the Proton decided it wanted to be a down quark, first, we're screwed – up quarks don't want to be down quarks. But if the up quark in the Proton doesn't agree to be a down quark at the very exact same instant within 10^{-8} seconds that the down quark in the Neutron wants to be an up quark, the nucleus will fly apart.



It should be noted here that one of two things happens, a charged pion is exchanged between a neutron and proton and they trade identities, or a neutral pion is exchanged between a neutron and proton and although there is no apparent change, the nucleus does not fly apart. But there is no exchange between the proton and another proton, directly, and you do not see a nucleus of two protons without a neutron as a result.

To date all of the attention has been focused on the protons, because they have repelling charges. However, if we look at the neutron, we can see that if the neutron is allowed to fly off into the distance, it will decay rapidly. This means in turn that if the neutron speeds away from the system, in no metaphorical terms, time will 'speed up' for the neutron, towards its decay:

$$t_{\infty} \rightarrow t_0$$

As we discussed with Gravitation, this is an uphill climb, moving into a region where time flows faster, in no uncertain terms, moving into the future. We can use the same non-Locality mechanism approach. The neutron is tied to itself in its past, where time is running slower such that:

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_{\infty}$$

In this case, however, the non-Locality involves the actual exchange of information via one of four particles:

$$\pi^+, \pi^-, \pi^0$$

Where it is understood that the neutral pion comes in one of two forms:

$$\bar{u}, u : d, \bar{d}$$

The classic math that described this exchange suggests that the energy required comes from Heisenberg's Uncertainty Principle. However, HUP doesn't provide us with the math which describes what form such energy would take.

In a short paper, Title: The Strong Interaction; Author: J. R. Christman, Dept. of Physical Science, U. S. Coast Guard Academy, New London, CT, the author suggests that:

It is unreasonable to assume that a proton, for example, emits a pion only in the presence of another hadron for, in that event, there would be a mechanism which signals the presence of the second particle. It must be that the proton sometimes exists in a state that consists of a proton and a pion.

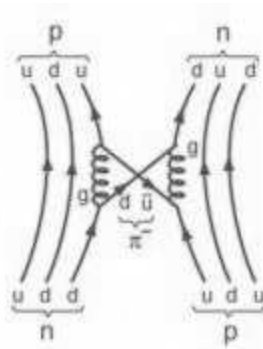
The same conditions, of course, are intended to apply to the neutron as well.

The author indicates that the number of possible states the neutron and/or proton can be in can include a large variety of hadrons other than pions, which is remotely true. But I think it is a palpable conclusion to us all that since we are working with the set of quarks and their respective (potentially) antiquarks:

$$\bar{u}, u : d, \bar{d}$$

As representing the entire proton-neutron system then we can limit our quark components to these and at their lowest allowable mass (which turns out to be the pion) as being most common and probable.

In this case, we can say that the 'lack of exchange of a virtual particle' such as a pion would result in the neutron moving 'into the future,' which, like Gravitation is uphill and non-Locality drags the system back toward $t \infty$. The Feynman diagram:



This shows a \bar{u}, u pair, which in this case represents possibly two potentials of forward and reverse temporal components in the struggle:

$$t_{\infty} \rightarrow t_0$$

And

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_{\infty}$$

The only source of an anti-quark is the ‘decay’ of a quark, or rather, the energy gained from a quark either by relativistic means or via Heisenberg’s Uncertainty Principle (HUP). However, HUP is very open ended in that it does not specify what form energy will take, where a relativistic increase in energy is more directly related to the object in motion.

If we consider the up quarks and down quarks in the neutron and proton as being to some degree *entangled*, that is, the quarks in the neutron being entangled with the quarks in the proton, we avoid the necessity of ‘messenger particles’ allowing the neutron and proton to know of one another’s presence.

The neighboring quarks within the neutron and proton being *entangled* particles, that is, the quarks in the neutron *entangled* with the quarks in the proton, we then observe what appears to be a transfer of information, which in this case takes the forms:

$$t_{\infty} \rightarrow t_0$$

And

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_{\infty}$$

And either by relativistic means or by HUP we *observe* the appearance of a virtual particle. In this case, I would suggest that the *virtual particle aspect* is the result of HUP and the condensation of that particle becoming ‘real’ the result of a relativistic effect.

Both aspects:

$$t_{\infty} \rightarrow t_0$$

And

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_{\infty}$$

Are necessary for the neutron proton system such that

$$t_{\infty} \rightarrow t_0$$

allows change to take place

and $t_0 \rightarrow t_{\infty}$

provides indefinite stability to the system.

THE NUCLEAR STRONG FORCE

As stated, the only source of anti-quarks in nature is the ‘decay,’ or rather, the formation of an anti-quark by the formation of a quark/anti-quark pair via either relativistic effects of Heisenberg’s Uncertainty Principle (HUP).

If we consider this formation to be purely from a relativistic source, that requires velocity, which in turn requires *acceleration*. If we then consider the quark/anti-quark pair or the *possibility that it will be formed* as a result of relativistic means, which in turn requires velocity, requiring *acceleration*; and tie this back into our principle of non-Locality, the *more accelerated* particle being *entangled* with the *less accelerated* particle, itself, where:

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

Where we typically focus on:

$$m_0 \rightarrow m_\infty$$

The observation is that the *more accelerated* particle being *entangled* with the *less accelerated* particle

(itself) is an uphill climb toward t_∞ , the greater the velocity, the greater the actual shift

in $t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$. The *acceleration* therefore appears as an increase in ‘Force’ leading back

towards $t_\infty \rightarrow t_0$. The net result is that the ‘Force’ increases with distance, which is a result of *acceleration*, but this ‘Force’ would have an upper limit that would remain constant, either as the formation of a quark/anti-quark pair or the upper limit of $v=c$. The explanation of the ‘Bag Model’ (chapter ‘Time Dilation Effects...section Quantized Red Shift’) as an increasing ‘Force’ with distance, which levels off to a constant, is explained as the result of *acceleration*, in this model where the particle is accelerating:

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

The particle, being *entangled* with itself in the immediate past, perhaps just one Planck length, is struggling to reach it’s initial state where:

$$t_\infty \rightarrow t_0$$

$$t_\infty \rightarrow t_0$$

As I’ve stated in the Gravitation model, $t_\infty \rightarrow t_0$ is an increase in the rate of the flow of time resulting in a move, literally, into the future at an accelerated rate causing a natural tendency to ‘fall’

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

back toward *Entangled* with itself in the immediate past. We therefore see both events occur simultaneously. This then becomes the model for the ‘exchange’ of color/anti-color pairs, or more specifically, gluon/anti-gluon pairs; one representing the particle *entangled with itself* and displaying characteristics of:

$$t_0 \rightarrow t_\infty$$

The other one representing the particle *entangled with itself* and displaying characteristics of:

$$t_\infty \rightarrow t_0$$

These events occurring *simultaneously*; a gluon/anti-gluon pair.

Ultimately, the model is based on the former statement that if we look at the acceleration from $v = 0$ to $v=c$ on a Quantum Scale, which as defined above must occur in a single step, not allowing for t_p^2 then we have the distance to $v = c$ as:

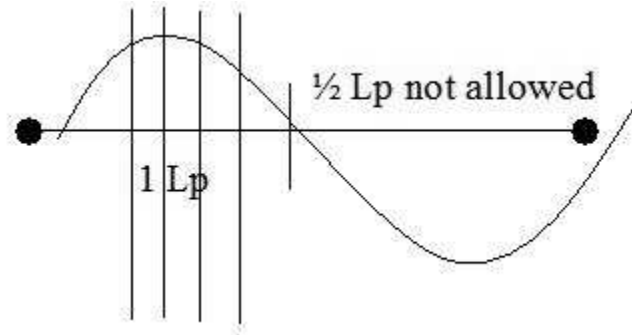
$$D = \frac{V^2}{2A} = \frac{(1lp/1tp)^2}{2 \times 2.294 \times 10^{-18} tp^*2} = 2.18 \times 10^{17} lp$$

Which is just a bit smaller than a nucleon, indicating as suggested for the ‘Bag Model’ of quark confinement in the chapter ‘Time Dilation Effects’ section ‘Quantized Red Shift,’ the acceleration from $v = 0$ to $v = c$ occurs in a distance about the size of a nucleon, representing the maximum allowable velocity, occurring on a Planck Scale, a Quantum Scale, using the Hubble Parameter, H_0 .

This tendency for the quark to speed off and accelerate without bound would suggest that the quark has an internal structure that is *extremely* time asymmetric.

INTRODUCTION TO QUANTUM TEMPORAL DYNAMICS

If we look again at the Planck length, and the idea that it ‘resonates’ or vibrates, (a ‘string’) assuming we limit our argument to 4-dimensional space-time and do not introduce any additional ‘unobservable’ dimensions, we run into problems.



A classic 'wave' or wave function cannot occur in this fashion because this requires a structure finer than a Planck length, L_p , will allow, and a structure of time finer than a Planck interval of time t_p will allow. The depiction above describes a classic wave function as requiring changes that occur 'gradually,' slicing space-time into a structure finer than is possible in normal space-time. The introduction of additional unobservable dimensions does not resolve this problem because regardless of what occurs in hypothetical 'smaller' encapsulated dimensions the outward result into our normal space-time can not be transferred via a phenomenon of one Planck length occupying one Planck interval of time describing any type of information finer than normal space-time will allow on this scale, but can only occur as described below.

It would seem that both L_p and t_p would then be limited to three possible states:

$$\{-1, 0, +1\}$$

Since L_p does not conform in 4-dimensional space to these requirements, that is, L_p having a negative value (negative length) has no established or agreed upon meaning, we'll limit the discussion to t_p , referring off every aspect or dimension of L_p by the argument:

$$c = 1L_p / 1t_p$$

Where c is the velocity of light, as a transformation from L_p to t_p in each dimension.

We are then left with the argument that there exist three possible states for t_p :

$$\{-1, 0, +1\}$$

We'll forgo t_p in the state '0' since it can be assumed that the state $t_p = 0$ does not exist in 4-dimensional space-time. This limits our argument to t_p having two possible states in 4-dimensional space or space-time as:

$$\{-1, +1\}$$

We then designate the 'real' values for $t_p = -1$ as representing reverse time, or time pointing 'backwards' and $t_p = +1$ as forward time, or time pointing forwards.

For simplicity and visualization I'll represent $t_p = +1$ as either

$$t \rightarrow \quad \text{or} \quad \vec{t}$$

And will represent $t_p = -1$ as either

$$t \leftarrow \quad \text{or} \quad \overleftarrow{t}$$

I'll also restate some basic rules regarding factoring and addition:

FACTORING

$$\begin{aligned} +1 &= (+1)(+1) \\ &= (-1)(-1) \\ -1 &= (+1)(-1) \end{aligned}$$

In order to 'paint' a 4-dimensional scaffold upon which to build an internal structure that does not require additional unobservable dimensions and fulfills also the requirement of satisfying exactly 4 dimensions we can group these elements such as:

$$t \rightarrow \quad \text{and} \quad t \leftarrow$$

In such a way they will fill 4-dimensional space-time as well as satisfy requirements that have the necessary functionality to construct a model similar to that represented by quarks, gluons, and color states. For the argument we'll simply agree on the following system of combinations of elements of:

$$t \rightarrow \quad \text{and} \quad t \leftarrow$$

We have the possibilities:

$$tx \rightarrow; tx \leftarrow$$

$$ty \rightarrow; ty \leftarrow$$

$$tz \rightarrow; tz \leftarrow$$

$$t4 \rightarrow; t4 \leftarrow$$

Noting that 't4' will be used to represent common time under local conditions. And arrange these in the following manner, also providing identities:

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ W$$

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ Bk$$

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \\ \overline{W}$$

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \\ \overline{Bk}$$

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ R$$

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ Bu$$

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ G$$

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ \overline{r}$$

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ \overline{bu}$$

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ \overline{g}$$

Where W and Bk represent white and black, and \overline{W} , \overline{Bk} represent anti-white and anti-black; R, Bu,

G represent red, blue, and green: \overline{r} , \overline{bu} , \overline{g} represent anti-red, anti-blue, and anti-green. Also, we'll agree that t4 represents 'common time.'

We'll then agree on some basic rules for combining these in such a way that:

ADDITION

$$\begin{array}{c}
 (R, Bk) \blacktriangleright \overline{r}^{-1/3e} \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 R
 \end{array}
 +
 \begin{array}{c}
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 Bk
 \end{array}
 =
 \begin{array}{cc}
 \text{The 'sum'} & \text{The 'product'} \\
 \Sigma \dots\dots\dots & \Pi \\
 \left| \begin{array}{cc} -2 & +1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ -1/3 & \overline{r} \end{array} \right| \overline{r}^{-1/3e}
 \end{array}$$

And this type of notation will be the convention.

Here, Σ represents adding the temporal elements together, the final result, and being in multiples of 1/3, represents electric charge. In this case, the electric charge = -1/3.

And Π represents multiplying the temporal elements together, the final result, represents the final 'color' or temporal state. In this case, the sum of the products of the temporal elements represent:

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx = +1 \\ ty = -1 \\ tz = -1 \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 \overline{r}
 \end{array}
 \quad \text{Or as depicted} \quad
 \begin{array}{c}
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 \overline{r}
 \end{array}$$

We can then assign individual quarks as being a condition where a transition occurs between ‘color’ states, rather than a ‘thing,’ in such a way that: Where ‘C’ refers to color such as Red, Blue, Green, and \bar{C} refers to anti-color such as anti-red, anti-blue, and anti-green.

Using this set of rules, we derive our first set of first generation ‘quarks.’ Here it should be noted that the term ‘quark’ is referring to a system, not a ‘thing,’ and that the color state is the state of the system, by product and sum.

$$\mathbf{Up} = (C, W) \blacktriangleright C_{+2/3}$$

$$\Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi$$

$$\begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} R \\ W \end{array} \quad \begin{vmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 2 & +1 \\ 2 & +1 \\ +2/3 & R \end{vmatrix} C_{+2/3}$$

$$\mathbf{Down} = (C, Bk) \blacktriangleright \bar{C}_{-1/3}$$

$$\Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi$$

$$\begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} R \\ Bk \end{array} \quad \begin{vmatrix} -2 & +1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ -1/3 & \bar{r} \end{vmatrix} \bar{C}_{-1/3}$$

anti-up $\bar{U} = (\bar{c}, Bk) \blacktriangleright C_{-2/3}$

$\Sigma \dots \dots \Pi$

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow}$$

$\bar{r} \qquad Bk$

$$\left| \begin{array}{cc} 0 & -1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -2/3 & R \end{array} \right|^{C_{-2/3}}$$

anti-down $\bar{D} = (\bar{c}, W) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{+1/3}$

$\Sigma \dots \dots \Pi$

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow}$$

$\bar{r} \qquad W$

$$\left| \begin{array}{cc} 2 & +1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ +1/3 & \bar{r} \end{array} \right|_{\bar{c}_{+1/3}}$$

In short hand I'll designate the following:

$$U = (C, W) \blacktriangleright C_{+2/3e}$$

$$D = (C, Bk) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{-1/3e}$$

$$\bar{U} = (\bar{c}, Bk) \blacktriangleright C_{-2/3e}$$

$$\bar{D} = (\bar{c}, W) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{+1/3e}$$

In this case, for example,

$$U = (C, W) \blacktriangleright C_{+2/3e}$$

Is a term which represents a system whose temporal elements are cycling (C,W) and the overall net observed state is that of 'color' 'C.' In this case, I am describing a system where there are four temporal elements, each filling one 'observable' dimension in 'real' space-time {tx,ty,tz,t4} and here 'tx' is cycling in the only possible fashion allowable on a Planck scale, namely, {+1,-1} and the observed effect is the sum and product of this behavior.

$$\begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \Bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \Leftrightarrow \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \Bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow}$$

$R \qquad \qquad \qquad W$

For example:

$$U = (R, W) \blacktriangleright R_{+2/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} (R, W) \blacktriangleright R_{+2/3e} \\ tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \Bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} + \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \Bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} = \begin{array}{c} \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\ \left| \begin{array}{cc} 0 & -1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +2/3 & R \end{array} \right| R_{+2/3e}$$

$R \qquad \qquad \qquad W$

Or for example

$$D = (R, Bk) \blacktriangleright \bar{r}_{-1/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 (R, W) \blacktriangleright R_{+2/3e} & & \Sigma \dots \dots \Pi \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 R & & W
 \end{array}
 \begin{array}{c}
 \left| \begin{array}{cc}
 0 & -1 \\
 +2 & +1 \\
 +2 & +1 \\
 +2/3 & R
 \end{array} \right| R_{+2/3e}
 \end{array}$$

The argument is then that the quark is not a ‘thing’ but a group of temporal elements that are constantly changing states that can be thought of or represented as ‘color’ states.

For instance, in the ‘Up’ quark, the temporal element, t_x is changing states from

$$t_x \leftarrow \quad \text{to} \quad t_x \rightarrow$$

Assuming (R,Bk) or (R,W)

And back again, ‘cycling’ back and forth continuously, each step, for current argument’s sake, occurring for $1t_p$ of time. The elements, for current argument’s sake, t_y and t_z as well as t_4 (common time) are static.

I want to focus on the up and down quark system first then move on to the strange quark system.

Later, we will clearly see that mass is actually a direct result of time, the cycling of it in the fashion:

$$t_x \leftarrow \quad \text{to} \quad t_x \rightarrow$$

A function of how fast and how many and which elements $\{t_x, t_y, t_z, t_4\}$ are cycling in which direction, and so on. The addition of reversing t_4 dramatically increases mass, if the cycling is asymmetric. These points will become clearer as the argument progresses.

Spin, iso-spin, and so on will become obvious as the argument progresses.

Jumping in and actually looking at some particle behavior, which in turn reveals the internal structure of the four known forces of nature, will best accomplish understanding the system.

In the system:

$$U = (R, W) \blacktriangleright R_{+2/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 (R, W) \blacktriangleright R_{+2/3e} & & \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 R & & W \\
 & & \left| \begin{array}{cc} 0 & -1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +2/3 & R \end{array} \right| R_{+2/3e}
 \end{array}$$

I am suggesting that the set (R,W) represents what could be interpreted as a ‘quark,’ and the result $R_{+2/3e}$ as representing what could be interpreted as a gluon. The general appearance may seem static, however, since there is no preferential perspective regarding the organization of reference for {tx,ty,tz} as it will be shown later, the change in perspective (angle of view) of the system also changes the apparent ‘color’ charge. The dynamics (physical motion) of the ‘quarks’ then become the source of the dynamics of color system.

In this case, the value tx is ‘cycling’ and the values ty and tz are static, $t4$ can also be considered static for this particular case, although $t4$ by definition will mark the passage of common time. It should be noted that in order to mark the passage of common time, $t4$ must have a property that allows it to extend beyond the immediate confines of the system, that is, ‘reach out’ over distances on a macroscopic scale. For this reason I place $t4$ outside of the brackets, denoting that $t4$ has a property that is not limited to the confines of the system. The actual extent of $t4$ I would define as limited by our description of the ‘Bag Model,’ a property of acceleration from zero to $v=c$ ($v = 1Lp/1t_p$) where $t4$ then approaches infinite dilation, creating a physical barrier of size based on our description of acceleration and laws of quantized motion on a Planck scale in QTD.

The ‘cycling’ behavior of tx is true in both the system which describes the Up quark and the Down quark. In each case, it is, for the color state ‘red’ tx which is cycling. In the system described as ‘green,’ the ty component is ‘cycling,’ and in the system described as ‘blue,’ it is the tz component that is cycling.

For example:

$$U = (G, W) \blacktriangleright G_{+2/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ G & & W \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \Sigma \dots \dots \Pi \\ \left| \begin{array}{cc} +2 & +1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +2/3 & G \end{array} \right| G_{+2/3e} \end{array}$$

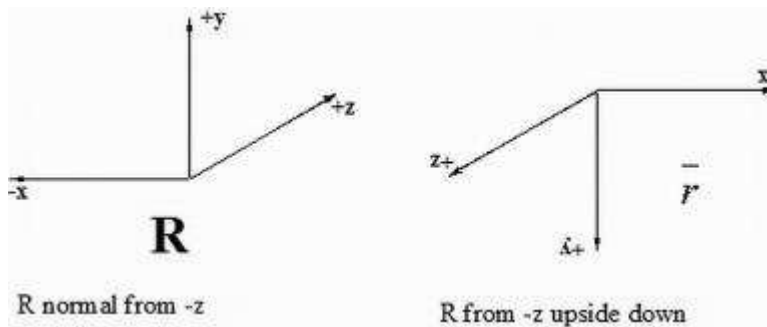
$$U = (Bu, W) \blacktriangleright Bu_{+2/3e}$$

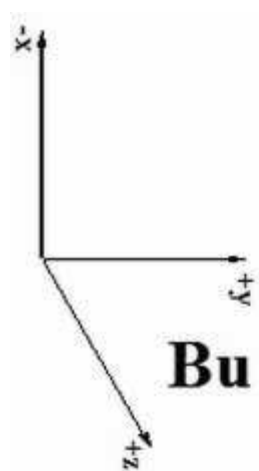
$$\begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ Bu & & W \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \Sigma \dots \dots \Pi \\ \left| \begin{array}{cc} +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ +2/3 & Bu \end{array} \right| Bu_{+2/3e} \end{array}$$

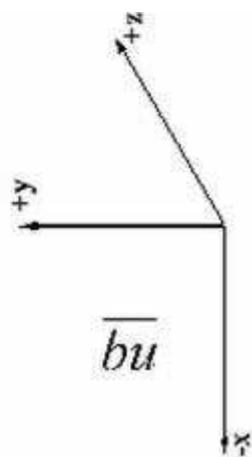
THE COLOR STATES ARE EASILY TRANSFORMED BY ROTATION

The dynamics of the color system, that is, the dynamics of color charge in the standard model can be best understood by the following principles:

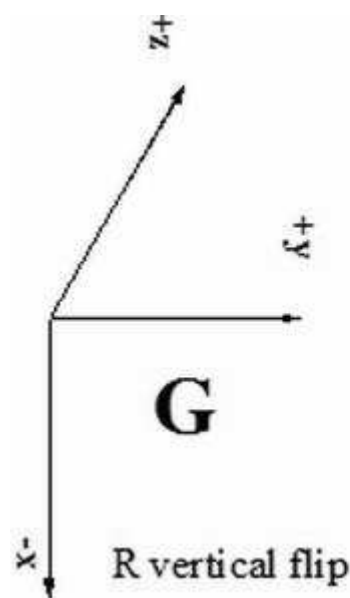




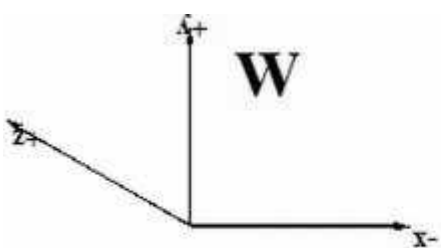
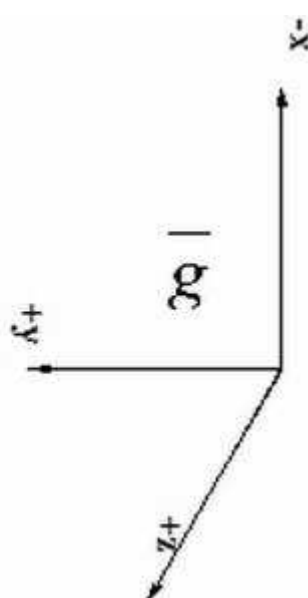
R from $+z$



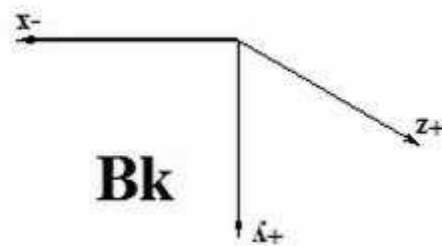
R from $-z$ head tilted right
90deg



R vertical flip



anti-red vertical flip

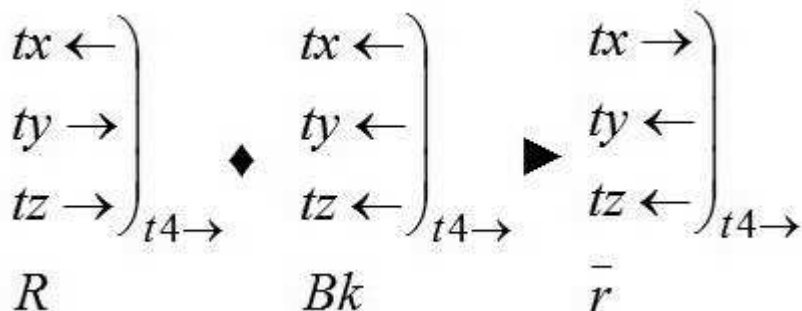


These were all produced from 'R' by rotating various ways as seen from various perspectives, sides, upside-down, etc.

The observed color state is a matter of the perspective of the observer, as well as distance.

With respect to distance, for example, if the system is cycling (R,Bk) then the values, $\{ty, tz\}$ are changing. Assuming for convenience sake the change occurred every $1Lp$, then the number of Lp distance of the observer from the system would determine whether the observer 'sees' Red or 'sees' Black.

For the system



Anti-red is both the sum and the product of the system (R,Bk).

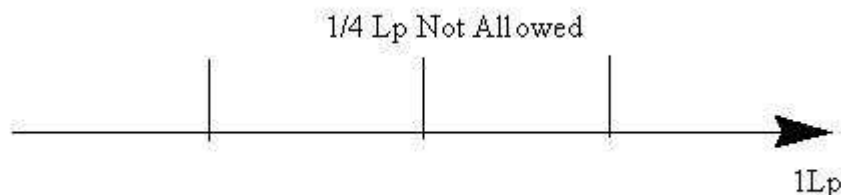
TIME DILATION 'TWIN PARADOX' ON QUANTUM SCALE MOTION

As described by the proposed laws of motion on a Planck scale (chapter: 'Time Dilation Effects on the Planck Length with Macroscopic Effects out to Cosmological Distances'), there are only two possibilities any 'object' can take at any velocity:

1. $v=c = 1Lp/1t_p$
2. $v=0$

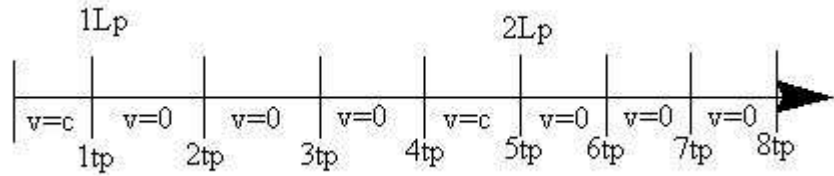
For example, at $v = 0.25c$, it is not possible for an 'object' in motion to proceed at $1/4Lp$ in $1t_p$:

Fig 1



This would require a structure finer than $1Lp$. The remaining option is to move $1Lp$ in $4t_p$, since moving $1/4Lp$ is not allowed, this requires then that the 'object' moves at $v=c=1Lp/1t_p$ for 1 Planck interval of time, t_p , and 'stop' for 3 Planck intervals of time, $3t_p$:

Fig 2



Thus, only integer values of nL_p/x_{tp} are allowed, and motion must proceed in this 'go-stop-go' fashion on a Quantum Scale.

In QCD, the 8 mixed color states are commonly represented as:

Fig 3

$$\begin{array}{ll}
 (r\bar{b} + b\bar{r})/\sqrt{2} & -i(r\bar{b} - b\bar{r})/\sqrt{2} \\
 (r\bar{g} + g\bar{r})/\sqrt{2} & -i(r\bar{g} - g\bar{r})/\sqrt{2} \\
 (b\bar{g} + g\bar{b})/\sqrt{2} & -i(b\bar{g} - g\bar{b})/\sqrt{2} \\
 (r\bar{r} - b\bar{b})/\sqrt{2} & (r\bar{r} + b\bar{b} - 2g\bar{g})/\sqrt{6}
 \end{array}$$

And the color singlet is represented as: (Fig 4)

$$(r\bar{r} + b\bar{b} + g\bar{g})/\sqrt{3}$$

For the purpose of this discussion we'll forgo the complexities of color combinations and such and simply regard a 'quark' as being in 1 of states 1 through 8, that is, a quark can be in any 1 of 8 states: (Set 1)

$$\{1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8\}$$

We'll look at the various states a quark can cycle through in integer values of t_p and equate that with what state is actually observed at any distance in integer values of L_p . We'll have to use multiple scenarios and examples to demonstrate the effects of time dilation, velocity in this 'go-stop-go' fashion, and observed state at various integer values of L_p .

In the first scenario we'll suggest that the 'quark' cycles through 1 state every $1t_p$. That is, it will cycle through states 1 through 8 in $8t_p$, $1t_p$ for each state.

If the observer is at zero distance, touching the 'quark,' the observer will see the 'quark' in its state in real time, that is, the observer will observe the exact state of the 'quark' that it is in at that very instant in time.

Assuming the 'information' regarding the state that the 'quark' is in travels at the speed of light, if the observer is $1L_p$ distance from the 'quark,' the observer will observe the 'quark' in a state that lags behind its instantaneous state by 1. For instance, if it is currently in state 5, the observer at $1L_p$ distance will observe the 'quark' in state 4, because the information regarding the state of the quark can only travel at a maximum of $v=c$, or $1L_p/1t_p$, and at $1L_p$ distance, the information regarding the state the 'quark' is in is old information by exactly 1 state. Again, this is based on the scenario that the 'quark' cycles through 1 state every $1t_p$.

At $2L_p$ distance, given the 'quark' is in state 5, the observer will observe the 'quark' in state 3, the information is $2t_p$ old, and so on.

When motion is applied to the situation, things get considerably more difficult to consider. Motion on this quantum scale can only occur at $v=c$, or $1L_p/1t_p$, and any velocity less than that of light requires that the observer and/or observed are at rest in reference to one another for some integer value of t_p , then sudden velocity of $v=c$, $1L_p/1t_p$ at which point time becomes infinitely dilated.

In all cases we will consider that the 'information' regarding what state the 'quark' is in is propagated or otherwise progresses through space-time at $v=c$, always. We will assume in all cases, for simplicity sake, that the 'quark' always starts in state #1.

If the observer and the observed are moving away from one another at $v=c$, the observer will always perceive the 'quark' frozen in state #1.

It is at velocities less than light, in quantized motion, this 'go-stop-go' type of motion that the observed state of the 'quark' becomes increasingly difficult to consider. During periods of motion $v=c$, time is infinitely dilated, and the observer lags behind by 1 state ($1t_p$), if observation is at all possible, observing the 'quark' apparently frozen in that state for exactly $1t_p$.

For instance, if our overall velocity is $0.5c$, the quantized motion takes the form:

interval	v	behavior	t'	L'	m'
tp1	c	go	infinite	0	infinite
tp2	0	stop	t0	L0	m0
tp3	c	go	infinite	0	infinite
tp4	0	stop	t0	L0	m0
tp5	c	go	infinite	0	infinite
tp6	0	stop	t0	L0	m0
tp7	c	go	infinite	0	infinite
tp8	0	stop	t0	L0	m0
tp9	c	go	infinite	0	infinite
tp10	0	stop	t0	L0	m0

And so on, as was discussed before.

Where v is velocity, t' is relativistic time dilation, L' is relativistic length contraction, and m' is relativistic mass increase, t_0 , L_0 , and m_0 represent the conditions 'at rest,' or stationary, t_p represents the Planck interval of time, in sequence, in this case 10 Planck intervals are used to demonstrate motion on a quantum scale.

In this case, at $10 t_p$ our distance is $5 L_p$. The 'quark' has cycled through the entire set $\{1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8\}$ and has begun again at '1' and is now in an instantaneous state of '2.' The continuous cycle can be described as $\{1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8; 1,2...\}$

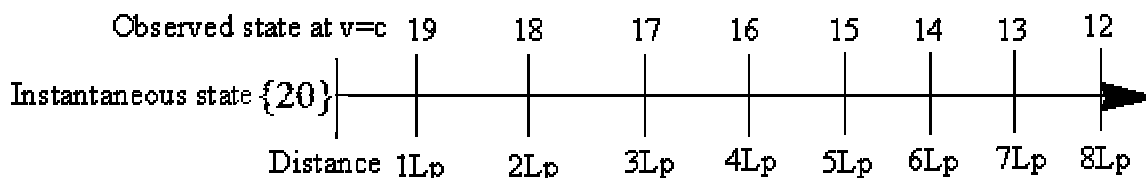
Because of our distance, $5 L_p$, our observation of the 'quark' state must lag behind by $5 L_p$. But, the 'information' regarding the 'quark's' state has traveled at $v=c$, while the observer has traveled at half of that overall velocity, and the information regarding the 'quark's' state has passed the observer during those intervals when the observer was not in motion relative to the observed.

This is where the real 'brain busting' comes into play. We have to look at what the observer observed in each case during this 'go-stop-go' scenario in order to comprehend fully what was and is observed.

In order to avoid observing negative states that will add to the confusion, we'll expand the cycle to include 25 possible states, for the sake of argument. The set then becomes:

$$\{1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9,10,11,12,13,14,15,16,17,18,19,20,21,22,23,24,25; 1,2,3...\}$$

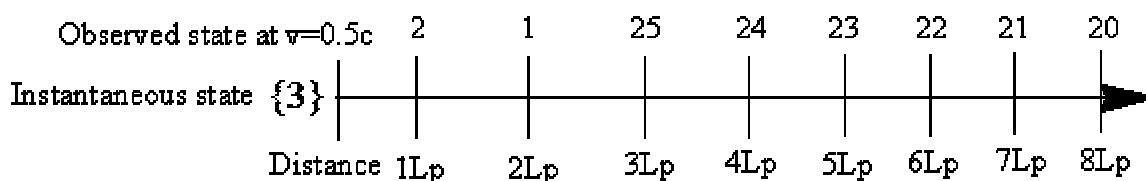
First, the simplest to understand is the observed state at any distance in integer values of L_p at $v = c = 1L_p/1t_p$:



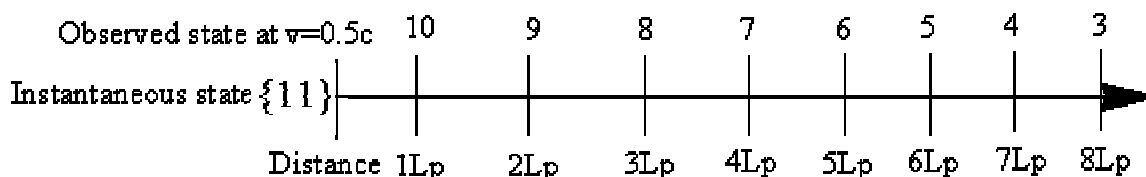
If the 'quark' is currently in an instantaneous state of '20,' the observed state at $8L_p$ distance is '12,' at $v = c$.

Although the instantaneous state was '20' at time zero, the observed state is '12,' and since that time the 'quark' has cycled 8 more steps through 25, begun again at state '1,' and is 'now' in an instantaneous state of '3.' Thus, the current instantaneous state is '3' (if you were observing with your nose touching the 'quark') and the observed state is '12.'

At $0.5c$, in this quantized motion scheme, it has taken $16 t_p$ to reach a distance of $8 L_p$, the 'quark' has thus cycled to '3' in $8 t_p$ as we have determined, in which case the observed state becomes:



Or is it that since we have taken $16t_p$ time to reach our destination, the 'quark' has progressed 16 steps from state '20' to state '11:' (?)



In the standard model of QCD, this description still holds. The variables include the rate at which 'quarks' in the standard model cycle through color states (or however one wishes to word or designate that change of state), the distance in L_p , and the instantaneous velocity of the 'observing quark' in relation to the 'emitting quark.' In QCD we have the complication of quarks, wave functions with mass, that are not stationary in reference to one another, exchanging information at presumably at or near the speed of light, at constantly changing real distances from one another, whose spatial relationship, given three quarks, can only take the two possible (instantaneous) forms of a perfectly straight line or a triangle; the probability of a perfectly straight line is quite small, favoring any triangular relationship, adding the complexities of non-linear but transverse motion in relation to one another in relativistic terms. Furthermore, the velocities of these transverse relativistic relationships must be integer values of nL_p/xt_p , meaning that the angular distances from one another must take integer values of L_p , because only integer values of space-time are allowable. To complicate matters more, as the two bodies move toward each other in a relativistic frame of reference, they pass through 'prior' states of one another. There is no instance at all probable where any two of three 'quarks' can observe another quark in its current instantaneous state. And as we consider the propagation of such information within this constantly moving and accelerating three body system in integer values and distances of nL_p/xt_p , clearly the information itself is passing through past and prior states of one another, the information itself exchanging constantly without ceasing, in the absence of the state of the quark altogether.

Gluon exchange under these conditions becomes improbable as a real model that works.

In fact, the prior description of the information itself is passing through past and prior states of one another, the information itself exchanging constantly without ceasing, in the absence of the state of the quark altogether, suggests an overall *seemingly* static state, rather than a dynamic one. In this case, the color 'singlet' would appear to be the favored continuous state, and the dynamics of the color multiplets unlikely:

$$(r\bar{r} + b\bar{b} + g\bar{g})/\sqrt{3}$$

If we look at a static configuration of what is defined in QTD as 'Red:'

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right\} t4 \rightarrow$$

R

Looking at the ‘observed’ state in this quantized ‘go-stop-go’ scenario, during intervals where the ‘object’ were moving away at $v=c$, no observation is possible, and the definition for the ‘observed’ state is ‘Black.’

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right) t4 \rightarrow$$

Bk

When the ‘object’ is moving toward the observer at $v = c$, then all values for each of $\{tx, ty, tz\}$ are shifted to their maximum allowed values, of which there are only two $\{-1, +1\}$, and the ‘observed’ phenomenon is $\{tx = +1, ty = +1, tz = +1\}$ ‘White.’

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right) t4 \rightarrow$$

W

In QTD the simplicity of the systems:

$$U = (C, W) \blacktriangleright C_{+2/3e}$$

$$D = (C, Bk) \blacktriangleright \bar{C}_{-1/3e}$$

Is based on the principle that if we have a four-dimensional construct, that is, as I have displaced the necessity of special dimensions earlier on, and also pointed out the erroneous conclusion that they exist at all, and ‘observe’ this four dimensional time construct (not space-time), since it is not possible for such a thing to be stationary on a quantum scale, must be in motion, and motion on a quantum scale must take the form as described, ‘go-stop-go’ at $v=0$ and $v=c$, it then becomes apparent that the set of conditions:

$$U = (C, W) \blacktriangleright C_{+2/3e}$$

Is a phenomenon of this four-dimensional construct in relative motion approaching the observer, in this 'go-stop-go' fashion of $v=0$ and $v=c$, quantized such that motion is an integer multiple of nL_p/xt_p , which in this case would be another quark system, and the set of conditions:

$$D = (C, Bk) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{-1/3e}$$

Is a phenomenon of this four-dimensional construct in relative motion receding away from the observer in this 'go-stop-go' fashion of $v=0$ and $v=c$, quantized such that motion is an integer multiple of nL_p/xt_p , which in this case would also be another quark system.

In the chapter 'Time Dilation Effects...' I defined the 'Bag Model' of quark confinement as the result of acceleration. I later in that chapter defined such acceleration as being an inherent property of the expansion of space-time, H_0 , on a quantum scale, taking the form:

$$D = \frac{V^2}{2A} = \frac{(1lp/1tp)^2}{2 \times 2.294 \times 10^{-18} tp^2} = 2.18 \times 10^{17} lp$$

If one considers the relative motion of three accelerating bodies in reference to one another, each with 8 possible states, and the acceleration occurring in steps of integer values on nL_p/xt_p , we find that this 'go-stop-go' fashion of quantized motion allows for two bodies to constantly recede from one body, which is constantly approaching its two neighboring bodies, or otherwise two bodies to constantly approach a third body, which is constantly receding from the other two bodies; leaving 8 degrees of freedom (8 states) that define the fact that motion has occurred, taken three ways:

$$8 \times 8 \times 8 = 512$$

And using these degrees of freedom that define relative motion with respect to one another that is in a constant state of quantized acceleration, we have our quantized acceleration on a quantum scale, as a property of space-time, an artifact of H_0 being in itself an artifact of $c=1L_p/1t_p$; we then have such quantized acceleration from $v=0$ to $v=c$ limited by H_0 as defined above as being about $2.18 \times 10^{17} L_p$ distance, taken as a three body system:

$$2.18 \times 10^{17} L_p \times 512 \approx 1.1 \times 10^{20} L_p \approx 1.8 \times 10^{-15} m = 1 fm$$

The *exact* size of a proton.

The 'Bag Model' of quark confinement is then a phenomenon that is the result of three bodies; two constantly receding $D|(C, Bk)$ and one constantly approaching $U|(C, W)$; and the opposite scenario, two bodies constantly approaching $U|(C, W)$ and one constantly receding $D|(C, Bk)$; this constancy of approaching and receding made possible by the law of quantized motion, e.g., 'go-stop-go,' accelerating from $v = 0$ to $v = c$ limited by H_0 that is determined to be an artifact of space-time expansion on any scale, the quantization of nL_p/xt_p , resulting in the maximum allowable velocity, c , to be achieved in exactly the distance afforded by the diameter of a nucleon, at which point the energy barrier becomes near infinite due

to mass, and 'recedes' back through prior states (it is only by passing through these states that determine that motion has occurred at all), spatially, and the process starts all over again.

SOME RULES FOR DEALING WITH BLACK AND WHITE

The states Black and White, designated Bk and W, are a necessity, and their role in quark, gluon, lepton, and boson behavior will become clear as we progress. The final 'color' states regarding Black and White which will be described as we progress become definitions for various particle and boson systems.

The simplest case is to work with temporal elements that yield an obvious result:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 (W,W) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3} & & \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 W & & W
 \end{array}
 \quad
 \begin{array}{c}
 \left| \begin{array}{cc} +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +3/3 & W \end{array} \right| W_{+3/3}
 \end{array}$$

It is noted here that, arbitrarily, I will designate 'White' as possessing positive electric charge and 'Black' as possessing negative electric charge for purposes that will become clearer as the work progresses.

The next case is a little less obvious:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 (Bk,Bk) \blacktriangleright W_{-3/3} (\overline{W}) & & \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 Bk & & Bk
 \end{array}
 \quad
 \begin{array}{c}
 \left| \begin{array}{cc} -2 & +1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -3/3 & W \end{array} \right| W_{-3/3} (\overline{W})
 \end{array}$$

Here it is noted that the resulting electric charge is $-3/3$ (-1) but the product is 'White.' This is designated as 'anti-White.' This anti-White designation is extremely important because it gives us an expanded set of rules to understand $t4$, common time.

If you recall, I designated ‘anti-White’ as taking the form:

$$\begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \bigg) t4 \leftarrow \\ \overline{W}$$

Then we can generalize the expression as

$$\begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \bigg) t4 \rightarrow \\ Bk \quad \blacklozenge \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \bigg) t4 \rightarrow \\ Bk \quad \blacktriangleright \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \bigg) t4 \leftarrow \\ \overline{W}$$

In this case, although neither of the elements {tx, ty, tz, t4} appear to be ‘cycling,’ it should be noted that for any given length of time in integer values of Planck intervals of time, t_p the potential that any one or all of the temporal elements will not change state in $1t_p$ is an obvious and real possibility that results in a ‘real’ state, in this case, anti-White. That is, if the state Bk does not change state in $1t_p$ then over the integer value of time, $2t_p$ or more, that state can be regarded as anti-White. You will note that the significant change and property of this state is that $t4$ is pointing backwards: $t4 \leftarrow$ That is, common time.

The third case involves a color result (product) with a zero net electric charge:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 (\mathbf{Bk}, \mathbf{W}) \blacktriangleright \mathbf{Bk}_0 & & \Sigma \dots \dots \Pi \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 Bk & & W
 \end{array}
 \quad
 \begin{array}{c}
 \left| \begin{array}{cc}
 0 & -1 \\
 0 & -1 \\
 0 & -1 \\
 0 & Bk
 \end{array} \right| \mathbf{Bk}_0
 \end{array}$$

Then there are cases where the internal mechanisms of the system may or may not have a direct interaction with ‘common time.’ The net result can be two different outcomes depending on whether or not the system interacts with its temporal environment, common time:

I: Treat inside (ignore t4)

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 (\mathbf{W}, \overline{\mathbf{W}}) \blacktriangleright \mathbf{W}_{+3/3} & & \Sigma \dots \dots \Pi \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \\
 W & & \overline{W}
 \end{array}
 \quad
 \begin{array}{c}
 \left| \begin{array}{cc}
 +2 & +1 \\
 +2 & +1 \\
 +2 & +1 \\
 +3/3 & W
 \end{array} \right| \mathbf{W}_{+3/3}
 \end{array}$$

II: Treat outside (t4 is interdependent with its environment)

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 (\mathbf{W}, \overline{\mathbf{W}}) \blacktriangleright \mathbf{Bk}_0 & & \Sigma \dots \dots \Pi \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \\
 W & & \overline{W}
 \end{array}
 \quad
 \begin{array}{c}
 \left| \begin{array}{cc}
 0 & -1 \\
 0 & -1 \\
 0 & -1 \\
 0 & Bk
 \end{array} \right| \mathbf{Bk}_0
 \end{array}$$

In case I, we ignore t4, stating that we are ignoring its interaction with its immediate temporal environment, and looking only at the temporal elements {tx,ty,tz} get a result of ‘White’ with an electric

charge of $+3/3$. This can happen if the state is so short lived, such as occurring for $1t_p$, that its state is not realized out to any distance. We saw this behavior in our definition for quantized motion at $0.5c$.

In case II, we are considering that the system is interdependent on its immediate or local temporal

environment (common time), in which case, $t_4 \leftarrow$ essentially flips the arrows for $\{tx, ty, tz\}$ and the net result is 'Black' with an electric charge of zero.

We then assemble the possible combinations of $\{W, Bk, \overline{W}, \overline{Bk}\}$

1. $\{Bk, Bk\}$ 2. $\{W, W\}$ 3. $\{Bk, W\}$ 4. $\{\overline{Bk}, \overline{W}\}$ 5. $\{Bk, \overline{Bk}\}$ 6. $\{W, \overline{W}\}$
7. $\{Bk, \overline{W}\}$ 8. $\{W, \overline{Bk}\}$ 9. $\{\overline{Bk}, \overline{Bk}\}$ 10. $\{\overline{W}, \overline{W}\}$

The rationale for separating out Bk_0 , white, and anti-white will become clear as the various particles and bosons are defined according to their internal structure based on what is noted in the summary tables above.

In order to produce $Bk_{-3/3}$ or W_0 more than two components are required. This will be examined later.

In order to understand these we have to investigate combinations of colors, designated 'C' and anti-colors, designated \overline{C} .

The designation Bk_0 as I will describe in detail later becomes the mechanism or 'force' binding 'quark' systems, as they are referred to in the Standard Model, by fulfilling the condition:

$$S \text{ proceeds such that } t_{\infty} \rightarrow t_0$$

AND/OR

$$S \text{ proceeds such that } t_0 \rightarrow t_{\infty}$$

SOME RULES FOR DEALING WITH COLOR AND ANTI-COLOR

In simple terms, 'colors' occur when any one or more of the components $\{tx, ty, tz\}$ are not all pointed in the same direction. Colors have one temporal element pointing backwards; anti-colors have two temporal elements pointing backwards.

Again, there are three colors and their respective anti-colors:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 R & Bu & G \\
 \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 \bar{r} & \bar{bu} & \bar{g}
 \end{array}$$

Generalized statements regarding colors may take the form of a color, such as Red, designated 'R', repeating over more than $1t_p$, in which case 'R' would be generalized as C_1 and in short hand may appear

$$(R,R) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3} \text{ or generalized as } (C_1,C_1) \blacktriangleright W_{+1/3}$$

$$(R,R) \blacktriangleright W_{+1/3}$$

$$\Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 R & & R
 \end{array}
 \left| \begin{array}{cc} -2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +2/3 & W \end{array} \right| W_{+1/3}$$

The color state is 'White' with an electric charge of $+2/3$

The remaining color states take the forms:

$$(\mathbf{R}, \mathbf{Bu}) \blacktriangleright \bar{g}_{+1/3} \text{ or generalized as } (\mathbf{C}_1, \mathbf{C}_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_3 + 1/3e$$

$$(\mathbf{R}, \mathbf{Bu}) \blacktriangleright \bar{g}_{+1/3} \quad \sum \dots \dots \dots \Pi$$

$tx \leftarrow$	$tx \rightarrow$	0	-1	$\left \begin{array}{cc} +2 & +1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ +1/3 & \bar{g} \end{array} \right _{\bar{g}_{+1/3e}}$
$ty \rightarrow$	$ty \rightarrow$	$+2$	$+1$	
$tz \rightarrow$	$tz \leftarrow$	0	-1	
R	Bu	$+1/3$	\bar{g}	

$$(\mathbf{R}, \mathbf{G}) \blacktriangleright \bar{bu}_{+1/3} \text{ or generalized as } (\mathbf{C}_1, \mathbf{C}_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_3 + 1/3e$$

$$(\mathbf{R}, \mathbf{G}) \blacktriangleright \bar{bu}_{+1/3} \quad \sum \dots \dots \dots \Pi$$

$tx \leftarrow$	$tx \rightarrow$	0	-1	$\left \begin{array}{cc} 0 & -1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +1/3 & \bar{bu} \end{array} \right _{\bar{bu}_{+1/3e}}$
$ty \rightarrow$	$ty \leftarrow$	0	-1	
$tz \rightarrow$	$tz \rightarrow$	$+2$	$+1$	
R	G	$+1/3$	\bar{bu}	

Noting that any two different colors will produce the third anti-color with an electric charge of $+1/3e$. In general this can be expressed as:

$$(\mathbf{C}_1, \mathbf{C}_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_3$$

Next are the anti-color pairings:

$$(\bar{r}, \bar{r}) \blacktriangleright W_{-1/3e} \text{ or generalized as } (\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_1) \blacktriangleright W_{-1/3e}$$

$$(\bar{r}, \bar{r}) \blacktriangleright W_{-1/3e} \quad \sum \dots \dots \dots \Pi$$

$tx \rightarrow$	$tx \rightarrow$	$+2$	$+1$	$\left \begin{array}{cc} -2 & +1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -1/3 & W \end{array} \right _{W_{-1/3e}(\bar{W})}$
$ty \leftarrow$	$ty \leftarrow$	-2	$+1$	
$tz \leftarrow$	$tz \leftarrow$	-2	$+1$	
\bar{r}	\bar{r}	$-1/3$	W	

$$(\bar{r}, \bar{b}u) \blacktriangleright \bar{g}_{-1/3e} \text{ or generalized as } (\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_3_{-1/3e}$$

$$(\bar{r}, \bar{b}u) \blacktriangleright \bar{g}_{-1/3e} \quad \sum \dots \dots \dots \Pi$$

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \left| \begin{array}{cc} 0 & -1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ -1/3 & \bar{g} \end{array} \right| \bar{g}_{-1/3e}$$

$$\bar{r} \quad \quad \quad \bar{b}u$$

$$(\bar{r}, \bar{g}) \blacktriangleright \bar{b}u_{-1/3e} \text{ or generalized as } (\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_3_{-1/3e}$$

$$(\bar{r}, \bar{g}) \blacktriangleright \bar{b}u_{-1/3e} \quad \sum \dots \dots \dots \Pi$$

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \left| \begin{array}{cc} 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -1/3 & \bar{b}u \end{array} \right| \bar{b}u_{-1/3e}$$

$$\bar{r} \quad \quad \quad \bar{g}$$

Leads to the generalized statement: $(\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_3_{-1/3e}$

From this I designate the Strange quark ‘S’ as $(\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_3_{-1/3e}$

And the anti-Strange quark \bar{S} as $(C_1, C_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_3_{+1/3e}$

Then

$$S = (\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_3_{-1/3e}$$

$$\bar{S} = (C_1, C_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_3_{+1/3e}$$

As for color:anti-color combinations

$$(R, \bar{r}) \blacktriangleright Bk_{0e} \text{ or generalized as } (C_1, \bar{c}_1) \blacktriangleright Bk_{0e}$$

$$(R, \bar{r}) \blacktriangleright Bk_{0e} \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \Bigg|_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \Bigg|_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \begin{array}{c} R \\ \bar{r} \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{c} \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\ \left| \begin{array}{cc} 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ 0 & Bk \end{array} \right| \\ Bk_{0e} \end{array}$$

$$(R, \bar{bu}) \blacktriangleright G_{0e} \text{ or generalized as } (C_1, \bar{c}_2) \blacktriangleright C_{3\ 0e}$$

$$(R, \bar{bu}) \blacktriangleright G_{0e} \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \Bigg|_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \Bigg|_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \begin{array}{c} R \\ \bar{bu} \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{c} \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\ \left| \begin{array}{cc} -2 & +1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ 0 & G \end{array} \right| \\ G_0(C_0) \end{array}$$

And the summary of color combinations can be generalized as:

$$(C_1, C_1) \blacktriangleright W_{+1/3}$$

$$(C_1, C_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{3\ +1/3e}$$

$$(\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_1) \blacktriangleright \bar{\bar{W}}_{-1/3e}$$

$$(\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{3\ -1/3e}$$

$$(C_1, \bar{c}_1) \blacktriangleright Bk_{0e}$$

$$(C_1, \bar{c}_2) \blacktriangleright C_{3\ 0e}$$

With

$$S = (\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_3 - 1/3e \quad \bar{S} = (C_1, C_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_3 + 1/3e$$

and reiterating:

$$U = (C, W) \blacktriangleright C_{+2/3e} \quad \bar{U} = (\bar{c}, Bk) \blacktriangleright C_{-2/3e}$$

$$D = (C, Bk) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{-1/3e} \quad \bar{D} = (\bar{c}, W) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{+1/3e}$$

The use of three color and/or anti-color combinations will be discussed in greater detail later.

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 (C_1, C_2, C_3) \blacktriangleright \bar{Bk} & & \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 R & Bu & G
 \end{array}
 \quad
 \begin{array}{c}
 \left| \begin{array}{cc} +1 & -1 \\ +1 & -1 \\ +1 & -1 \\ +3/3e & Bk \end{array} \right| \bar{Bk}
 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 (\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_2, \bar{c}_3) \blacktriangleright \bar{W} & & \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 \bar{r} & \bar{bu} & \bar{g}
 \end{array}
 \quad
 \begin{array}{c}
 \left| \begin{array}{cc} -1 & +1 \\ -1 & +1 \\ -1 & +1 \\ -3/3e & W \end{array} \right| \bar{W}
 \end{array}$$

Again, these systems, we'll use the example 'Red,' designated 'R' represent a system, in the case of 'R' where tx is cycling in the form:

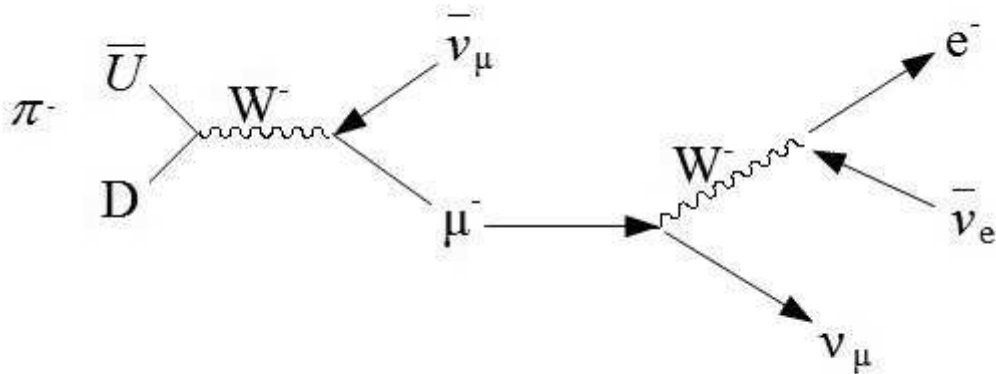
$$t \rightarrow \text{ and } t \leftarrow$$

and the elements t_y , t_z , and t_4 are 'static.' Later we will see that there is a preferred 'angle' of observation, since this angle of observation is independent of the orientation of the coordinates $\{x,y,z\}$, which are at this point arbitrary, and changing such angle of observation also changes the observed cycling elements of the system.

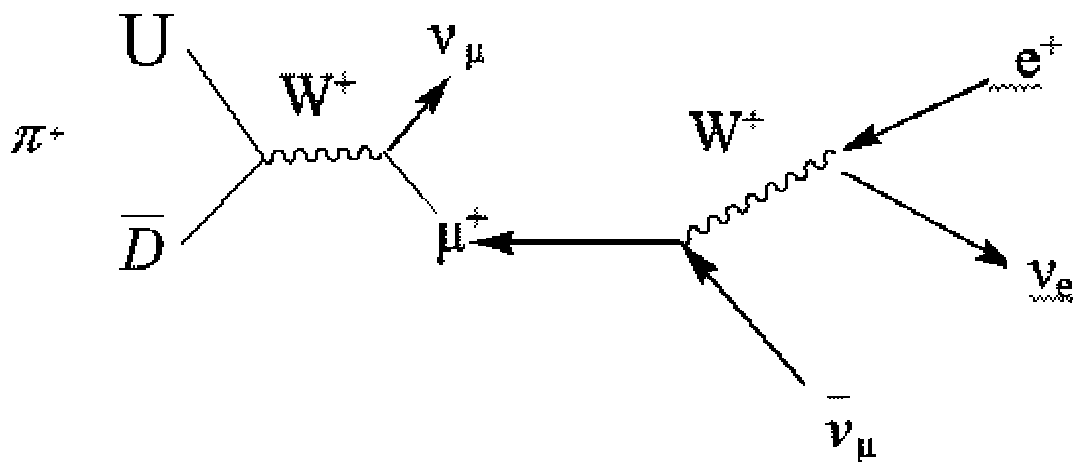
THE WEAK FORCE

The easiest way to grasp QTD is to jump in and start looking at various particle interactions. Pion decay is a simple starting point.

PION DECAY



And simultaneously look at the positive pion decay channels



There is an attempt here to maintain the proper convention of the direction of the arrows with respect to the Feynman diagrams shown. Keep in mind that the actual convention of the Feynman diagram can be confusing, and in some cases has to be 'disobeyed' in order for clarity. For instance, using the standard Feynman convention above, the positive muon is defined as entering the vertex; the backward arrow is the proper notation for an anti-particle entering a vertex. Likewise, the anti-neutrino leaving the vertex is indicated by the arrow pointing backwards. In general, the arrows for anti-particles point in the opposite direction with respect to the order of events, that is the convention. However, sometimes this convention is so confusing that many textbooks do not follow this convention, for the sake of clarity. Also, it is important to note, that the specific ordering of events on a Quantum Scale is sometimes open to debate; thus, the Feynman diagram convention might not apply. For a detailed description of the Feynman diagram conventions see *Looking for consistency in the construction and use of Feynman diagrams*; Peter Dunne.

Stage 1, the negative pion 'collapses' to a W^- boson. This $(\bar{W}, \bar{W}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}^{-3/3e}$ will be defined as the W^- boson as we will see.

$$\bar{U} = (\bar{c}, Bk) \blacktriangleright C_{-2/3e}$$

$$\pi^- \begin{array}{c} \diagup \\ \diagdown \end{array} \begin{array}{c} W^- \\ \text{~~~~~} \end{array} (\bar{W}, \bar{W}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}^{-3/3e}$$

$$D = (C, Bk) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{-1/3e}$$

By 'collapse' you will note that the two elements anti-color:Black that produce a third element color with $-2/3e$ charge combine:

$$\begin{array}{l}
\bar{U} = (\bar{c}, Bk) \blacktriangleright C_{-2/3e} \rightarrow (\bar{c}, Bk, C) \blacktriangleright \bar{W} \\
\begin{array}{ccc}
\begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
\bar{r} & Bk & R
\end{array} & \begin{array}{c} \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\ \left| \begin{array}{cc} -1 & +1 \\ -1 & +1 \\ -1 & +1 \\ -3/3 & W \end{array} \right| \bar{W} \end{array} \\
D = (C, Bk) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{-1/3e} \rightarrow (C, Bk, \bar{c}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W} & & \bar{W} \\
\begin{array}{ccc}
\begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
R & Bk & \bar{r}
\end{array} & \begin{array}{c} \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\ \left| \begin{array}{cc} -1 & +1 \\ -1 & +1 \\ -1 & +1 \\ -3/3 & W \end{array} \right| \bar{W} \end{array} \\
& & (\bar{W}, \bar{W}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e}
\end{array}$$

And I am defining the W^- boson as the following system:

$$\begin{array}{l}
(\bar{W}, \bar{W}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e} \quad \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\
\begin{array}{ccc}
\begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \leftarrow} & \blacklozenge & \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \leftarrow} \\
\bar{W} & \bar{W} & \\
\left| \begin{array}{cc} -2 & -1 \\ -2 & -1 \\ -2 & -1 \\ -3/3 & W \end{array} \right| \bar{W} & & = W^- \text{ boson}
\end{array}
\end{array}$$

The page describes a negative pion that consists of an anti-Up quark and a Down quark. The anti-Up quark is a system that consists of

$\bar{U} = (\bar{c}, Bk) \blacktriangleright C_{-2/3e}$ that can be written out as

$$\text{anti-up } \bar{U} = (\bar{c}, Bk) \blacktriangleright C_{-2/3} \quad \sum \dots \dots \Pi$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ \bar{r} & & Bk \end{array} \quad \left| \begin{array}{cc} 0 & -1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -2/3 & R \end{array} \right| R_{-2/3e}$$

The element 'R' can be interpreted as a gluon. The cycling of $\bar{r} \Leftrightarrow Bk$ results in a net product (one aspect of this product can be interpreted as a gluon in QTD) with $-2/3e$ electric charge and a net color charge of 'Red.' *The value of the color charge 'Red' is dependent on the angle of observation and distance, in Lp , which will be discussed later.* The weak force decay of a negative pion begins with, for the anti-Up quark, the 'collapse' of the system to incorporate the color component 'R' (which can be interpreted as the gluon) in such a way that:

$$\bar{U} = (\bar{c}, Bk) \blacktriangleright C_{-2/3e} \rightarrow (\bar{c}, Bk, C) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e}$$

That can be written out as:

$$\bar{U} = (\bar{c}, Bk) \blacktriangleright C_{-2/3e} \rightarrow (\bar{c}, Bk, C) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e}$$

$$(\bar{c}, Bk, C) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ \bar{r} & & Bk & & R \end{array} \quad \sum \dots \dots \Pi$$

$$\left| \begin{array}{cc} -1 & +1 \\ -1 & +1 \\ -1 & +1 \\ -3/3 & W \end{array} \right| \bar{W}$$

Where $W_{-3/3e}$ is, by our definitions, anti-White, \overline{W} . The net result of the ‘collapse’ of the anti-Up quark is \overline{W} .

Similarly, the Down quark consists of a system that can be described as

$$D = (C, Bk) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{-1/3e}$$

That ‘collapses in such a way that

$$D = (C, Bk) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{-1/3e} \rightarrow (C, Bk, \bar{c}_{-}) \blacktriangleright \overline{W}_{-3/3e}$$

And can be written as

$$D = (C, Bk) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{-1/3e} \rightarrow (C, Bk, \bar{c}_{-}) \blacktriangleright \overline{W}_{-3/3e}$$

$$\sum \dots \dots \dots \Pi$$

$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow}$	\blacklozenge	$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow}$	\blacklozenge	$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow}$	$\left \begin{array}{cc} -1 & +1 \\ -1 & +1 \\ -1 & +1 \\ -3/3 & W \end{array} \right \overline{W}$
R		Bk		\bar{r}	

The negative pion, then, ‘collapses’ in such a way that:

$$\bar{U} \blacktriangleright \overline{W} \text{ and } D \blacktriangleright \overline{W}$$

Resulting in a new system

$$(\overline{W}, \overline{W}) \blacktriangleright \overline{W}_{-3/3e}$$

That can be written as

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 (\overline{W}, \overline{W}) \blacktriangleright \overline{W}_{-3/3e} & & \sum \dots \dots \dots \prod \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \\
 \overline{W} & & \overline{W}
 \end{array}
 \quad
 \begin{array}{c}
 \left| \begin{array}{cc} -2 & +1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -3/3 & W \end{array} \right| \overline{W} = W^-
 \end{array}$$

Noting the treatment that $t4 \leftarrow$ is the mathematical equivalent to multiplying the elements $\{tx, ty, tz\}$ by -1 , or

$$(-1) \{tx, ty, tz\}$$

And $(\overline{W}, \overline{W}) \blacktriangleright \overline{W}_{-3/3e}$ can be interpreted as the W- boson.

For the positive pion, the process is similar: (Defining $(W, W) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e}$ as the W+ boson).

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 U = (C, W) \blacktriangleright C_{2/3e} & & \\
 \pi^+ & \searrow & W^+ \quad (W, W) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e} \\
 & \nearrow & \\
 \overline{D} = (\overline{C}, W) \blacktriangleright \overline{C}_{+1/3e} & &
 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 U = (C, W) \blacktriangleright C_{2/3e} \rightarrow & (C, W, C) \blacktriangleright W_{+x/3e} & \sum \dots \dots \dots \prod \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 R & & W \\
 & \blacklozenge & \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 R & & R
 \end{array}
 \quad
 \begin{array}{c}
 \left| \begin{array}{cc} -1 & +1 \\ +3 & +1 \\ +3 & +1 \\ +5/3 & W \end{array} \right| W
 \end{array}$$

Noting that the charge here is $+5/3$, seemingly strange, but less important than the resulting color state, White, and as will be described later the charge is symmetric with the anti-Down collapse.

For the anti-Down quark $\bar{D} = (\bar{c}, W) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{+1/3e} \rightarrow (\bar{c}, W, \bar{c}) \blacktriangleright W_{+x/3e}$

$$\sum \dots \dots \dots \Pi$$

$tx \rightarrow$	$tx \rightarrow$	$tx \rightarrow$	$\left \begin{array}{cc} +3 & +1 \\ -1 & +1 \\ -1 & +1 \\ +1/3 & W \end{array} \right W$
$ty \leftarrow$	$ty \rightarrow$	$ty \leftarrow$	
$tz \leftarrow$	$tz \rightarrow$	$tz \leftarrow$	
\bar{r}	W	\bar{r}	
$\left. \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \blacklozenge \left. \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \blacklozenge \left. \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow}$			$(W, W) \blacktriangleright W_{+6/3}$

Although this appears to be doubly charged, it is the way the charge is distributed, as described below:

$(W, W) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3}$

$$\sum \dots \dots \dots \Pi$$

$tx \rightarrow$	$tx \rightarrow$	$\left \begin{array}{cc} +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +3/3 & W \end{array} \right W$	$= W^+$
$ty \rightarrow$	$ty \rightarrow$		
$tz \rightarrow$	$tz \rightarrow$		
W	W		
$\left. \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \blacklozenge \left. \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow}$			

Regardless of what the sum of the electric charges are for the components prior to mixing, the system $(W, W) \blacktriangleright W$ will, by definition, result in a charge of $+3/3e$. The symmetry of the charges between the Up and Anti-Down collapse are distributed such that:

$U \quad \bar{D}$		NET
-1	$+3$	$+2$
$+3$	-1	$+2$
$+3$	-1	$+2$
$\left. \begin{array}{c} -1 \\ +3 \\ +3 \end{array} \right \left. \begin{array}{c} +3 \\ -1 \\ -1 \end{array} \right $		$\left \begin{array}{c} +2 \\ +2 \\ +2 \end{array} \right $
$+5/3 \quad +1/3$		$+3/3e$

Resulting in a net charge

With a final net result of

$$\sum \dots \prod \begin{vmatrix} +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +3/3 & W \end{vmatrix} W = W^+$$

The overall collapse of the system can be described as

$U \blacktriangleright W$ and $\bar{D} \blacktriangleright W$ resulting in a new system $(W, W) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e}$ that can be written as

$$(W, W) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e} \quad \begin{vmatrix} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{vmatrix}_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \begin{vmatrix} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{vmatrix}_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \begin{vmatrix} +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +3/3 & W \end{vmatrix} W$$

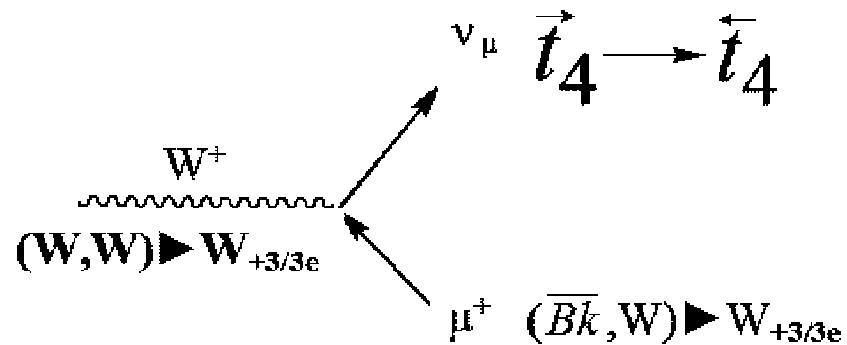
And the system $(W, W) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e}$ can be interpreted as the W^+ boson.

It should be noted here that the system (W, W) doesn't appear to be 'cycling.' That is in one sense correct. It is the maintaining of this static state that limits the life of the W boson, all things in this text measured in t_p . For simplicity sake, this example for the time being will limit the definition of (W, W) to include 2 t_p . In this case, each state identical. The actual values will be determined later.

In the next step, the W boson gains or loses a neutrino, which in this model is a 'flip' in $t4$, for the negative W boson, anti-White, which has a negative $t4$ component, 'flips' to Black, which has a positive $t4$ component:

And the expression $(Bk, \bar{W}) \rightarrow \bar{W} - 3/3e$ can be interpreted as μ^- . Also clearly note that one \bar{W} has been transformed to one Bk via one antineutrino.

For the positive boson, the process is similar:



Here the 'flip' in $t4$ can be viewed as

$$\begin{array}{c}
 tx \rightarrow \\
 ty \rightarrow \\
 tz \rightarrow
 \end{array}
 \Bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow}
 \begin{array}{c}
 \vec{t}_4 \rightarrow \vec{\bar{t}}_4
 \end{array}
 \begin{array}{c}
 tx \leftarrow \\
 ty \leftarrow \\
 tz \leftarrow
 \end{array}
 \Bigg)_{t4 \leftarrow}
 \begin{array}{c}
 W \\
 B\bar{k}
 \end{array}$$

And describes a neutrino. That is

$$\vec{t}_4 \rightarrow \vec{\bar{t}}_4 = \nu$$

And can be expressed as

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 (\overline{W}, W) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e} & \vec{t}_4 \longrightarrow \vec{\bar{t}}_4 & (\overline{Bk}, W) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e} \\
 W^+ & \nu_\mu & \mu^+
 \end{array}$$

And $(\overline{Bk}, W) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e}$ can be interpreted as the anti-muon.

Note that the descriptions of the neutrino and antineutrino will remain consistent throughout QTD, suggesting that the neutrino is not its own majorana particle.

In the next stage of the decay process, the muons decay to their respective neutrinos and back to W bosons.

$$\begin{array}{c}
 (\overline{W}, \overline{W}) \blacktriangleright \overline{W}_{-3/3e} \\
 \mu^- \longrightarrow \begin{array}{c} W^- \\ \text{wavy line} \end{array} \\
 (\overline{Bk}, \overline{W}) \blacktriangleright \overline{W}_{-3/3e} \\
 \searrow \\
 \nu_\mu \quad \vec{t}_4 \longrightarrow \vec{\bar{t}}_4
 \end{array}$$

Here we have

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \vec{t}_4 \longrightarrow \vec{\bar{t}}_4 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} = \nu$$

Bk
 \overline{W}

And can be expressed as:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 (\overline{Bk}, W) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e} & \vec{t}_4 \longrightarrow \vec{t}_4 & (W, W) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e} \\
 \mu^+ & \bar{\nu}_\mu & W^+
 \end{array}$$

In the final stage, the W boson decays to a lepton and neutrino.

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \begin{array}{c} W^- \\ \text{~~~~~} \\ (\overline{W}, \overline{W}) \blacktriangleright \overline{W}_{-3/3e} \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \nearrow e^- (\text{Bk}, \text{Bk}) \blacktriangleright \overline{W}_{-3/3e} \\ \searrow \bar{\nu}_e 2[\vec{t}_4 \longrightarrow \vec{t}_4] \end{array}
 \end{array}$$

In this case, each of both \overline{W} undergo the 'flip,' the transformation to Black of the sort:

$$2 \left[\begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \vec{t}_4 \longrightarrow \vec{t}_4 \left. \begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \right] = \overline{\nu}_e$$

$\overline{W} \qquad \qquad \qquad Bk$

And the result $(\text{Bk}, \text{Bk}) \blacktriangleright \overline{W}_{-3/3e}$ can be expressed as

$$\begin{array}{c}
 (\mathbf{Bk}, \mathbf{Bk}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e} \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 Bk \qquad \qquad Bk
 \end{array}
 \quad \sum \dots \dots \Pi \quad \begin{array}{c} \left| \begin{array}{cc} -2 & +1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -3/3e & W \end{array} \right| \bar{W} \end{array} = e^-$$

And $(\mathbf{Bk}, \mathbf{Bk}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e}$ can be interpreted as the electron. This, then is a new definition:

$$e^- = (\mathbf{Bk}, \mathbf{Bk}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e}$$

For the positron

$$\begin{array}{c}
 W^+ \\
 \text{~~~~~} \\
 (\mathbf{W}, \mathbf{W}) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e}
 \end{array}
 \begin{array}{l}
 \swarrow e^+ (\bar{Bk}, \bar{Bk}) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e} \\
 \searrow \nu_e \quad 2[\vec{t}_4 \rightarrow \vec{\bar{t}}_4]
 \end{array}$$

In this case, each of the 'W' undergo the 'flip,' the transformation of the sort:

$$2 \left[\left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \vec{t}_4 \rightarrow \vec{\bar{t}}_4 \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \right] = \nu_e$$

$W \qquad \qquad \qquad \bar{Bk}$

And the result $(\overline{Bk}, \overline{Bk}) \blacktriangleright \mathbf{W}_{+3/3e}$ can be expressed as:

$$\begin{array}{c}
 (\overline{Bk}, \overline{Bk}) \blacktriangleright \mathbf{W}_{+3/3e} \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \\
 \overline{Bk} \qquad \qquad \qquad \overline{Bk}
 \end{array}
 \quad \sum \dots \dots \dots \prod \quad \left| \begin{array}{cc} +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +3/3e & W \end{array} \right| W = \mathbf{e}^+$$

And $(\overline{Bk}, \overline{Bk}) \blacktriangleright \mathbf{W}_{+3/3e}$ can be interpreted as the positron, such that:

$$\mathbf{e}^+ = (\overline{Bk}, \overline{Bk}) \blacktriangleright \mathbf{W}_{+3/3e}$$

In summary, for the negative pion with a final decay channel of electron:

1.

$$\bar{U} = (\bar{c}, \text{Bk}) \blacktriangleright C_{-2/3e}$$

$$\pi^- \begin{array}{c} \nearrow \\ \searrow \end{array} \begin{array}{c} W^- \\ \text{wavy line} \end{array} (\bar{W}, \bar{W}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e}$$

$$D = (C, \text{Bk}) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{-1/3e}$$

2.

$$\begin{array}{c} \bar{\nu}_\mu \quad \vec{t}_4 \rightarrow \vec{t}_4 \\ \nearrow \\ W^- \\ \text{wavy line} \\ (\bar{W}, \bar{W}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e} \\ \searrow \\ \mu^- \quad (\text{Bk}, \bar{W}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e} \end{array}$$

3.

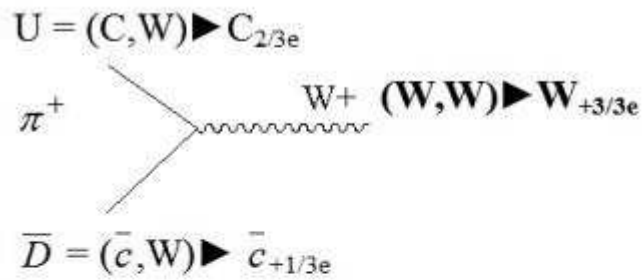
$$\begin{array}{c} (\bar{W}, \bar{W}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e} \\ \nearrow \\ W^- \\ \text{wavy line} \\ \mu^- \longrightarrow \blacktriangleright \\ (\text{Bk}, \bar{W}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e} \\ \searrow \\ \nu_\mu \quad \vec{t}_4 \rightarrow \vec{t}_4 \end{array}$$

4.

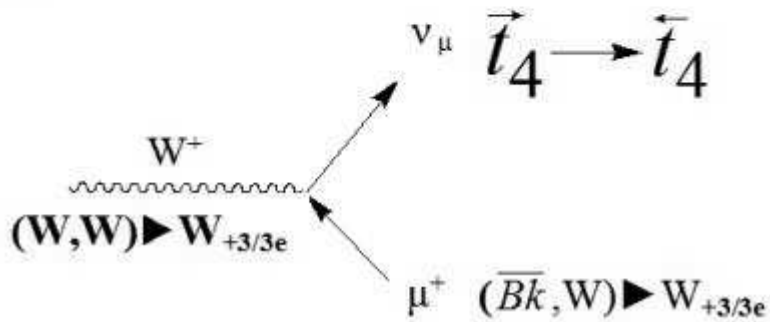
$$\begin{array}{c} e^- \quad (\text{Bk}, \text{Bk}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e} \\ \nearrow \\ W^- \\ \text{wavy line} \\ (\bar{W}, \bar{W}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e} \\ \searrow \\ \bar{\nu}_e \quad 2[\vec{t}_4 \rightarrow \vec{t}_4] \end{array}$$

For the positive pion to positron decay channel:

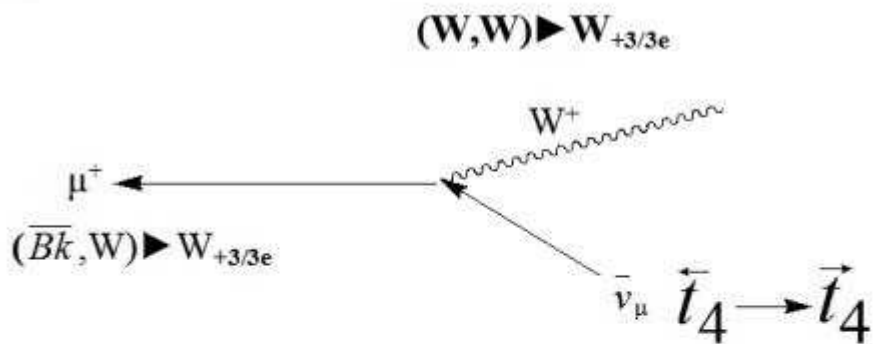
1.



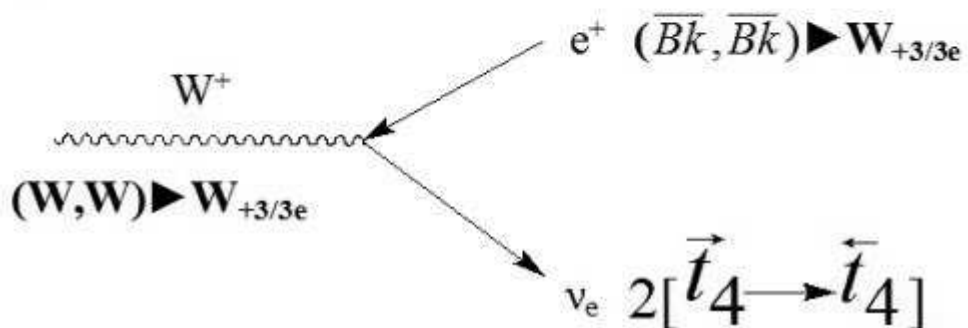
2.



3.



4.



Each process starts with a boson, and attempts to create a 'real' charged particle by systematically 'flipping' $t4$, one at a time, shifting back to a boson, and finally, both temporal elements have their value $t4$ 'flipped' such that the final result is a 'real,' not virtual particle with both charge and mass and indefinite duration, ultimately by expelling two neutrinos; two 'flips' in $t4$, one for each temporal element.

Interestingly when I've asked the question 'why are there two steps to get from the pion to the electron, why two W bosons, why does one W boson decay to a muon and the next to an electron, always in that order, how and why are the W bosons somehow different that they produce different neutrinos and leptons; the answers never come back the same twice.

In this case, it is the definition of the neutrino itself that differentiates the way the W boson can decay, for instance:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \vec{t}_4 \rightarrow \vec{t}_4 & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \\ Bk & & \overline{W} \end{array} = \nu_u$$

Resulting in $u^+ = (\overline{Bk}, W) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e}$

AND

$$2 \left[\begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \vec{t}_4 \rightarrow \vec{t}_4 & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \end{array} \right] = \nu_e$$

$W \qquad \qquad \qquad \overline{Bk}$

Resulting in $e^+ = (\overline{Bk}, \overline{Bk}) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e}$

The anti muon having one $t4$ element pointing backward, the positron having two $t4$ elements pointing backward, requiring a second step to get to, and two time reversals.

MASS

THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN MASS IN QTD

Mass relationships take a form similar of that which appears in nature, namely the tempered music scale, given by:

$$f_2 = f_1 * 2^{n/x}$$

In the case of the mass relationships of elemental particles, the equation takes the form:

$$m_2 = m_1 * k^{n/x}$$

In this case, k=12, the sum of the total number of temporal elements involved in forming an elementary particle, for example:

$$\text{Down} = (\mathbf{C}, \mathbf{Bk}) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{-1/3} \quad \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ R & & Bk \end{array} \quad \left| \begin{array}{cc} -2 & +1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ -1/3 & \bar{r} \end{array} \right|_{\bar{c}_{-1/3}}$$

Which can also be expressed or represented as:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ R & & Bk \end{array} \quad \blacktriangleright \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ \bar{r} & & \end{array}$$

Consists of 12 temporal elements. The value 'x' is the 'permutations' of 12 elements taken three ways, namely $12^3=1728$.

The formula then becomes

$$m_2 = m_1 * 12^{n/1728}$$

The most elemental mass is the electron, which is used as m_1 . The value m_1 may also represent a starting mass when describing a decay route.

The relationships take the form as being based upon a base mass; the electron is chosen because it is the lightest practical mass. Another approach is to look at 'n' based on the most expedient lighter particle, by ordering the particles based on no relationship with one another according to increasing mass, and then to look at 'n' based on related particles, and look at 'n' according to decay routes.

The actual progression becomes obvious when we convert the mass, typically expressed as MeV/c² to wavelength, and as such express it in terms of L_p , expressing the mass-energy equivalent of the 'particle' in terms of Planck lengths. Arranging the 'particles' in this fashion we get:

$$Lp_2 = Lp_1 * 12^{n/1728}$$

And

	MeV/c ²	joules	wavelength meters	L_p	n	$Lp_2 = Lp_1 \times 12^{(n/1728)}$
electron	0.5111	8.18873E-14	2.42631E-12	1.50095E+23	0	1.50095E+23
up	2.5	4.00525E-13	4.96059E-13	3.06929E+22	1	3.07371E+22
down	4.95	7.9304E-13	2.50535E-13	1.55015E+22	2	1.55461E+22
strange	92.4	1.48034E-11	1.34215E-14	8.30436E+20	3	8.34026E+20
muon	105.66	1.69278E-11	1.17371E-14	7.26219E+20	4	7.30408E+20
charm	1270	2.03467E-10	9.76493E-16	6.04191E+19	5	6.08551E+19
tau	1776.8	2.84661E-10	6.97966E-16	4.31857E+19	6	4.35599E+19
bottom	4190	6.7128E-10	2.95978E-16	1.83132E+19	7	1.84985E+19
W	80398	1.28806E-08	1.54251E-17	9.54406E+17	8	9.65449E+17
Z	91187	1.46091E-08	1.36E-17	8.41483E+17	9	8.52444E+17
top	172000	2.75561E-08	7.21016E-18	4.46118E+17	10	4.5258E+17

And as can be seen within reasonable margins of error for truncation and so on, the mass of the 'particles' we observe are the result of combinations of dimensions taking the form of $12^3 = 1728$, and expressed as a 'tempered' product of the relationship shown above in a simple integer progression of $n/1728$.

$$Lp_2 = Lp_1 * 12^{n/1728}$$

Since the relationship in question has no derivation from any known related source, the progression is not a mathematical artifact.

If you recall, earlier in the end of the chapter regarding 'Time Dilation Effects on the Planck Length with Macroscopic Effects out to Cosmological Distances,' I defined mass as a pure function of time dilation and distance, in this case, in terms of Planck lengths of the wave function, keeping in mind that one end of the wave function literally exists in a different time domain than the other end, and so on along the entire 'length' of any given wave function. This equation, when looking at the Planck lengths of the wave functions as being mere integer values of their permutations, the number of ways we can arrange the

temporal elements, clearly shows that the arrangement of the temporal elements determines mass; how many in which domain of {tx,ty,tz,t4} are pointing forward or backward. Now we can see, as I display the permutations here, that a perfectly balanced system possesses no mass, all of the internal elements pointing in the same direction, as for the electron and positron, possess the least mass, and the mass increases as things become more complicated.

Looking at the two equations:

$$t' = t_0 \sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}} \quad ; \quad M = \frac{rc^2}{2G'} \left(1 - (t'/t_0)^2 \right)$$

t' in the first equation becomes a function of r , increasing as r decreases, and in the second equation both t' and r determine mass. The first equation is time dilation in a gravity well, telling us that t' is being directly affected by space-time curvature (Gravitation), the second equation simply moves mass outside of the equal sign.

In the case, however, when a system has a product of Bk_0 , no mass is observed.

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 (\mathbf{Bk}, \mathbf{W}) \blacktriangleright \mathbf{Bk}_0 & & \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 Bk & & W
 \end{array}
 \quad
 \begin{array}{c}
 \left| \begin{array}{cc}
 0 & -1 \\
 0 & -1 \\
 0 & -1 \\
 0 & Bk
 \end{array} \right| \mathbf{Bk}_0
 \end{array}$$

Representing in QTD a photon.

In short summary, mass is the direct result of which temporal arrows are pointing in which direction and in which combination. Skipping the photon, which shown above has no mass because of its Bk_0 product, the progression of temporal combinations is as follows:

$$n=0 \text{ electron } e^- = (\mathbf{Bk}, \mathbf{Bk}) \blacktriangleright \overline{W} \text{ }_{-3/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \blacktriangleright \\
 Bk & & Bk \\
 & & \overline{W}
 \end{array}$$

n=0 positron $e^+ = (\overline{Bk}, \overline{Bk}) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e}$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \blacktriangleright \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 \overline{Bk} & & \overline{Bk} \quad W
 \end{array}$$

n=1 Up quark $U = (C, W) \blacktriangleright C_{+2/3e}$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \blacktriangleright \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 R & & W \quad R
 \end{array}$$

n=1 anti-Up quark $\overline{U} = (\overline{c}, Bk) \blacktriangleright C_{-2/3e}$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \blacktriangleright \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 \overline{r} & & Bk \quad R
 \end{array}$$

n=2 Down quark $D = (C, Bk) \blacktriangleright \overline{c}_{-1/3e}$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \blacktriangleright \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\
 R & & Bk \quad \overline{r}
 \end{array}$$

n=2 anti-Down quark $\bar{D} = (\bar{c}, W) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{+1/3e}$

$$\begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \Bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \Bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacktriangleright \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \Bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow}$$

$\bar{r} \qquad \qquad \qquad W \qquad \qquad \qquad \bar{r}$

n=3 Strange quark $S = (\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{3+1/3e}$

$$\begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \Bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \Bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacktriangleright \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \Bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow}$$

$\bar{r} \qquad \qquad \qquad \overline{bu} \qquad \qquad \qquad \bar{g}$

n=3 anti-Strange quark $\bar{S} = (C_1, C_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{3+1/3e}$

$$\begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \Bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \Bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacktriangleright \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \Bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow}$$

$R \qquad \qquad \qquad Bu \qquad \qquad \qquad \bar{g}$

$$n=4 \text{ muon} \quad \mu^- = (Bk, \bar{W}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \blacktriangleright \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \\ Bk & & \bar{W} \end{array}$$

$$n=4 \text{ anti-muon} \quad \mu^+ = (\bar{B}\bar{k}, W) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \blacktriangleright \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ \bar{B}\bar{k} & & W \end{array}$$

n=5 Charm quark

$$C = [(C_1, C_1) \blacktriangleright W_{+1/3} + (C_1, C_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{3+1/3e}] = \bar{c}_{+2/3e}$$

The other possibility being:

$$C = [(C_1, C_1) \blacktriangleright W_{+1/3} + (C_1, C_1) \blacktriangleright W_{+1/3}] = W_{+2/3e}$$

OR:

$$C = [(C_1, C_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{3+1/3e} + (C_1, C_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{3+1/3e}] = \bar{c}_{+2/3e}$$

n=5 anti-Charmed quark

$$\overline{Ch} = [(\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_1) \blacktriangleright \overline{W}_{-1/3e} + (\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{3-1/3e}] = C_{-2/3e}$$

The other possibility being:

$$\overline{Ch} = [(\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_1) \blacktriangleright \overline{W}_{-1/3e} [(\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_1) \blacktriangleright \overline{W}_{-1/3e}] = \overline{W}_{-2/3e}$$

OR

$$\overline{Ch} = [(\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{3-1/3e} + (\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{3-1/3e}] = C_{-2/3e}$$

n=6 tau lepton

$$\text{Tau} = (\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_2) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{3-1/3e} \quad \blacktriangleright (\bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_2, \bar{c}_3) \blacktriangleright \overline{W}$$

$$\sum \dots \dots \dots \Pi$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ \bar{r} & \bar{bu} & \bar{g} \end{array} \quad \left| \begin{array}{cc} -1 & +1 \\ -1 & +1 \\ -1 & +1 \\ -3/3e & W \end{array} \right| \overline{W}$$

n=6 anti-tau lepton

$$\overline{Tau} = (C_1, C_2, C_3) \blacktriangleright \overline{Bk}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ R & & Bu \end{array} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} \\ & & G \end{array}$$

$$\sum \dots \dots \Pi \begin{vmatrix} +1 & -1 \\ +1 & -1 \\ +1 & -1 \\ +3/3e & Bk \end{vmatrix} \overline{Bk}$$

n=7 Bottom Quark

$$B = (C, \overline{W}) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{-1/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \rightarrow} & \blacklozenge & \left. \begin{array}{l} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \right)_{t4 \leftarrow} \\ R & & \overline{W} \end{array} \blacktriangleright \sum \dots \dots \Pi \begin{vmatrix} -2 & +1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ -1/3e & \bar{r} \end{vmatrix} \bar{c}_{-1/3e}$$

n=7 anti-Bottom quark

$$\bar{B} = (\bar{c}, \bar{B}k) \blacktriangleright \bar{c}_{+1/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \blacklozenge \begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \leftarrow} \blacktriangleright \begin{array}{c} \Sigma \dots \dots \Pi \\ \left| \begin{array}{cc} +2 & +1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ +1/3e & \bar{r} \end{array} \right| \bar{c}_{+1/3e} \end{array}$$

n=8 W⁻ boson

$$W^- = (\bar{W}, \bar{W}) \blacktriangleright \bar{W}_{-3/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \leftarrow} \blacklozenge \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \leftarrow} \blacktriangleright \begin{array}{c} \Sigma \dots \dots \Pi \\ \left| \begin{array}{cc} -2 & +1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -3/3e & W \end{array} \right| \bar{W}_{-3/3e} \end{array}$$

n=8 W^+ boson

$$W^+ = (W, W) \blacktriangleright W_{+3/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacktriangleright \quad \begin{array}{c} \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\ \left| \begin{array}{cc} +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +3/3e & W \end{array} \right| W_{+3/3e} \end{array}$$

n=9 Z^0 boson (?)

$$(C_1, \bar{c}_1) \blacktriangleright Bk_0$$

$$\begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacklozenge \quad \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \quad \blacktriangleright \quad \begin{array}{c} \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\ \left| \begin{array}{cc} 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 \\ 0e & Bk \end{array} \right| Bk_0 \end{array}$$

n=10 Top quark

$$Tp = (C, \overline{Bk}) \blacktriangleright C_{+2/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \blacklozenge \begin{array}{c} tx \leftarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \leftarrow} \blacktriangleright \begin{array}{c} \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\ \left| \begin{array}{cc} 0 & -1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +2 & +1 \\ +2/3e & R \end{array} \right| C_{+2/3e} \end{array}$$

n=10 anti-Top quark

$$\overline{Tp} = (\overline{c}, \overline{W}) \blacktriangleright C_{-2/3e}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \leftarrow \\ tz \leftarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \rightarrow} \blacklozenge \begin{array}{c} tx \rightarrow \\ ty \rightarrow \\ tz \rightarrow \end{array} \bigg)_{t4 \leftarrow} \blacktriangleright \begin{array}{c} \Sigma \dots \dots \dots \Pi \\ \left| \begin{array}{cc} 0 & -1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -2 & +1 \\ -2/3e & R \end{array} \right| C_{-2/3e} \end{array}$$

ZERO MASS

The photon in QTD is defined as existing as a superposition of the system:

$$(Bk, W) \blacktriangleright Bk_0 \blacktriangleright (\overline{Bk}, \overline{W})$$

This is totally time symmetric with respect to all of the temporal elements and therefore possesses no mass. This makes intuitive sense in QTD as gravitation and mass are both time dependent.

